



CONSULTATION ON  
SL

Poona Oriental Series No. 53

# ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

VOL. I

## HISTORY OF TULUVA

AS-004917

BY

BHASKER ANAND SALETORÉ

M.A., Ph.D., (Lond. et Giessen)

Professor of History

Sir Parashurambhau College, Poona

POONA

ORIENTAL BOOK AGENCY

1936

Oriental Book Agency

Rs. 11.4





## Other works by the same Author

Der Wert der Listschen Lehren für die Lösung der indischen Frage. (Leipzig, 1933). Price Rs. 9.

2. Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire. 2 Volumes. (Madras, 1934). Rs. 12.
3. The Wild Tribes in Indian History. (Lahore, 1935). Rs. 5.
4. The Marāṭha Dominion in the Karnāṭaka. (In the Press).

## Other work on Ancient Karnāṭaka

1. The Rāṣṭrakūṭas and Their Times.

By Dr. A. S. Altekar, M.A., LL.B., D. Litt.

Publishers:—Oriental Book Agency, Poona.

Price Rs. 7-8-0

CENTRAL SECRETARIAT LIBRARY

Division.

Acc. No. IND-10616

Date of Acqng. 24.5.74

Call No.

Processed

Checked

All rights reserved by the Publisher

APR 11 '78

Printed by—S. R. Sardesai, B.A., LL.B., at the Samarth Vidyalaya's 'Samarth Bharat' Press, 947, Sadashiv Peth, Poona 2.

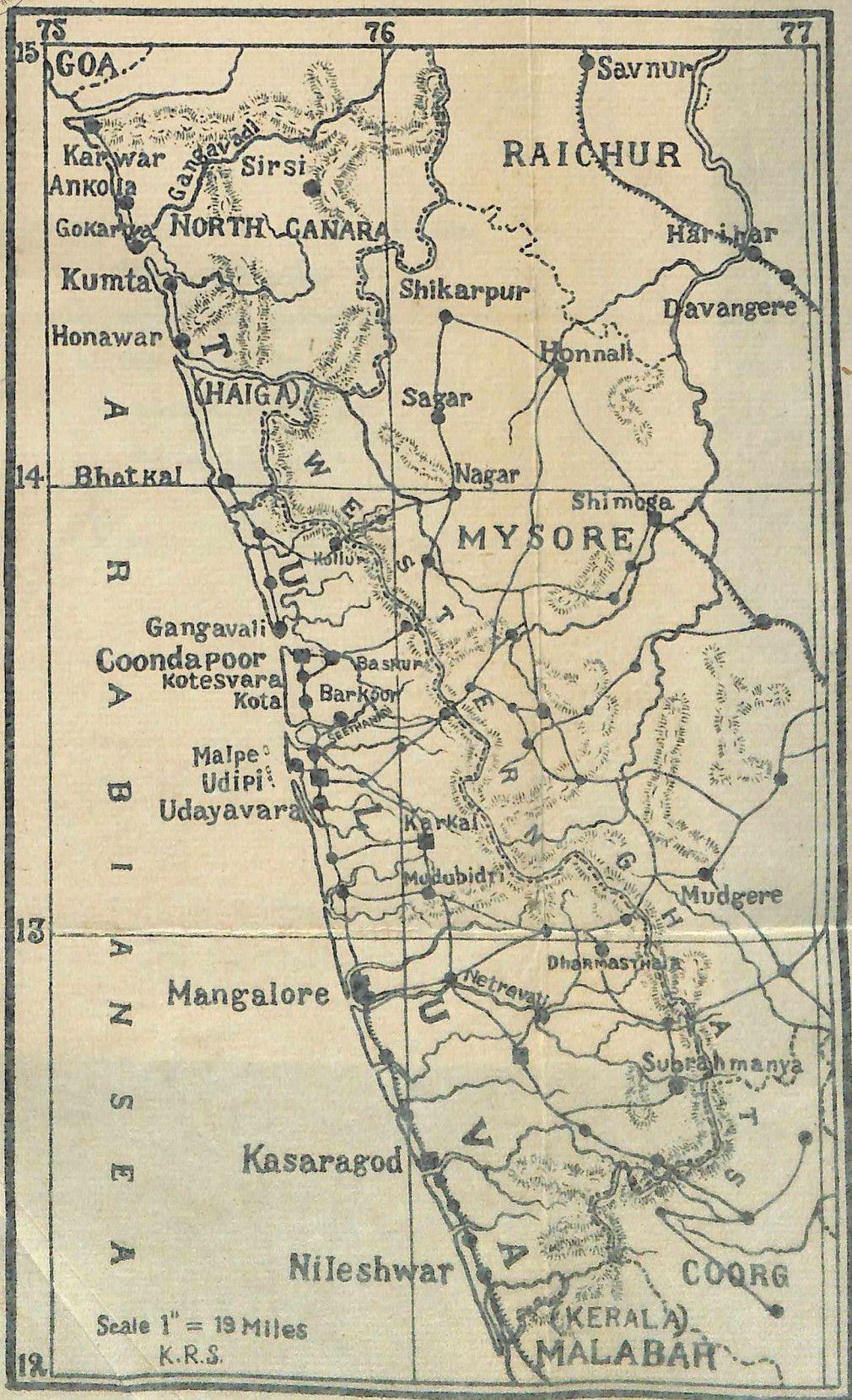
Published by—Dr. N. G. Sardesai, L. M. & S., Manager, Oriental Book Agency, 15 Shukrawar Peth, Poona 2.





# ANCIENT KARNATAK: ANCIENT TULUVA

CSL





CSL

To

The beloved memory of my elder Brother

***Bhavani Shanker***

who inspired and guided me  
in this work, but was  
snatched away before  
its completion

Deccan





## P R E F A C E

CSL

In the following pages the history of a province which till now has remained practically unknown, has been brought to light for the first time with the help of all available historical materials. This province of Tuluva, now represented by the South Kanara district of the Madras Presidency and the greater part of the North Kanara district of the Bombay Presidency, has ever remained an integral part of the Karnāṭaka, with political relations with almost all the royal families that ruled over the southern and western parts of the Peninsula.

The dynasty that ruled over Tuluvanāḍu was never an imperial house; but imperial families alone have not always contributed either to the political or cultural greatness of the country. Royal families of minor states have in a great measure, especially in the Karnāṭaka, helped to preserve our ancient heritage and history. This is the reason why, instead of beginning the ancient history of the Karnāṭaka with the Śātavāhanas and the Mauryas, I have prefaced it with the annals of the Ālupas whose interesting history dates back to the second century A. D., and whose district preserved in tact the language and culture of the Karnāṭaka when they were threatened with admixture in the other parts of the province. One of the reasons why this ancient dynasty was able to hand down to posterity the culture of the Tulu and the Karnāṭaka people, is because of the fact that its province never suffered from the invasions of the Muhammadāns, whose onrush proved so disastrous to the stability of numerous states in the western and southern parts of the country.

The history of my district has been studied from five points of view. In the first chapter, dealing with the Legendary Beginnings, I have attempted to place Tuluva on the background of the legends of the whole of the western part of India. The second and the third chapters deal only with the domestic and foreign relations of the Ālupa rulers, based entirely on their own stone and copper-plate inscriptions as



well as on those of their neighbours the Karnāṭaka and Tamil monarchs. Tuḷuva tradition as embodied in a work called *Grāmapaddhati*, which is introduced to scholars for the first time, is incorporated in the fourth chapter styled Village Organization. Religion forms the next topic of my study, based again on epigraphs, literature, and Tuḷuva and non-Tuḷuva tradition. And, finally, the life of the Tuḷu people gleaned exclusively from their admirable folk-songs called the *Pāḍadānas*, brings the work to a close. In the first appendix I have given a tentative rendering into Kannāḍa of the passages found in the Greek Farce, improved and verified since my earlier rendering of the same in 1926 when I had, at his own request, sent Mahāmahopādhyāya Dr. R. Shama Sastry, then Director of Archaeological Researches in Mysore, these passages put into Kannāḍa. A comparative list of the many households of Tuḷuva, as found in the different versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, is the second appendix; and the third contains a genealogical account of all the Ālupa kings discovered till now.

Notwithstanding my continual and personal investigations in the various parts of the district, I find that I have made but a beginning in the direction of writing a complete history of the Tuḷuva people. These pages, therefore, form only a preliminary study of this ancient and hitherto unexplored province. Since sending the Ms. to the press, I have secured through the kind exertion of wellwishers and friends various Mss. which, should there be an occasion in the near future, I shall amply utilize in the next edition of the work. I have deliberately omitted some phases of the history of Tuḷuva, which will be dealt with in a later dissertation. This work forms the first of a series of five volumes which propose to deal with the history of Ancient Karnāṭaka from earliest times till the downfall of the Western Cālukyas.





## PREFACE

vii

I have abstained from giving a bibliography, as I have cited almost all authorities with the necessary details in the footnotes. All the works utilized in my work are available at the Oriental Book Agency, Poona.

My obligations and gratefulness are due to quite a number of persons: Mr. K. N. Dikshit, M.A., Deputy Director-General of Archaeology, Simla, who was good enough to ask the Superintendent of Archaeology, Southern Circle, to send me the transcripts of the following unpublished stone inscriptions found in Tuluva-Nos. 372 and 419 of 1927-28, 485, 488, 490, 491, 509 and 526 of 1928-29; Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsa Ācārya and Paṇḍit Kaṇṇāarakuduru Bhaṭṭa Rāmākṛṣṇayya, both of Uḍipi, who spared no pains either to accompany me in my tours in the district, or to assist me in procuring Mss., or to supply me with all the data I wanted; Mr. S. L. Kapadi, Librarian of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society who, with his ever-obliging Assistants, made it possible for me to recast completely an earlier version of this work, during the spring of 1934; Mr. V. Ganesh Sunder Rao of Uḍipi and Mr. M. Sunder Row, B.A., L. T., of Mangalore, who have lent me some of their photographs; my brother Mr. G. N. Saletore, B. A., who copied for me a fine version of the *Grāmapaddhati* hailing from Uḍipi; Mr. K. R. Shetty of Uḍipi, who has drawn an excellent map of Tuluva for me; my wife who has prepared the index; Vidyāsudhākara Dr. Har Dutt Sharma who has gone through some of the proofs and offered me his learned advice; Mr. S. R. Sardesai whose careful execution of the work merits all praise; and Dr. N. G. Sardesai whose kindness and generosity make it possible for this work to appear in print.

Vijayadaśamī, 1936.  
198/11, Tilak Road,  
Poona, 2.

B. A. S.

# CONTENTS

| Chapter                                   | Page         |
|-------------------------------------------|--------------|
| I Legendary Beginnings ... ..             | 1            |
| II The Ālupa Dynasty ... ..               | 57           |
| III Foreign Relations ... ..              | 195          |
| IV Village Organization ... ..            | 296          |
| V Religion ... ..                         | 368          |
| VI Life in Early Tuḷuva... ..             | 459          |
| Appendix A ... ..                         |              |
| The Greek Farce with Old Kannaḍa Passages | 584          |
| Appendix B ... ..                         |              |
| Households in the Thirty-two Grāmas of... |              |
| Tuḷuva ... ..                             | 598          |
| Appendix C ... ..                         |              |
| Ālupa Genealogical Table ... ..           | 618          |
| Index ... ..                              | 621          |
| Map                                       | Frontispiece |
| Illustrations                             |              |



# ERRATA

| <i>Page</i> | <i>Line</i> | <i>For</i>                    | <i>Read</i>                 |
|-------------|-------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 33          | 13          | dharanī-bhūvar                | dharanī-devar               |
| 40          | 28          | XL                            | XLI                         |
| 45          | 13          | or Tuḷuva                     | of Tuḷuva                   |
| 59          | 14          | samabhṛtyatām                 | samambhṛtyatām              |
| 68          | 13          | of Bhaṭarīkula                | of the Bhaṭarīkula          |
| „           | 18          | Āḷuka                         | Āḷuka and                   |
| 71          | 21          | in village                    | the village                 |
| 124         | 2           | 1256                          | 1236                        |
| 127         | 8           | Oḍḍamadeva                    | Oḍḍamadeva,                 |
| 169         | 13          | Soyideva Ālupen-<br>dradeva I | Soyideva Ālup-<br>endradeva |
| 205         | 9           | Malyaladeśa                   | Malayāḷadeśa,               |
| 222         | 8           | Mārasrava                     | Mārasarva                   |
| 249         | 14          | Pāṇdyas                       | Pāṇḍavas                    |
| 253         | 22          | Rācmalla I                    | Rācmalla II                 |
| 322         | 22          | branch                        | Branch                      |
| 344         | 19          | Śaka 74                       | Śaka 742                    |
| 382         | 20          | Śambu                         | Śambhu                      |
| 393         | 9           | Kandukā Devī                  | Kundakā Devī                |
| 474         | 14          | Deyi Badiyedi                 | Dēyi Baidyedi               |
| 485         |             | Footnote I. A.                | I. A. XXIII                 |



CSL

# ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

VOL. I

HISTORY OF TULUVA





# ANCIENT KARNĀTAKA

## VOL. I HISTORY OF TULUVA

### CHAPTER I

### LEGENDARY BEGINNINGS

*Summary* :—Derivation of the word *Tuluva* with the aid of historical and traditional evidence. 2. *Tuluva* in the legend of Paraśurāma. Historical and traditional notices of the story of Paraśurāma. 3. Examination of the story relating to the alleged creations of Paraśurāma. 4. The veracity of that part of the above story relating to the Sapta Koṅkaṇas examined. 5. References to *Tuluva* in the epics and the Purāṇas. 6. Claims of *Tuluva* to antiquity based on epigraphs, writings of Tamil authors, and accounts of Greek geographers.

#### 1. DERIVATION OF THE WORD TULUVA

Ancient *Tuluva* comprised the whole of South Kanara and a part of North Kanara. The misnomer of Canara was applied to the district only in comparatively modern times.<sup>1</sup> *Tuluva*<sup>2</sup> today is nearly 150 miles in

1. Wilks called *Tuluva* by the name Canara. *Historical Sketches of the South of India*, I., p. 8 (1810); I., p. 5 (1869). Read also Buchanan, *A Journey through Mysore, Canara and Malabar* III. p. 201. Caldwell explains how this name Canara was misapplied to this part of western India. *A Comparative Grammar of Dravidian Languages*, p. 6, n. (1856).

2. Sturrock, *South Canara Manual* I., p. 1.



length, about twenty-five miles broad in its narrowest and fifty miles in its widest parts. But according to traditional as well as historical accounts, this province extended far beyond its modern limits in the north. The legendary origin of Malabar as embodied in the *Keralotpatti* relates that the Tuḷuva-rājya commenced from Gokaṇṇa in the north as far as Perumpuḷa in the south.<sup>1</sup> From the evidence of inscriptions to which we shall advert in the course of this treatise, it will be seen that the northern limits of Tuḷuva as given in the legendary accounts of Keraḷa, are by no means unreliable. In fact, so late as the sixteenth century A.D., the people associated the land south of Mirjān, situated on an islet south of Aṅkola, on the Gaṅgavāḍi river, with Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup> But the name Tuḷuva came gradually to be restricted to a smaller area till with the annexation of the district by the British in A.D. 1799, it was confined to a stretch of land bordered on the north by the forest line of Śīrūr and on the south by the town of Caravattūru.

The origin of the word Tuḷuva remains still a difficult question. According to tradition the name Tuḷuva is traced to the activities of a ruler called Bhoja Rāja, also known as Candraśekhara. It is said that in order to please the Brahmans, he gave them

1. Wilson, *The Mackenzie Collections*, p. 28. Cf. Padmanabha Menon, *History of Kerala*, pp. 48-9 (1924). Another version of the same work says that the southern boundary of Tuḷuva was the Kaniyottu river, south of Kavaḷ. Buchanan, *op. cit.*, III., p. 8.

2. Barbosa, Duarte, *A Description of the Coasts of East Africa and Malabar*, etc. I. p. 184, n. 2. (Dames, London, 1918).





munificent gifts like the *tulā-puruṣa-dāna*, the *tulā-dāna*, etc. Since he presented to the Brahmans, who had come from different provinces, gold weighing one hundred *tolas* each, he was called *Tulābhāra*, *Tulā Rāja*, and *Tulā Deśādhipati*, and the people over whom he ruled, the *Tuḷu* people. Further, the dynasty to which he belonged came to be known as the *Tolār* line.<sup>1</sup>

Keraḷa legends ascribe the name *Tuḷuva* to one *Tulumbhan Perumāḷ*. This ruler, it is alleged, fixed his residence at *Koṭeśvara*, a prominent Śaivite seat in the northern part of *Tuḷuva*, just before *Keraḷa* was separated from *Tuḷuva*. The country was thenceforward called after his name.<sup>2</sup>

Sturrock merely echoes the opinion of others that the word *Tuḷuva* could be traced to the word *tulu*, meaning mild, humble, meek, etc.<sup>3</sup>

None of these explanations can be given any credence. We may dismiss the last one as being inadmissible both on historical and philological grounds. In the first place, the achievements of the *Tuḷu* people in historical times, as we shall presently narrate, bring out clearly a trait in the character of the early *Tuḷuvas* quite opposite to the one which is indicated by the ingenious explanation offered by Sturrock. Moreover, there is no evidence to prove that the word *Tuḷu*,—which is not in common use, as

1. Cf. Srinivasa Hegde, *Dakṣiṇa Kannaḍa Jilleya Caritre mattu Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya rāyana Aḷiya Kaṭṭu*, pp. 44-45. (Mangalore, 1913).

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I., p. 2.

3. Sturrock, *ibid* ; Brigel, *Tuḷu-English Dictionary*, q. v.



Sturrock rightly remarked,—was ever current among the Tulu people themselves; and that they called the country which they inhabited by a name signifying a feature in their character which they did not possess. Turning to the other two explanations, we may note that the story of Rāma Bhoja's munificence was evidently an invention of the Brahmans; while that of Tulum̐bhan Perumāl, whose identity itself is a matter of speculation, was the result of confusion between the legends of Tuluva and those of Keraḷa.<sup>1</sup>

The word Tuluva may be derived from the Hale Kannaḍa verbal root *tūlu*, to attack,<sup>2</sup> signifying thereby the nature of the ancient Tuluva people whose warlike activities in the early ages of history secured for them that appellation from their neighbours, the equally or perhaps more ancient Karnāṭaka people. Evidence in support of this may be secured from their folk-lore, traditions, faith, games and political history. The stirring sagas called Pāḍadānas contain their folk-lore; and these describe, as we shall prove in the later part of this treatise, the activities of gallant men and women whose memories are even now cherished with legitimate pride and affection by the Tulu people.

1. The unhistoricity of the derivation of the name Tulu from Tolāra is seen when we note that the earliest variant of the name is Tolāha and not Tolāra. This name Tolāha appears in an Ālupa record dated A.D. 1140-41. 176 of 1901. The Perumāls themselves were foreigners. Read Logan, *Malabar Gazetteer*, pp. 230, 244.

2. Cf. Kittel, *Kannada-English Dicty.*, p. 738.





The traditions of the Koragars, some of whom seem to have formed a part of the Tulu people,<sup>1</sup> the Mailars, the Holeyas, the Mogers, and others, justify our assumption that they belonged to a warlike race. The traditions of the Koragars, for example, eulogize the deeds of a powerful Koragar king named Hubāśika and of his nephew. We shall refer to them later on in the course of this treatise. The legendary account of the Holeyas as recorded in a narrative called *Bahudanda*, cited by Buchanan, relates that a ruler who belonged to that tribe seized upon the country. In the same account we are told that the Mogers, who now form the bulk of the fisher-folk of Tuluva, assisted the Holeyas. It is believed that the Mailars (Mallars?) were the rulers of the country. Ruined forts at Maddūr, four miles to the north-north-east of Kāsar-gōḍu, and at Kāvu, thirty-five miles to the north-east of the same town,<sup>2</sup> bear witness to the olden times when the war-like Tulu people had conquered the country.

Ample evidence can be gathered from their games in order to establish their claims for martial activities in the past. Sports like *ajakāyi-derpuni*, *tappāṅgāyi*, the *ambōḍi jātrā*, *kōrida-jūju*, *tūte-dāra*, *keḍḍasa* festival, *ceṇḍu*, and *bōṇṇe*—these are the survivals of the far-off times when the militant Tulu people wrested the ownership of the land from the hands of the aboriginal inhabitants.

1. On the Koragars, read Saletore, *The Wild Tribes in Indian History*, p. 43. (Lahore, 1935)

2. Sewell, *Lists of Antiquarian Remains in the Madras Presidency* I. pp. 238-239. (Madras, 1882)



*Ajakāyi-derpuni* is a favourite game among the Billavars and the Bunt̥s. It is a contest between two persons who hold cocoanuts in their palms at a distance of about twelve to fourteen inches, and bring the fruits one against the other simultaneously. In this game the broken fruit is the property of the victor. The *tappaṅgāyi* is a game which is played in the open in front of a household. A cocoanut shorn of its fibres and well smeared with oil, is thrown into the air. A scramble follows at a given signal among those present—the *javanere*, as the youth of the locality are called,—and the strongest retains it in his hands as a sign of victory. This game is common among all classes of people.

But the *ambōḍi jātrā* is a pastime which is seen only among the Holeyas. It is held at Ermāl, Udayāvara (near Uḍipi), and Baḷlaman̄je. The *ambōḍi jātrā* is a mock fight with staves about three, some times six, feet in length representing swords, between two parties. The *kōrida-jūju* or cock fight is indulged in by all classes of people except the Brahmans and the Jains. We have described it elsewhere in detail.<sup>1</sup> An equally interesting and universal game is the *ceṇḍu* or a sort of foot ball played during the famous *jātrā* at Poḷali. It is held on the occasion of the car festival which takes place on the Mina Śaṅkramaṇa, in the famous Rājarājeśvarī Durgā Parameśvarī temple. Popular belief con-

1. Saletore, *The Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*, XVII, pp. 316-327.





nects the play (*ceṇḍu*) with the heads of the *daityas* named Caṇḍa and Muṇḍa.<sup>1</sup>

More interesting than the above is the torch fight called *tūṭe-dāra* which is best seen in the Bappanāḍu *grāma*, a suburb of Mūlki, Mangalore tāluka. It is held at night in front of the Durgā Parameśvarī temple at Bappanāḍu. Only two rival parties take part in it: the people of Bappanāḍu and those of Kārṇāḍu. The latter are led by the Guṇḍāl household (*manetana*); while those of Kārṇāḍu, by the Bāḷehittalu and the Nāḍi Kuduru people. Each party consists of seventy to ninety men. They are stationed at a distance of about fifty feet. Torches of cocoanut leaves about two and a half to three feet in length, are prepared by the Holeyas of the respective villages. The combatants are expected to have taken a ceremonial bath and to have abstained from drinking liquor and eating meat. Every combatant has two to three torches at his disposal. At a given signal, the men of the Kambaḷasāna light a torch and give it to the leader of the Bappanāḍu *grāma*. Likewise a man from the Māgaṇḍāḍisāna gives a lighted torch to the Kārṇāḍu people. On a second signal being given, the two parties throw at each other the lighted torches. The game lasts for about fifteen minutes when the leaders of both parties end it. We are unable to determine the significance of this interesting and unique Tuluva game.

1. Cf. Hegde, *Ccritre*, p. 258.



An equally noteworthy sport of the Tulu people is the hunting excursion on the *keḍḍasa* days. This game is common to all the people and is held over the whole of the district. The *keḍḍasa* festival begins, according to some, on the 24th of the Tulu month of Māyi (February-March), or according to others, on the 25th of Makara (i. e., on or about the 5th of February), and lasts for three days. It is held, according to the popular conception, to commemorate Mother Earth's purification. All the Tulu people suspend work on these days, and go a-hunting boars, rabbits and wild pigeons. Food prepared out of baked *kuḍu* or horse gram (*dolichos uniflorus*) and rice is eaten during these three days.<sup>1</sup>

The term *bōṇṭe* (Kannāḍa *bēṭe*) is given to an ordinary hunting expedition conducted on a large scale by the chieftains of a locality. How heartily the Tuluva chieftains conducted the *bōṇṭe* will be seen when we shall describe the life of the people.

The whole trend of events from early centuries of the Christian era down to the sixteenth century, and especially the rise of an indigenous principality which rested solely on the strength of Tuluva arms and which

---

1. The term *keḍḍasa* is also given to the change in the direction of the wind. The north-easter which begins to blow in February-March is called the *keḍḍasa-gāḷi*. The *keḍḍasa* excursion of Tuluva may be compared to the annual hunting festivals of the Hos of Chota Nagpur, the Ahairs of the Rajputs, the Munda rite, and the Sitale festivals of the tribes in Bihar. Read, Hastings, *Encycl. of Religion and Ethics*, V. p. 20. B. A. S.





Tested till the fourteenth century attest to the warlike nature of the Tuluva people in historical times. One significant phrase used in inscriptions in connection with them, as will be given in detail when we shall deal with the political history of the province, viz., that hostile rulers were like a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuluva army (*Tuluva bala-jaladhi-baḍavāṇaḷam*), adds to the testimony that is decidedly in favour of the early Tulus being considered as a people of aggressive habits.

## 2. TULUVA IN THE LEGEND OF PARASURĀMA

Tuluvanāḍu, or as it was known in early times Ālvakheḍa,<sup>1</sup> was a unit by itself since the earliest ages, both according to tradition as well as history. It is entirely erroneous to assume with the compiler of the *South Canara Manual* that no definite historic record relating to South Kanara has been found of earlier date than the eighth or ninth century A. D., and that "it must certainly at one time have formed part of Keraḷa, or Chera," the westernmost of the three ancient Dravidian kingdoms mentioned in the Edicts of Emperor Aśoka.<sup>2</sup> An enquiry into the origin of Tuluva as an independent unit brings us to the description of the personality and achievements of one of the most remarkable figures known to Hindu tradition. This was

1. Only once is it called *Tuluva-viṣaya* in a later record, 136 of the *Epigraphical Report of the S. Circle for 1901*; *South Indian Inscriptions*, VII, No. 327, p. 178.

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 54.



the famous Jāmadagnya, or Paraśurāma, as he was known more popularly, to whom is ascribed the existence of Tuḷuva as a separate historic province.

The story of Jāmadagnya, or Rāma, as he is called in the *Mahābhārata*, briefly told is the following:—Once king Kārtavīrya, also known as Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, because he had been endowed with a thousand arms by Dattātreyā,—ruler of the Haihaya tribes with his capital at Māhiṣmatī, came to the hermitage of Jamadagni. He was received by Rēṇukā, wife of the great Ṛṣi, with all due respect. But Kārtavīrya, filled with the pride of his valour, in return to her hospitality carried off along with him by violence the calf of the milch cow of the sacred oblations and cast down the tall trees surrounding the hermitage. Bhārgava, on being told by his father about the cow, killed the king. The sons of Kārtavīrya revenged the death of their father by attacking the hermitage of Jamadagni, and slaying the old Ṛṣi when Rāma was away.

Rāma in sorrow vowed to extirpate the whole Kṣatriya race. He killed the sons of Kārtavīrya, and thrice seven times cleared the earth of the Kṣatriya caste; and with their blood filled the five large lakes of Samantapañcaka, from which he offered oblations to the race of Bhṛgu. Here he saw his sire once again; and on being told by him what to do, Rāma offered a solemn sacrifice to the king of the gods, and presented the earth to the ministering priests. To Kaśyapa he gave the altar made of gold, ten fathoms in length and nine





in height. With the permission of Kaśyapa, the Brahmans divided it into pieces amongst themselves, and they were thenceforward called Khaṇḍavāyana Brahmans...

The story as told in the *Rājadharmā* section of the *S'ānti Parva* adds that when Jāmadagnya had given the earth to Kaśyapa, the latter desired him to depart, as there was no dwelling place for him in it, and to repair to the seashore of the south. It was here that the Ocean relinquished to Rāma the maritime district of Śurpāraka. It must be remembered that the Śurpāraka region is distinctly said to be the creation of Paraśurāma. Thus in the *S'ānti Parva* :—

*Tataḥ S'urpārakaṃ des'am sāgarah tasya nirmame ।*

*Sahas Jāmadagnyasya S'opārānte mahītaḥ ॥*<sup>1</sup>

With the above story which is narrated in the *Mahābhārata* and repeated in the *Purāṇas*,<sup>2</sup> we may proceed with our narrative. Of all the versions of the story as given in the *Purāṇas*, that narrated in the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda Purāṇa* has an intimate bearing on the history of Tuḷuva.<sup>3</sup> The version in the *Sahyādrī-*

1.-2. Cf. Saletore, *Paraśurāma in History and Legend*. Paper read at the VII, All-India Oriental Conference, Baroda, 1933. Read also the *Mahābhārata*, Vana Parva, Sec. CXV, pp. 355-62; Śānti Parva, Sec. III pp. 6, seq; *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, pp. 401-4, and 404, n. (21); *Matsya Purāṇa*, Chs. XLII-XLIV, pp. 110-120. See also *ibid*, pp. 112-116. (Taluqdar); *Agni Purāṇa*, III. CCCXXVI. p. 1005. (Calcutta, 1903); *ibid*, Ch. IV, vv. 12 seq. pp. 4-5; Ch. V. v. 14, p. 5 (Poona 1900); *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, Bk. IX. Ch. 18, pp. 62-65 (Calcutta, 1896); *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. IV, Ch. 268, pp. 1847, seq. (Poona, 1894).

3. *Skānda Purāṇa*, Uttarārdha, Ch. VI, v. 21, seq. p. 324, seq. (Ed. Gerson d'Cunha, Bombay, 1877). Read also *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* Ch. I, V. 82, p. 304, on the Brahmans irritating the great hero.



*Rāṇḍa* is substantially the same as that related above with the exception of a few details which will be examined presently.

The story of Paraśurāma dating back as it does to the times of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and before, cannot be altogether dismissed as a fascinating fabrication of the fertile Brahman brains. Even at the risk of digressing a little from the main part of our narrative, we may be permitted to make a few observations concerning this great figure, especially as gathered from the writings of Hindu writers and epigraphical records. These notices, as we shall see at once, will help us to elucidate the alleged creation of Tuḷuva by Jāmadagnya. In the *Mahābhārata* itself we have a few places associated with the name and greatness of Paraśurāma. Proceeding next to the mountain called Mahendra, we are told in that epic, inhabited (of yore) by Jāmadagnya, and bathing in Rāma's *tīrtha*, a person acquireth the merit of a horse-sacrifice.<sup>1</sup> In the same work we are informed that after visiting the asylum of Śarabhaṅga, one should proceed to Śurpāraka where Jamadagni's son had formerly dwelt. Bathing in that *tīrtha* of Rāma, one acquireth the merit of giving away gold in abundance.<sup>2</sup> Dhaumya relates to Bharata further that in that same Śurpāraka *tīrtha* are two sacrificial platforms of the illustrious Jamadagni, called Pāṣāṇa and Punascandra.<sup>3</sup>

The *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* informs us that along the northern half of the Sahya mountains is the region in





which the Godāvarī flows and which is delightful even when compared with the whole world. And Govardhana is the charming city of the high-souled Bhārgava race.<sup>1</sup>

References to Paraśurāma and his creations on the west coast are also found in the *Raghuvamśa* where Kālidāsa gives clear evidence of the legend having been current in about the fifth century A.D. While describing Raghu's march through the Sahya regions and Keraḷa, and the adjoining lands on the west coast, Kālidāsa says that when Raghu's vast armies spread out in view of conquering the west, the sea though (at one time) sent back by the missiles of Paraśurāma now appeared as if touching it. Then, again, it is mentioned, continues the poet, that the ocean when entreated, gave space to Paraśurāma; (the same ocean) now paid tribute to Raghu through the kings of the west. In a later context, Kālidāsa informs us that prince Pratīpa having obtained the god of fire as an ally in battle, he considers the sharp edge of Paraśurāma's axe which is the very destructive night to the Kṣatriyas to be no more than the petal of a lotus. While narrating the story of Paraśurāma himself, Kālidāsa informs us that he destroyed the Kṣatriyas twenty-one times.<sup>2</sup>

1. *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*, p. 310.

2. Kālidāsa, *Raghuvamśa* IV. 53, 54, 58; VI. 42; XI. 66, 67. And *ibid*, 38-41 where the poet describes the activities of Kārtavīrya Sahasrabāhu. (Bombay, 1916).



Allusions to the ruler of Māhiṣmatī, Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, and Paraśurāma are made by Bāṇa in his *Kādambarī*. A portress, who approaches king Śūdraka with some news, is thus described :—like the blade of Paraśurāma's axe she held the circle of kings in submission.<sup>1</sup> Then, again, the parrot Vaiśampāyana relates how it saw the Śabara army coming out from the forests of the Vindhya. It was like the stream of Narmadā tossed by Arjuna's thousand arms.<sup>2</sup> While describing Candrāpīḍa's deftness in the use of arms, Bāṇa writes that his shafts, like those of Paraśurāma when the latter blazed to consume the forest of earth's royal stems, cleft only the highest peaks.<sup>3</sup>

Even the account of a foreign writer of the sixteenth century A.D. contains echoes of the old legend. Duarte Barbosa thus remarked while writing about Tuḷuvanāḍu which he called Tulinat :—“And the Indians say that in former times all these low grounds were sea, which reached to the said range (i.e., the Western Ghats), and that in process of time the sea uncovered it, and swallowed it up in other parts, and to the foot of those mountains. There are many traces of things of the sea, and the low ground is very level like the sea, and the mountain chain is very craggy, and seems to rise to the heavens...”<sup>4</sup>

1-3. Bāṇa, *Kādambarī*, Purv. pp. 25-26, 109, 295 (Ed. by Śrī Haridasa B. Siddhānta Vyāsa Bhaṭṭācārya, Calcutta, 1916); pp. 5-7, 21 61. (Ridding).

4. Duarte Barbosa, A Portuguese, *A Description of the Coasts of East Africa and Malabar*, Etc. p. 84. (Stanley, London, 1865).





We have to come to the sixteenth century, therefore, in order to meet with people who ascribed the origin of the western coast, and with it the beginnings of the province the history of which forms the subject of our narrative, not to the doings of a remarkable personage but to a subterranean agency in some palaeolithic period which the ancients masked under the guise of a legend.

Nevertheless the achievements of Paraśurāma have been recorded in epigraphs ranging from the first quarter of the sixth century A.D. to the first quarter of the sixteenth century. The Gaṅga king Durvinīta Koṅguṇivṛddha, who ascended the throne in A.D. 482, is called in the Nallāḷa plates issued by himself and dated in his fortieth regnal year (*i. e.*, A.D. 522-3), "an incarnation of Paraśurāma in the art of using *astras*, *upāstras*, and other weapons."<sup>1</sup> The Western Cālukya ruler Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, son of Pulikeśin II, is praised thus in a record dated A.D. 692:—That he was reckoned to be an elephant-goat to kings like Paraśurāma.<sup>2</sup> This is repeated in an inscription of A.D. 694.<sup>3</sup> Śrīpuruṣa Koṅguṇivarma II, the Gaṅga king, is said in a record dated A.D. 749 to be in valour like the son of Jamadagni.<sup>4</sup> This eulogy in regard to the same valiant monarch is

1. *Mysore Archaeological Report* for 1924, p. 71. On the date of his accession, read Rice, *Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions*, pp. 5, 35.

2. *Epigraphia Carnatica*, VIII. Sb. 571, p. 92.

3. *Ibid*, XI., Dg. 66, p. 62.

4. *Ibid*, VI. Mg. 36; p. 66.



repeated in A.D. 776 and again in A.D. 797.<sup>1</sup> Even in the reign of the Gaṅga king Ereyappa Nītimārga II, an inscription dated A.D. 903 describes Śrīpuruṣa Prthvī Koṅṇuivarma II to be in valour Jāmadagnya.<sup>2</sup>

Rājendra Coḷa Deva (A.D. 1016–A.D. 1064) is credited with the conquests of a great many forts and cities, and especially with the performance of a deed which is in all respects singular in the history of Paraśurāma. Inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1019 till about A.D. 1101 maintain that that great Tamil ruler conquered “many ancient islands securely guarded from time immemorial by the sea resounding with conches; and the crown of pure gold worthy of Lakṣmī, which Paraśurāma, who in anger extirpated kings twenty-one times in battle, had deposited in the inaccessible Śāndima (also called Śāndima, and in one record Cāndimat) island, having considered it a secure place.”<sup>3</sup> Cāndimat is a corruption of Śāntimat, or Śāntimaṇṭa;<sup>4</sup> and it may be identified with the island Śānti mentioned in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* as having formed one of the seventy-seven islands which belonged to the Ghorāṣṭra on the western

1. E. C., IV. Ng. 85, p. 135; *My. Archl. Rept.*, for 1921, p. 20; E. C. IX., N1. 60, p. 40.

2. E. C., X. K1. 90, p. 26.

3. *Ibid.* X. H1. 106 (a) p. 32; III. Nj. 134, p. 109; X. K1. 44, p. 11; N1. 7, p. 31; III. TN. 34, p. 74. Of these Nj. dated A. D. 1021 and TN. 34 dated A. D. 1074 relate that Paras'urāma raging with anger bound the kings twenty-one times. See also Rice, *Mysore Gaz.*, I. p. 334 (rev. ed.); *My. & Coorg.*, p. 88.

4. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar was kind enough to inform me that Cāndimat was probably the Tamil form for Śāntimaṇṭa. But about its location he was not certain. B. A. S.





coast of India.<sup>1</sup> But no further details concerning this island are available either in history or legend.

Vinayāditya Satyāśraya was not the only Western Cālukya ruler whose warlike activities are associated with Paraśurāma. The famous Vikramāditya VI, more commonly called Tribhuvanamalla II, and Vikramāṅka, who ascended the throne in A.D. 1073-4, is thus described in a record dated A.D. 1077 :—" the resoluteness of him who in order to destroy the Kṣatriyas in the earth slew the kings twenty-one times. ”<sup>2</sup>

This remarkable achievement of Paraśurāma is also connected with the rise of one of the feudatories of the same great Western Cālukya monarch. An inscription dated only in the 38th regnal year of the king Vikramāditya VI (i. e., in A.D. 1112) dealing with the origin of his feudatory Daḍiga, son of king Guṇḍa, of the Bali race and of the Bappura family, ruler over Kisukāḍ, says the following :—" When Jāmadagnya came in the

1. Srinivasa Hegde referring to a copy of the *Grāmapaddhati* said to have been in the possession of Paḷḷi Subbannācārya, enumerates the seventy-seven islands which formed a part of the Ghorāṣṭra. *Caritre.*, pp. 41-42. I cannot accept the description as valid because it is not mentioned in any other version of the *Grāmapaddhati* which I have secured from various parts of the district. Ghorāṣṭra seems to have been a form of Go-rāṣṭra, and is not met with anywhere in inscriptions. Of the seventy-seven islands only the following seem to be historical :—Valalaṅka (i. e., a quarter of Mūlki), Uppinakuduru, Hanuvaradvīpa, Haṭṭikuduru and Babbukuduru. Excepting Hanuvaradvīpa, which is another name for Honnāvūru, the others are still seen today in Tuḷuva. B. A. S.

2. *E. C.*, VII., Sk. 124, p. 97; *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Districts*, p. 49 (1st ed.). Rice places the accession of Vikramāditya VI in A.D. 1076. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 73.



course of his wanderings in which he destroyed the Kṣatriya race, there were born from the caves of mount Kiṣkindhā certain heroes from whom sprang the members of the Bali race, who are the ornaments of the Bappuras.”<sup>1</sup>

Viṣṇuvardhana Bittiga Deva is thus praised in a record dated A.D. 1160:—To king Narasimhavarma, a Coḷa ruler, (he was) like an axe to a tree or Paraśurāma to Sahasrabāhu,—this wonderful king Viṣṇu became the destroyer a hundred times of Kṣatriyas.<sup>2</sup>

Rulers on the eastern coast too were associated with the name of Paraśurāma but this time it is with one of his singular characteristic features. The *Mahā-maṇḍales'vara* Koṇḍapadmaṭi Buddharājā, who belonged to the Śūdra caste, is called in A.D. 1171-2 a Paraśurāma (in keeping vows).<sup>3</sup>

But it is generally the monarchs of the Karnāṭaka and the western parts of India whose martial deeds reminded the people of the valour of Paraśurāma. Of the Kaḷacuriya king Rāyamurāri Soyi Deva, also called Soma, an inscription dated A.D. 1174 relates thus:—“His guru Aśvatthāma causing with affection the moustaches and beard of that Soma to grow thick, as if for ornament, when Paraśurāma with a raging fire of

1. *Epigraphia Indica*, XV. p. 106.

2. *Inscriptions at S'ravaṇa Belgola*, No. 138, p. 183 (1st ed.). Evidently this refers to the expulsion of the Coḷas from the Karnāṭaka country. See Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 99.

3. *E. I.*, VI. p. 273.





...fury came to swallow up the kings, with great affection preserved him, and together with a sign (or crest) the name of Kaḷacuri to that family—this Īśvarāṁśa.”<sup>1</sup>

Vīra Narasiṁha II (A.D. 1220–1235) of the Hoysala dynasty, is described in a record date A.D. 1223, to be “stronger than Paraśurāma.”<sup>2</sup>

The earlier story of Paraśurāma having reclaimed the land is given in an inscription dated A.D. 1368 thus :—Having turned back the ocean and conquered the earth, the acme of might and liberality, the sole repository of fame, was Jāmadagnya who, slaying the Kṣatriyas that from enjoying the earth were filled with pride, made it as far as encircled by the ocean the possession of the Brahmans.<sup>3</sup>

Reminiscences of the pious deeds of Paraśurāma in Karnāṭaka as well as in the regions around it may now be mentioned. A defaced inscription dated A.D. 1538 of the times of the Vijayanagara monarch Acyuta Rāya, informs us that Paraśurāma had set up the image of the goddess Kōḷāla in the *puṇyakṣetra* of Dahana Kōḷāla, and that (in the same year) the name of that holy place was changed into Kōḷāla Bhārgava.<sup>4</sup> The god in the Veṅkaṭaramaṇa temple at Lakkoṇḍanahaḷḷi in the Hosakoṭe tāluka, is said to have been set up by Paraśurāma, according to the *sthāla-māhātmya* of the locality.<sup>5</sup>

1. E. C., VII. Sk. 236, p. 136.

2. Mys. Inscriptions, p. 32.

3. E. C., VII. Sk. 281, p. 146.

4. Ibid, X. K1. 114, p. 44.

5. E. C., X., K1. 114, p. 44 ; My. Archl. Rept., for 1919, p. 7.



Hiremagalūr in the Kaḍur district, as the *sthala-māhātmya* of that place relates, was once the residence of nine *siddhas* or saints, who performed penance near a pond in the village known as Siddhapuṣkaraṇī. It then became the residence of Paraśurāma. An image of Rāma was set up there. The town also contains a singular memorial. It is the temple of Paraśu, or the axe of the hero. The town was rechristened as Bhārgavapurī.<sup>1</sup>

Sorab tāluka is the Surabhī which was Jamadagni's possession. The temple of Reṇukā, mother of Paraśurāma, existing to this day, at Candragutti, is said to mark the spot where she burnt herself on the funeral pyre of her husband; and the temple of Kōlālaṃmā at Kolar is said to have been erected in her honour from Kārtavīrya's having been slain there. The colloquy with Sāgara is said to have been held near Tīrthahaḷḷi.<sup>2</sup> It was here at Tīrthahaḷḷi that Paraśurāma stood and aimed his axe at Sāgara, as is also narrated in the *Grāmopaddhati* of Tuḷuva.

There is a processional image of wood representing Paraśurāma in the village called Cikkanāyakanahaḷḷi.<sup>3</sup> Pāḷya, a small village twelve miles west of Hassan on the Hassan-Sakalespur road, is reckoned to have been the hermitage of Jamadagni.<sup>4</sup>

Tuḷuva too has places which are associated with the memories and doings of Paraśurāma. Three miles

1. *My. Archl. Rept.*, for 1916, p.21; *My. Gaz.*, I. p.276. (rev. ed.)

2. *My. Gaz.*, *ibid.* 3. *My. Archl. Rept.*, for 1918, p. 14.

4. *Ibid* for 1926, pp. 1-2.





north of Uḍipi lies the village of Puttūr which contains a temple of Durgā Bhagavatī said to have been established by Paraśurāma. Although the origin of this temple is according to us quite different, as we shall point out in a later context, yet popular conception connects it with Paraśurāma. It is said that he established the image of Durgā Bhagavatī in that temple. Besides this image Paraśurāma is said to have erected three Durgā images and four *Nāgālayas* around Uḍipi. The Durgālayas were those at Kuñjāru, Kaṇṇarapāḍi and Indrāṇi (Indrāḷi or Indralḷi). The four *Nāgālayas* were those of Aritōḍu, Tāngōḍu, Māngōḍu, and Mucca-lagōḍu, all of them being in the Uḍipi tāluka.<sup>1</sup> Uḍipi or Rajathapīṭha itself, one of the seven holy places in Tuḷuva, is said to owe its existence to Paraśurāma's piety. The other six centres were Kumārādri (modern Subrahmaṇya), Kumbhakāsi (modern Kōṭa), Dhvajeśvara (modern Koteśvara), Krōḍa (modern Śaṅkaranārāyaṇa), Mūkāmbā (modern Kollūru), and Gokaṇṇa (now in North Kanara).

The temple of Rēṇukā at Kuñjāragiri, a village about eight miles to the south-east of Uḍipi, is considered very holy because of the image of Rēṇukā which, according to the *Sthāla-māhātmya* of the locality, Paraśurāma installed in memory of his mother.<sup>2</sup> The *Sthāla-*

1. These four *Durgālayas* and the four *Nāgālayas* form the *Aṣṭabandhas* round Rajathapīṭha. B. A. S.

2. We may observe here that in this holy place at Kuñjāragiri, there are four *Tirthas* called Paraśutīrtha, Gadatīrtha, Dhanustīrtha, and Śaratīrtha. Legend ascribes them to the prowess of Paraśurāma. It



*māhātmya* of Kadirikā asserts that Paraśurāma made a sacrificial fire which the Kānapāthi Jogis of the north turned into an altar in later days.

The region immediately to the south of Tuḷuva, Keraḷa, also owed its origin to Paraśurāma. At least so it is related in the traditional accounts of that province called *Keralotpatti*. These legendary accounts of Keraḷa which will presently be cited, are, however, more confusing than those of Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

We may briefly note here how Paraśurāma has figured in the annals of other provinces as well. Thus, for instance, it is related in the traditions of the Khattris how, when he was exterminating the Kṣatriyas, a pregnant girl escaped and took shelter with a Sarsut (Sārasvata) Brahman. When questioned by the pursuers, the Brahman said that she was his cook (khatrut?), and to prove it ate bread of her hands.<sup>2</sup> Paraśurāma is also mentioned in the traditions of the Nirmand Brahmans of the Sutlej and of the Pālias of Bihar.<sup>3</sup> It is maintained by some that a few sculptures in the Konarak temple in Orissa represent the shooting of arrows by Paraśurāma.<sup>4</sup> Commenting on one of the bas-

is interesting to note that the Tuḷu language has been used in connection with Paraśurāma in districts outside Tuḷuva. In the Chitaldroog district is a place called Paraśurāmapura, some inscriptions of which are partly in Tuḷu. Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 180 (1st ed.)

1. Taylor, *Catalogue Raisonné of Oriental Mss.*, III. pp. 665-6; Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. p. 74.

2. *Indian Antiquary*, I. pp. 289-290; *ibid*, II. p. 26.

3. Rose, *Castes and Tribes of the Punjab*, I., p. 345; *I. A.* I. p. 337.

4. *I. A.*, XLVII, p. 215.





reliefs at Bādāmi, Dr. Charpentier remarked that the sūrpa or winnowing basket found therein may possibly be referred to Paraśurāma.<sup>1</sup>

### 3. EXAMINATION OF THE STORY RELATING TO THE ALLEGED CREATIONS OF PARAŚURĀMA

The detailed references to Paraśurāma's character and valour given above, while they prove the extreme popularity of the great personage and of the veneration in which he was held, especially in the Karnāṭaka and Tamil regions, do not contain notices of his creations which deserve now to be examined also with the aid of literary and epigraphical evidence. That Paraśurāma cleared the earth of the Kṣatriyas twenty-one times, tradition, literary works, and inscriptions unanimously agree. In the version of his story as given in the *Mahābhārata* and repeated in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, as mentioned above, we said that Paraśurāma gave the earth to the ministering priests who, with the permission of Kaśyapa, divided it amongst themselves. It was also further observed that Jāmadagnya retired to the sea shore of the south, on being told by Kaśyapa that he had no place anywhere to reside.

\* These two details seem to have furnished later writers with matter for the construction of an ingenious story which is best described in the *sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda-Purāṇa*. Narrated in the briefest words, it is the following :—That Paraśurāma stood on a parti-

1. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1929, p. 152.



cular spot, threw his battle axe into (or, as some say, shot his arrows at) the Ocean, and with the land thus relinquished to him by Sāgara, formed seven divisions known as the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. Of these seven divisions, Tuḷuva was one. (A minuter division was made of the land into *grāmas* or villages which were distributed amongst the Brahmans.) After a series of events which need not be described here, he retired to the Mahendra mountain.

The *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* asserts that he stood on the top of the Sahya-*Sahyācalasya s'ikhare sthitaḥ*.<sup>1</sup> This spot may be identified with Tīrthahaḷḷi mentioned both in the *sthaḷa-māhātmyas* of the Karnāṭaka as well as those of Tuḷuva, and not with Mount Dilly, as remarked by Wilson long ago.<sup>2</sup> As to the place where Paraśurāma finally retired, we are told that it was the Mahendra mountain on the southern seashore. This was no other than the most southerly spurs of the Travancore hills

1. *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* Uttarārdha, Ch. VI. v. 37, p. 325.

2. Wilson, *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* p. 404, n. 21. It is not mentioned anywhere, as Wilson seems to think, that Paraśurāma shot his arrows over the site of modern Keraḷa. Wilson writes further in the same connection :—" It seems likely that we have proof of the local legend being at least as old as the beginning of the Christian era, as the Mons Pyrrhus of Ptolemy is probably the mountain of Paraśu or Paraśu Rāma." *Ibid.* See also Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. p. xciv. Rice repeats this in his *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 276, n. (3) (1st ed.) Mount Paraśu mentioned by Wilson cannot be traced anywhere in the topographical lists known to history. On Mount Dilly or Delly, read *J. R. A. S.* for 1922, p. 166, seq; *ibid*, for 1923, pp. 83-4; *ibid* for 1924, pp. 257-8. Ptolemy mentions Purrrhus or the Red Hills. *Ptolemy*, p. 53. (McCrindle, Calcutta, 1885).





still called by that name from where Hanumān is said to have leaped on to Laṅkā.<sup>1</sup>

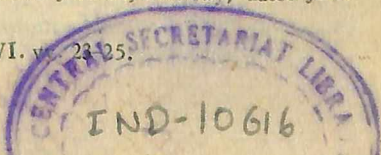
Now we come to the main part of the story of Paraśurāma with which we are concerned, viz., the acquisition of a large stretch of country from the ocean by him, his alleged division of the land into seven districts one of which was called Tuḷuva, and the distribution of these seven provinces among the Brahmans, as given in the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* and in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva called the *Grāmapaddhati*. Thus in the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* :—

*Brāhmaṇānāṃ tataḥ pṛthvī dānaṃ dattvā-yathā-vīdhiḥ ।  
Navīnaṃ nirmitaṃ kṣetraṃ S'urpārakaṃ anuttamaṃ ॥  
Vaitaraṇyā dakṣiṇe tu Subrāhmaṇyaḥ-tathā-uttare ।  
Sahyāt-sāgara-paryantaṃ S'urpākāraṃ-vyavasthitaṃ ॥*<sup>2</sup>

This would make the country reclaimed from the sea one hundred *yojanas* in length and three *yojanas* in breadth from the Vaitaraṇī (near Nāsik) in the north to Subrahmaṇya in the south. The faithfulness of the authors of *Skāṇḍa Purāṇa* to one detail given in the *Mahābhārata* is apparent when we read in the above

1. *Rāmāyaṇa*, Kiśkindhā-kāṇḍa, Sarga 67, vv. 37, 42, pp. 1692-3. A more exact location of Mahendra is given in the same epic where it is expressly stated to be in the south. Sarga, 41, vv. 16, 20, p. 1607 (Mudholkar, Bombay, 1915). Mahendragiri lies a few miles from Nagercoil. It was here on the Mahendragiri that on June 2, 1935, one of the three coolies who had been to that hill, was crushed by a wild elephant, as was reported in the *Times of India*, Bombay, dated June 12, 1935.

2. *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* Uttar Ch. VI. vv. 23-25.





extract that this excellent and newly created place was christened Śurpāraka district. This was the name, as we have noted above, given to the new province in the *S'ānti Parva*.

We may observe here that the *Grāmapaddhati* of Tuḷuva, based to some extent as it was on the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa*, also confirms the detail concerning the length and breadth of the new province but adds a few more details which were obviously the outcome of indigenous intellect. Thus one version of the *Grāmapaddhati* depicts Paraśurāma as having taken his stand on the *Simha*-written in some versions *Samya*-mountain which is evidently an error for Sahya mountain; and of having secured a stretch of territory three *yojanas* in extent from the *Simha* mountain and thirty *yojanas* from Kanyākumārī to Triyāmbaka. A more accurate version of the same work ascribed to one Bhaṭṭācārya, gives the length of the province as one hundred *yojanas* from Nāsik in the north to Kanyākumārī in the south; and three *yojanas* in breadth from the Sahya mountain to the western sea.<sup>1</sup>

The *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* tells us also that Jāmadagnya created the *Sapta Koṭīśvara tīrthas* with which we are not concerned here.<sup>2</sup> In a later passage we have the

1. In the version summarized by Wilson, we are informed that Paraśurāma threw his axe from Cokarnā to Kumārī, and the retiring ocean yielded him the coast of Malabar below the latitude of 15 degrees. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. Inter. pp. xciv-xcv. Wilson con-founds here Tuḷuva proper with Malabar. B. A. S.

2. *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* Uttar. I. vv. 51-53, p. 305.



*Nissārayitum-ambūnām-ālayam sāgaram tadā ।*

*Grāmāṇām dvādaś'ānām tu parimāṇena Bhārgavaḥ ॥<sup>1</sup>*

And then we have the names of the famous seven divisions of the new land given thus:—Keraḷa, Tuḷunga (i.e., Tuḷuva evidently), Haiva, Saurāṣṭra, Koṅkaṇa, Karahāṭa, and Karnāṭaka.<sup>2</sup> These were the well known Sapta Koṅkaṇas of western India.

While the fact of his having reclaimed the Śurpāraka province from the ocean and of his having established the Sapta Koṭīśvaras dividing certain tracts into twelve grāmas amongst Brahmanas is thus narrated in the epics and the *Purāṇas*, it is not told anywhere that he formed the seven districts mentioned above. The epics and the *Purāṇas*—excluding the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa*—do not speak of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas as having been created by him. To the absence of this important detail in the *Purāṇas*, we may add two considerations to prove that the Sapta Koṅkaṇas cannot be ascribed to Paraśurāma at all. In the elaborate description of the activities of Kārtavīrya and of his sons, and of the discomfiture which Paraśurāma suffered at the hands of Daśaratha's son Rāma, as given by Kālidāsa, whose acquaintance with the traditional origin of a part of the western coast we have already seen, no mention is made of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas at all. On the other hand, Kālidāsa merely informs us that Paraśurāma had given the whole earth bounded by the ocean to the deserving

1 & 2. *Ibid*, Ch. VI. v. 42, p. 326 ; v. 46-7, p. 326.



(Brahmans). Thus does Paraśurāma himself tell Rāma:—

Even the opposite of victory (*i. e.*, defeat) inflicted by thee—the Primeval Being—is certainly agreeable to me who have reduced to ashes the enemies of my father and who have made over the whole earth bounded by the oceans to the deserving :—

*Bhasmasāt-kṛtavataḥ pitṛ-dviṣaḥ pātrasāt-ca vasudhām  
sasāgarām ।*

*Āhitaḥ jaya-viparyayo'pi me s'lāghya eva parameṣṭhinā  
tvayā ॥*<sup>1</sup>

The absence of any reference to the creation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas by Paraśurāma in the work of Kālidāsa proves that the legend of Sapta Koṅkaṇas must have originated after the poet's time, *i. e.*, after the fifth or the sixth century A.D.

Another consideration which goes to confirm the above assertion is the diversity of opinion among the writers of the story as regards the names of the districts that comprised the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. The *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* includes among the Koṅkaṇas the name Tuluṅga. Such a variant of the name Tuḷuva is not met with in any of the hitherto discovered historical records or traditional accounts of that district. Instead of Hayve mentioned in the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa*, we have Govarāṣṭra in other accounts. Saurāṣṭra of the same *Purāṇa* is called Varaḷatta in other versions.<sup>2</sup> And instead of Karnāṭa, other accounts add Barbara.<sup>3</sup> Fur-

1. *Raghuvamśa*, XI. 86. See also *ibid*, vv. 64-67 for the story of Kārtavīrya.

2 & 3. Wilson, *Asiatic Researches* XV. p. 47, (n). See also *Bombay Gazetteer*, I. P. II. p. 283, n. (5).





ther, the Sapta Koṅkaṇas given in some southern accounts contain the names Virāṭa and Marāṭha instead of Karnāṭa and Saurāṣṭra mentioned in the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa*.<sup>1</sup> This confusion is carried further in the *Keralotpatti* some versions of which practically deny the Sapta Koṅkaṇas altogether. They bring forward an altogether new division of the ancient units thus :—Tuḷuva, Mūṣika, and Keraḷa.<sup>2</sup>

The unknown writer of a work called *Prapañca-hṛdayam*, the date of which is unfortunately not determinable, confirms the existence of the above three names but also adds others to make up the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. After describing the seven mountain ranges—Rkṣavat, Mahendra, Vindhya, Malaya, Sahya, Śuktimat, and Pāriyātra, the work continues to give a brief notice of Laṅkāpurī, and then speaks of the land called *Paras'urāma-bhūmi* thus :

*Tatra Malaya-dvīpa-madhyavartino Malaya-parvatasya madhyama-s'ikhare Laṅkāpurī | sā prasiddhatarā Sahyapāde Paras'urāma-bhūmiḥ | sā Sāpta-Koṅkaṇākhya Kūpaka-Keraḷa-Mūṣika-Āluva-Pas'ukoṅkaṇa-Parakoṅkaṇa bhedena dakṣiṇa-uttara-āyāmena ca vyavasthitā.*<sup>3</sup>

How six divisions could be termed Sapta Koṅkaṇas passes beyond one's comprehension.

1. Gundert, *Malayalam-English Dicty.*, q. v.

2. Taylor, *Cat Rais.*, I. p. 667. Another Keraḷa tradition makes Paraśurāma, a Pāṇḍya ruler, and Ceruman Perumā contemporaries ! *Ibid.* III. pp. 166-7.

3. *Prapañcahṛdayam* pp. 3-4. (Ed. by Ganpat Sastri, Trivandrum Skt. Series).



Nevertheless this account given in the *Prapañca-hrdayam* is important in two ways:—Firstly, it confirms our surmise that there was never any uniformity in the mind of early writers as regards the exact nomenclature of the Seven Koṅkaṇas; and secondly, it gives another and an equally historical name of Tuḷuva-Āluva—which, as will be seen in the following pages, was used in those times to denote not only the dynasty that ruled over Tuḷuva but the province as well.

#### 4. VERACITY OF THAT PART OF THE ABOVE STORY RELATING TO THE SAPTA KOṅKAṆAS EXAMINED

Inscriptional evidence leads us to the conclusion that the legend of the creation of the so-called Sapta Koṅkaṇas may have become popular in the eleventh century A.D. It is true that in some inscriptions of the early times we meet with the names of the component parts that made up the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. Thus, for instance, in a copper plate grant of the Gaṅga ruler Mārasimha, assigned to A.D. 786, Varāṭa-deśa in the north is said to be the country from which Śrīdhara Bhaṭṭa, grandfather of the famous disputant Vādighaṅghaḷa Bhaṭṭa, hailed.<sup>1</sup> Hayve is mentioned in a record dated about A.D. 991 as having contained a temple dedicated to the goddess Guṇḍadabbe.<sup>2</sup> We may also

1. *My. Archl. Rept.* for 1921, p. 23.

2. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 479 p. 81. In A.D. 1047 Hayve was under the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Cāmuṇḍa Rāyarasa. It was conquered by the Kaḷacuriya general Keśirāja in A.D. 1159. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 123, p. 93.





note here that three of the seven famous divisions are mentioned in a later record of the reign of king Harihara Rāya II. It relates that Mallapa Oḍeyar was in Śaka 1308 (A.D. 1386-7) the viceroy over the Tuḷu, Hayve, and Koṇkaṇa kingdoms with his capital at Bārakūru.<sup>1</sup>

But the Seven Koṇkaṇas seem to have sprung into fame in the Karnāṭaka records from the middle of the eleventh century A.D. onwards. It is said of the Western Cālukya monarch Āhavamalla Trailokyamalla in a record dated A.D. 1054 that he terrified and forced to obey the Seven Koṇkaṇas and the Seven Male which were united together.<sup>2</sup> The Kadamba king Kīrti Deva is said to have subdued the Seven Koṇkaṇas as if in mere sport, in a record dated A.D. 1077.<sup>3</sup> But in circa A.D. 1076 Bhoja Deva is said to have conquered the Koṇkaṇa. No mention is made of the Sapta Koṇkaṇas in this record.<sup>4</sup>

An ingenious explanation regarding the creation of the Sapta Koṇkaṇas by Paraśurāma is given in the following record dated A.D. 1112-13 which, while tracing the origin of the great feudatory family of the Pāṇḍyas, alludes thus to the achievement of Paraśurāma :—" In the Kṛta yuga to the accomplisher of his desires Jamadagni, the husband of Reṇukā, was born

1 154 D of the *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1901; *South Indian Inscriptions*, VII., No. 351, p. 209.

2. E. C. VII., Sk. 118, p. 85. 3. E. C. VIII. Sb. 262, p. 42.

4. E. I. XI. p. 181.



the powerful bearer of the *Paras'u* (or axe), the slayer of the son of *Kṛtavīrya*, who murdered his *guru*. And twenty-one times slaying all the kings in the world, he bestowed the circle of the earth as far as the ocean upon the Brahmans (*dharaṇī-devar*), but considering that he should not dwell in the property of the Brahmans, he turned back the sea with the tip of his bow, the son of *Reṇukī*, praised by the learned. Having left not even space (*kaṇa*) in the place occupied by the western ocean, that hero obtained from the favour of *Phaṇi-kaṇkaṇa* (*Śiva*) the Seven *Koṇkaṇas* as his abode. To the lady *Koṇkaṇa* country thus created by *Paraśurāma*, *Hayve* was like her *kaṇkaṇa* (or bracelet), in which as the beautiful chief gem shone forth *Sisugali*—the capital of the *Pāṇḍyas* of *Ucchaṅgi* :—

*kṛta-yugadoḷ Jamadagnige kṛtakṛtiyaṅ ogedu Reṇukī-  
patig aṅgī- 1*

*kṛta-guru-vadhanam vadhiysi Kṛtavīryātmajanan ati-  
baḷam Paras'udharam ॥*

*dharaṇī-maṇḍaladoḷ dharābhujaran irppatt ondu sūḷ  
koṇḍu tad- 1*

*dharaṇī-maṇḍalamam samasta-dharaṇī-dēvarge vārddhi  
aṅtikam- ॥*

*baram-itt-alli dharāmara-svaḍoḷ iralk āḡ endu pog-otti sā-1  
garamam cāpada korppinoḷ budha-nutam s'ri-Reṇukī-  
naṇḍanam ॥*

*kaṇa-mātrodakaman iralk aṇam iyade pas'eimābdhi teged  
eḍayol Koṇ- 1*





*kaṇa-saptakamaṃ Phaṇi-kaṇkaṇa-varade nijās'rayārthaṃ  
ā-vibhu paḍedaṃ ॥*

*antu Paras'urāma sṛṣṭi enisida*

*Koṇkaṇa dhātrī-vaniteya kaṇkaṇad eseva Hayveyol*

*Sisugali...<sup>1</sup>*

Certain considerations may be levelled against this interesting record of the times of the great Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya VI. In the first place, the record speaks of Reṇukī, while the recognized form of the name, as Rice correctly remarked, is Reṇukā. Secondly, the poet who has thus invented a new name for Jāmadagnya's mother, calls the Brahmans *dharaṇī-bhūvar*, a singular epithet which, while no doubt being in conformity with the traditional high status assumed by the priestly class, suggests nevertheless that, in this particular instance, it may have been used for reasons other than those of mere Brahmanical sanctimony. Thirdly, Paraśurāma is described by the scribe as turning the ocean by the tip of his bow. Here we have a peculiar detail which is not mentioned in any account of that hero. The ingenious poet brings in a fourth point which conclusively proves that he was inventing the story with an ulterior motive. He says that Śiva gave the land to Paraśurāma. But we have seen that, both according to the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* and the traditional accounts of

1. *E. C.*, VII. Sk. 99, p. 65, text, p. 183, ll. 14-17. See also *My. Inscr.* p. 83 where the same record is dated A.D. 1112. Read also *Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 283 (n). Cf. *Kavīcarite*, I. p. 115 (1924).



Tuḷuṇṇa, it was the Ocean (Varuṇa) who relinquished the large tract of country from Nāsik to Kanyākumārī to Paraśurāma. Finally, the play upon the words *Phaṇikaṅkaṇa* and *kaṅkaṇa* makes one suspect that the originator of the story was more prone to eulogize the greatness of Phaṇikaṅkaṇa (Śiva) and to show the ultra-Śaivite bent of his mind than to hand down to posterity a trustworthy account of the origin of Paraśurāma *kṣetra*. Indeed, the manner in which the inscription ends completely justifies our assumption that the poet who composed the above story was a confirmed Śaivite:—  
*Gobbūra dhāraṇa-sārvabhauma Mallikārjuna-bhaṭṭaṃ su-*  
*kavindra-Ṣaṇmukhaṃ bhadraṃ astu-S'iva-s'āsanāya.*

If the above account of the “ Universal Emperor of Mnemonics,” as Mallikārjuna Bhaṭṭa is styled, were correct, we should have had it in the many epigraphs referring to the Seven Koṅkaṇas of the Karnāṭaka rulers. But, as is proved by the following inscriptions, there is not even the slightest reference to the above version or its variants in them.

Epigraphs relating to the Seven Koṅkaṇas are many. The Śāntāra king Jayakeśi, son of Vijayāditya, is said in an inscription dated A.D. 1149 to have ruled over the Seven Koṅkaṇas.<sup>1</sup> But in A.D. 1125-6 a stone tablet at Narendra represents him as governing the Koṅkaṇa Nine-hundred, the Hayve Five-hundred and other provinces under the Western Cālukya

1. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 103, p. 74.





monarch Vikramāditya VI.<sup>1</sup> Jayakeśi II, we may incidentally observe, was called *Koṇkaṇa-Cakravarti*, or the Emperor of the Koṇkaṇas.<sup>2</sup> Through the aid of Noḷamba, whose full name is not given in the epigraph dated about A.D. 1078, the Seven Koṇkaṇas became like bracelets (*Kaṇkaṇa*) to the same Western Cālukya Emperor Trailokyamalla Vikramāditya VI.<sup>3</sup> Vijaya Pāṇḍya Deva is described in records dated A.D. 1166 and A.D. 1168 to have subdued the Seven Koṇkaṇas as if in mere sport.<sup>4</sup>

The Seven Koṇkaṇas were conquered by the famous Hoysala ruler Viṣṇuvardhana Bitṭiga Deva. This is related in later inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1196 to A.D. 1224, of the times of the Hoysala rulers Ballāḷa Deva II and Narasiṃha Deva II. It is said in these epigraphs that when Bitṭiga Deva appeared as a wrestler (*jaṭṭiga*) on the battle field, the Seven Koṇkaṇas cast away their weapons and fell into the sea.<sup>5</sup>

Even in A.D. 1396 Bācaṇa Rāya, son of Vira Vasaṇta Mādhava, under the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, is called the reducer of the Seven Koṇkaṇas.<sup>6</sup>

We may here observe that the fame of the Seven Koṇkaṇas went far beyond the limits of Karnāṭaka king-

1. *Journal of the Bombay Branch of the R. A. S.* IX. p. 265; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 91. (1st ed.).

2. Fleet, *ibid.*

3. *E. C.* VII., Sk. 107, p. 79.

4. *Ibid.*, XI. Dg. 5 & 39, pp. 25-6, 49.

5. *Ibid.*, VI. Tk. 42, Tk. 45, pp. 109-110; *ibid.*, XI. Dg. 25, p. 34.

The Seven Koṇkaṇas are also mentioned in A.D. 1223. *My. Inscr.* p. 32.

6. *E. C.* VII. HI. 71, p. 173.



doms, and that like the rulers of the western and southern India, who were credited with the subjugation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas, the kings of the extreme north were also reputed to have conquered them. Thus Kalhaṇa in his *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, while describing the *digvijaya* or world-conquest of Lalitāditya Muktāpīḍa of the Karkoṭa dynasty, writes thus :—"Then having his triumphal cheers sounded by the music of the ocean waves, he, the first (*apas'cima*) of conquerors, proceeded to the western regions. His shining majesty, on reaching the Seven Koṅkaṇas, dark with betel-nut trees, appeared like that of the sun with his (seven) horses."<sup>1</sup>

Kalhaṇa gives us a clue to the explanation of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa. The splendour of Lalitāditya Muktāpīḍa, who was bent on conquering the Seven Koṅkaṇas, appeared like the glory of the sun with his seven horses. In other words, that ruler of Kāśmīra is described to have undertaken the conquest of seven imaginary territories of western India, in much the same manner as many a Karnāṭaka king, with no doubt substantial claims for widespread conquests both in the Karnāṭaka and Tamil lands, is supposed to have subdued the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. The truth seems to be that the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa was purely conventional. It was used in as wide and unhistorical a sense as the expression the Seven Gaudas over which Kannara Deva is said to have ruled in A.D. 964; the Seven Male over

1. *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, IV., 158-9, pp. 136, 142. (Stein's trans. Westminster, 1900).



which, as is narrated in an inscription dated A.D. 1024, Vīra Nolamba reigned; the Seven Male and the Seven Kombu which were subdued by Viṣṇuvardhana Bittiga Deva, as records dated A.D. 1134 and A.D. 1135 inform us; the Seven Islands in the middle of the ocean which are said to have trembled before Hoysala Narasimha I, as given in an epigraph dated A.D. 1169; and the Seven Kaliṅgas which were conquered, according to the Tamil historical narrative *Kaliṅgattu Paraṇi*, by the king of Vaindainagara, the Pallava feudatory of the Coḷa king.<sup>1</sup> We have elsewhere proved how significant the number Seven has been in the history of eastern thought.<sup>2</sup> The attempt made by Fleet, therefore, to include the Hayve or Payve Five Hundred (roughly modern North Kanara), the Koṅkaṇa Nine Hundred (modern Goa, which, however, he identifies with Revatī Dvīpa!) the Iriḍige country (modern Sāvaṇtavāḍi State and the Ratnāgiri districts),

1. *E. C.* XI. H1. 30, p. 119; *ibid.* XII. Gb. 34, p. 24; *Śravaṇa Belgola Ins.*, No. 144, p. 187 (1st ed.); *My. Archl. Rept.* for 1929, p. 137; *E. C.*, VI. Kd. 51, p. 11; *I. A.* XIX. pp. 334-6. The seven islands, the seven mountain chains, the seven days, the seven planets, and the seven horses of the sun are mentioned in a record of A.D. 1174. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 236, p. 135.

2. Cf. Saletore, *Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire*, I, pp. 123-4. See also *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, VI. Khaṇḍa, 1 Adhyāya, 1 Brāhmaṇa, p. 144. (SBE Vol. III) where Indra or Prājapati is described to be composed of seven parts. See also *Raghuvamśa*, I. 58. 68, XIII. 51. The number Seven has also been important in Buddhist literature. Read Cowell, *The Jātaka*, V. p. 167, VI. p. 200. The following references may also be read : *QJMS*, XV, pp. 116-24; XVI, pp. 263-83, XVIII, pp. 30-45, 94-105.



the Koṅkaṇa Fourteen Hundred (of the northern Śilahāras, now represented by Kolābā and Thāṇa), and the Lāṭa country (which, according to Fleet, was the name given to Surat and Baroda) under the mythological denomination of Seven Koṅkaṇas seems to be both arbitrary as well as unhistorical.<sup>1</sup>

### 5. REFERENCES TO TUḷUVA IN THE EPICS AND THE PURĀṆAS

The above explanation of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa does not aid us in the history of Tuḷuva. All that we may venture to suggest is that in the early days when the recollection of a huge upheaval of the ocean was within the memory of mankind, Tuḷuva must have existed as a separate geographical division; and that it must have been of sufficient importance to have been included among the alleged creations of Jāmadagnya.<sup>2</sup> The absence of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa in inscriptions of the ninth century and earlier, and the silence which Kālidāsa, for instance, maintains as regards the sup-

1. Fleet, *Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 283, (n). In the same note he says that the subject is capable of further elucidation, especially if the Koṅkaṇa is held to have extended beyond the Malabar district. The divisions, then, according to Fleet, would be:—1. Travancore and Cochin, 2. Malabar, 3. South Kanara, 4. North Kanara, 5. Goa, 6. Ratnāgiri, and 7. Kolābā, Thāṇa and Surat. As against this, we may note the following: In the first place, no inscription or tradition extends the Koṅkaṇ beyond Malabar. Secondly, the inscriptions hitherto discovered have never enlightened us on this purely hypothetical division. B. A. S.

2. On Paraśurāma's story, read, Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. pp. 275-6 (1st ed.); I. A., III. p. 191; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. pp. 9, 57.





posed seven divisions of a province the legendary origins of which, as we have narrated, he seems to have noted, prove beyond doubt that the story of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas may have originated after the times of Kālidāsa; and that it received a tangible shape when the brilliant conquests of the Karnāṭaka monarchs in the middle of the eleventh century A.D. and onwards, gave ample scope to scribes and panegyrical writers to dwell on the number Seven and to apply it to many of the provinces of southern and western India.

But it must be confessed that Tuḷuva does not figure either in the *Rāmāyaṇa* or in the *Mahābhārata* as a district of political importance; and that even in some of the *Purāṇas*, as will be seen presently, no mention is made of its individual existence at all. We may account for this by saying that in the times of the epics, the Tuḷuvās, while they had made themselves acquainted with their neighbours the Karnāṭaka people, had not acquired any political status worthy of note; and that some of the writers of the *Purāṇas* were evidently ignorant of the activities of the Tuḷuvās whose country, as will be shown at once, was not devoid of places of pilgrimage of considerable antiquity. One of these was Gokaṇa which, as we have already seen, was one of the seventeen *Tirthas* established by Paraśurāma within the limits of Tuḷuva. It was at Gokaṇa that, according to tradition, the image which Rāvaṇa brought from the mountain called "Coila", with the intention of carrying it off to Laṅkā,



got transfixed at the place where it now stands.<sup>1</sup>

Another spot is Pātāḷa-Laṅkā which, as Rice remarked, was in Kanara.<sup>2</sup> It is doubtful whether this is to be identified with Vaḷa-Laṅkā (Vaḷa-Laṅke), a suburb of Mūlki in Tuḷuva.<sup>3</sup> The hill Kuñjāragiri located in the south in the *Rāmāyaṇa* and hitherto unidentified,<sup>4</sup> was no other than the Kuñjāragiri spoken of above as a holy place near Uḍipi, associated with the memories of Paraśurāma. It is mentioned in the *Bṛhatsaṃhitā* as a *des'a* but under a slightly different name Kuñjaradari, and located in the same work after Kaccha and before Tāmraparṇa.<sup>5</sup> The evidence of *Bṛhatsaṃhitā* agrees with that of the *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* to be cited presently.

Certain names of rivers, hill-tops, and places mentioned in the *Mahābhārata* and the *Purāṇas* bear a strong similarity to those found in Tuḷuva. In the topographical list given in the *Bhīṣma Parva*, a people called Utūlus are mentioned after the Abhisāras and before the Saivalas. We do not know whether this name has to be referred to the Tuḷus. Neither are we

1. Buchanan, *A Journey.*, III. p. 166 ; Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List of Antiquities*, pp. 190-191.

2. Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 183.

3. Vaḷa-Laṅke is one of the seventy-seven islands which, according to Tuḷuva tradition, formed a part of the Ghorāṣṭra mentioned above. Cf. Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 41. Was Vaḷa-Laṅke a corruption of Vuḷāyida-Laṅke which in Tuḷu means " Within Laṅke " ? B. A. S.

4. *Rāmāyaṇa* Kiṣk-kāṇḍa, XL. v. 35, p. 166. (Bombay, 1911); *Mark. Pur.* p. 367, n.

5. *Bṛhatsaṃhitā*, Ch. XIV. v. 16, p. 51 (Calcutta, 1880). It is also mentioned by Alberuni, *India*, I. p. 301. (rev. ed.)



in a position to assert whether the Prācyas placed after the Keraḷas and before the Mūṣikas in the same *Parvā*, were in any way connected with the Tuḷus.<sup>1</sup> Among the seven *kula parvatas* described in the same list, we have of course Sahya, the eastern boundary of Tuḷuva. The Kumārī river mentioned after the Vṛṣasābhayā and before Rṣikulyā in the same context bears a strong resemblance to the Kumārī (Kumāradhārī) of Tuḷuva,<sup>2</sup> although it must be admitted that there are greater reasons for identifying it with its namesake in Bihar.<sup>3</sup> The Kumārī is mentioned in the *Agni* and *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇas*, too, where it is said to rise in the Śuktimān mountains.<sup>4</sup> The *Padma Purāṇa* likewise speaks of it but in manner to justify one's doubt that there may have been some confusion in the mind of the compilers of the *Purāṇas* between the rivers that flowed in the north and those in the south. For the *Padma Purāṇa*, following the *Bhīṣma Parva*, no doubt, locates the Kumārī after the Vṛṣasā (ka) and before Rṣikulyā, in the north. But the same *Purāṇa* groups the Kumārī and the Sukumārī together with the Mahānadi and the Sītā, and describes them as flowing in the S'aka-dvīpa.<sup>5</sup>

1-2. *Bhīṣma Parva*, Sec. IX. pp. 29-30.

3. Dey identifies the Kumārī and the Sukumārī with the Kaor-hari which rises in the Śuktimat in the Bihar subdivision near Rajgir. *Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India*, p. 107 (2nd ed. London, 1927).

4. *Agni Purāṇa*, Ch. 118, v. 7, p. 162. (Poona, 1900); *Mark-Pur.* pp. 305-6.

5. *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I, Ch. VI. v. 31, p. 9; Ch. VIII. vv. 30-31, p. 12. (Poona, 1893).



The *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* too places the Kumārī in the same *dvīpa* but mentions another river—the Nalinī which recalls the Nalinī of Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> The *Vāyu Purāṇa* and the *Matsya Purāṇa* likewise mention the Kumārī but under the name Sukumārī.<sup>2</sup>

The *Vāyu Purāṇa* mentions Indrakīla which is the ancient name of Aḍūru, a village seventeen miles east of Kāsaragōḍu, where there is an old sculptured Śiva temple fabled to have been founded by Arjuna. It is now in ruins but is said to have been repaired about five hundred years ago.<sup>3</sup> According to Tuḷuva tradition, Maṇipura, an island which lies on the way from Uḍipi to Haṅgārakatta, is said to have been the Maṇipura which Arjuna visited on his way from

1. *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, II, pp. 127, 176. If the word *dvīpa* is to be interpreted in the sense of a *doab* as suggested by Pargiter, (*Mārk Pur.* p. 364, n.), and if the Śaka-dvīpa could be identified with Tuḷuva, which, we confess, is a question that is beset with considerable difficulties, one may venture to say that the seven rivers of the Śaka-dvīpa—the Sukumārī, the Kumārī, the Nalinī, the Dhenukā, the Ikṣū, the Venukā, and the Gabhastī—bear much resemblance, as to their names, to the seven rivers of Tuḷuva—the Netrāvati (which is joined by the Kumārī below the Ghats), the Śāmbhavi, the Malāpah, the Sitā, the Nalinī, the Nandinī, and the Śuktimatī. But this is a purely hypothetical consideration. B.A.S.

2. *Vāyu Purāṇa*, Ch. XLIV. v. 108, p. 138 (Poona, 1905); *Matsya Purāṇa*, P. I, Ch. CXIV. 20-32, p. 308.

3. Wilson located Indrakīla on Rāmagiri. *Asiatic Researches*, VIII. p. 334; *Orient Magazine*, II. p. 186 seq.; Srinivasa Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 264; Sewell, *Lists of Antiquarian Remains in the Madras Presidency*, I. p. 238. But Indrakīla is also the name of the hill in Bezvada where Arjuna's fight with Śiva, disguised as a Kirāta, took place. A stone inscription ascribed to the ninth century A. D. confirms this. *Ep. Rep. of the Southern Circle* for 1916, p. 149.





Mahendra in the south, while going to Gokarṇa in the north.<sup>1</sup> About a mile and a half to the east of Uḍipi lies the village of Indrāṇi, also known as Indraḷḷi. The *sthala mātmya* of this locality says that Arjuna spent a few days here and was carried aloft to Amarāvati by Indra. Hence the name Indraḷḷi (Indra-ḷḷi). The above places which are supposed to have been visited by Arjuna leave out of account numerous stones, caves, and wells alleged to have been constructed by the Pāṇḍavas in the course of their exile.<sup>2</sup>

The *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*, however, speaks of three important hill tops of Tuluva : Puṣpagiri, Kūṭasāila, and Kuñjāra (giri). The Puṣpagiri located in that work after Paṇḍara and before Durjayanta may be identified with Puṣpagiri ( 5,667 feet high ), on which stands the famous temple of Subrahmanya in Tuluva.<sup>3</sup>

1. *Ādi Parva*, Ch. CCXIX, pp. 601-2. There is also a Manipura in Kalinga and another one in Mysore. Wilson, *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, pp. 403-4; *E. I.*, IV. p. 340. Manipura was the ancient name of Bhaṭkaḷ. Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List.*, p. 194.

2. As, for instance, the Pāṇḍava caves at Kadri, near Mangalore ; the collection of five *Tirthas* in the temple of Someśvara at Ullāḷa, four miles and a half south of Mangalore ; Ulūpe at the foot of the Ghats which, according to some, was so named after Ulūpi, the daughter of the Nāga king, and the wife of Arjuna. B. A. S.

3. Pargiter, *Mark. Pur.*, pp. 284, 290 ; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. pp. 11-12, II. p. 271 ; Vogel, *Serpent Lore in India*, pp. 272-3 ; *Imperial Gazetteer*, XXIII, p. 115 ; *I. A.*, VII. p. 42. There is also a Puṣpagiri in the Cuddappah district. *E. I.* III. p. 24 ; Bowring, *Eastern Experiences*, p. 89 (Lond. 1872). This Puṣpagiri is mentioned in the above list in the *Mark. Pur.* by its common name Śrīparvata, and hence it is very unlikely that it would have been twice named in



In the same *Purāṇa* mention is made of Kūṭasāila after Gomanta and before Kṛtasmāra.<sup>1</sup> This was no other than the well known hill top Kūṭasāila, also called as Kuḍasādri (4,400 feet), seventeen miles from Kundāpūru.<sup>2</sup> The same work locates the people of Kañci, the Tilangas (Telungus? Tulungus?), and those who dwell in Kuñjaradarī, Kaccha (Cochin?), and Tāmraparṇi in the Tortoise's right flank.<sup>3</sup> The mount Kuñjara referred to here is no doubt the same hill we have mentioned above as being one of the famous hills near Uḍipi on which the temple of Reṇukā stands, and as having been mentioned in the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Bṛhatsamhitā*. We may also note here that one of the rivers described in the *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* may perhaps with some reservations be identified with its namesake

the same context. Our identification of Puspagiri with the hill-top of that name in Tuluva is, therefore, fully justified. The Paṇḍara referred to in the *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* was no other than the hillock on which the celebrated temple of Viṭṭhala in Paṇḍharpur stands. This justifies my identification of Paṇḍarādri mentioned in the Paṇḍaraṅgapalli plates of king Avidheya. Read the *Antiquity of Paṇḍharpur*, I. H. Q. XI. pp. 771-778. B. A. S.

1. *Mark. Pur.*, p. 290.

2. Sturrock, *ibid*, I. pp. 11-12. Bowring gives 4, 111 feet as the height of Kuḍasādri. *Eastern Experiences*, p. 133. We may note here that there is another Kūṭasāila, also known as Kōṭyamale or Kōḍyamale, in Kārañje, about eight miles east of Baṅṭwāl in Tuluva. How the famous group of hills in Tuluva—Kudremukh or Kōṭebān (6,173 feet), Midge Point (6,177 feet), and Funk Hill (6,207 feet), were known to the compilers of the *Purāṇas*, cannot be made out. On these read Sturrock, *ibid*, pp. 11-12. Bowring gives the height of Kudremukh as 6,100 feet. Bowring, *ibid*, p. 151.

3. *Mark. Pur.*, p. 367.



The *Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa* also mentions the Kūṭas'aila after Kūṭaka and before Tuṅgaprasta, and the Pūṣpagiri after Hariparvata and before Jayaṅta; while the *Vāyu Purāṇa* locates the Kūṭas'aila after Kāru, and Puṣpagiri after Godhanagiri and before Ujjayanta.<sup>3</sup>

In all likelihood the river Payoṣṇī placed after the Vitastā and before the Devikā in the *Bhīṣma Parva* was the Payasvānī or Candragiri river or Tuluva.<sup>4</sup> The *Padma Purāṇa* evidently follows the *Bhīṣma Parva* when it locates the Payoṣṇī after the Vitastā and before the Devikā. But the same *Purāṇa* places the Payoṣṇī after

1. *Mārk. Pur.*, pp. 297-8. Pargiter identified the Śuktimatī with the Śuktimatī on which stood the capital of Cedi. On the Śuktimān mountain which Cunningham identified with the hill range south of Sehoa and Kānker, read, *Arch. Sur. of India*, XVII. pp. 24, 69. Here Cunningham also identifies the Śuktimatī with the Mahānadi. But in the *Bhīṣma Parva* the Śuktimatī is located after the Mahānadi and before the Anaṅgā. *Bhīṣma Parva*, IX. p. 31. Pargiter rejected the identification of the hill-top Śuktimat as given by Cunningham. *Mārk. Pur.* p. 285, n. According to Dr. R. C. Majumdar the Śuktimān mountains are the Suleman range in the Hindu Kus group. *Proceedings of the Second All-India Oriental Conference*, pp. 609-612.

2. Cf. Aygal, *Dakṣiṇa Kannaḍa Jilleya Prācīna Itihāsa*, p. 2; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 12.

3. *Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa* in *Asiatic Researches*, VIII. p. 334; *Vāyu Purāṇa*, Ch. 45, v. 92, p. 137. (Poona, 1900).

4. *Bhīṣma Parva*, IX. pp. 29-30.



the S'arāvati and before the Bhīmā,<sup>1</sup> thus justifying our assumption that the Payoṣṇī was perhaps meant for the Payasvānī of Tuluva. But the *Matsya Purāṇa* describes it as flowing from the Vindhya mountain.<sup>2</sup> Whatever may be the difficulty in our identification of this river, we see that the name Payoṣṇī and Payasvānī bear close resemblance to each other.

The *Bhaviṣyottara Purāṇa* has a long account to give of the origin of the longest river of Tuluva, the Netrāvati. It is said that when once the powerful giant Hiranyākṣa carried away the earth to Pātāla or the nether regions, the gods in fear ran to Viṣṇu who was then living in the Śveta-dvīpa. In order to appease the gods, Viṣṇu took the shape of a boar, killed the giant and saved the world. When He was resting on the Veda Pāda Parvata, the right tusk of the boar broke and there gushed forth the river Bhadrā. From the left tusk, which was longer than the other, there sprang the sister river Tuṅgā. Simultaneously a third stream issued from the eyes of the boar, and this was the Netrāvati. The two former taking different courses, unite in the east at Kūḍali, running thenceforth under the name of Tuṅgabhadrā. While the third one—the Netrāvati—goes in the opposite direction below the

1. *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I. Ch. VI. v. 13, 16. p. 8.

2. *Matsya Purāṇa*, P. I. Ch. IV. vv. 2032, p. 308 (Taluqdar). The *Agni Purāṇa* however calls it Payoṣṇikā and places it after the Tāpī and before Godāvarī flowing from the Sahya. Ch. VII. v. 118, p. 162.





Ghats, and unites with the Kumārī river mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

## 6. CLAIMS OF TUḢUVA TO ANTIQUITY

Not till we come to the epigraphical records of the Karnāṭaka kings of the early centuries of the Christian era, and to the accounts of foreign geographers of the same period, do we get any reliable data concerning the existence of TuḢuva as an independent political unit. Before we deal with this part of the narrative, we may dispense with the attempts made by some to identify TuḢuva with one of the principalities given in the Rock Edicts of Aśoka. In the II. Rock Edict at Gīrṇar, and in the II. Rock Edict at Kālsi, the name Satiyaputa is mentioned after the Pāṇḍyas and before the Ketalaputa (Keralaputa).<sup>2</sup>

Speculation has been rife as regards this word Satiyaputa. It has been imagined by some that the Satiyaputa mentioned in the Rock Edicts refers to TuḢuva under the alleged name of Satyabhūmi. Some have attempted to connect the word Satiyaputa with

1. *Bhaviṣyottara Purāṇa* cited in *I. A.*, I. pp. 212-3. It is interesting to observe in this connection that both the rivers Tuṅgā and Bhadrā take their rise in the same tract, *viz.*, in the extreme west of Mysore, about 250 miles as the crow flies from Bangalore. This place is called Gaṅgāmūla. It is held sacred by the people. Now, this Gaṅgāmūla is exactly the same spot where the Suvarṇā river of TuḢuva—which flowing past Puttige towards the east is called the Varāhanadi—is said to originate. This locality is also known as Guruguṇjemūla, B. A. S.

2. Hultzsch, *Inscriptions of Aśoka*, pp. 18, 29, seq.



the Sātvatas who are supposed to have occupied Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

Wherever else the Satiyaputa of the Rock Edicts may be located, it cannot be identified with Tuḷuva. We shall see while dealing with the political history of the district, that the supposed identity of the Sātvatas (and of the Cuṭus) with the rulers of the district does not rest on any historical grounds.

Now, in regard to the other statement that the Satiyaputa of the Rock Edicts was the same as the Satyabhūmi of the early writers, and that it may be equated with Tuḷuva, we may observe the following:— On the strength of the Tamil classic *Ahnānūru* and the *S'ilappadikāram*,<sup>2</sup> which are said to be the products of the so-called Śaṅgham age, it is asserted that Tuḷunāḍu was a separate province in the early centuries of the Christian era. In the *Aham* (294) the Tuḷunāḍu is located to the west of the Erumaināḍu (Skt. Mahiṣamaṇḍala) which lay immediatly to the north of Tamila-gam or the Tamil country proper. The *Aham* (24), as the anthology of erotic subjects said to have been compiled by Uruttirasamman, under the patronage of the Pāṇḍya king Ugrapperuvuludi, is called, also informs

1. Cf. Saletore, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 667-674. The following may also be read in addition to the references given in *ibid*, p. 667, n. (1):— Bühler, *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenl'ndischen Gesellschaft*, XXXVII, p. 98, seq.; Bhandarkar, *J. Bomb. R.A.S.* XX, p. 398, (N. S.); Burgess identified Satiyaputa with Telingana. *Amaravati Stupa*, p. 3.

2. I am indebted to my friend V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar for these references in the *Aham*. B. A. S.





us that the Tuḷu country was occupied by the Kośars. From the epithet given to the Kośar in the Śaṅgham works, viz., that they were addicted to the habit of speaking the truth, it is supposed that they can be identified with the Satiya (Satya) putas of the Aśokan Edicts. The Kośars, who attended the installation of the goddess Pattāṇi by the Cera king Śeṅguṭṭuvan, as mentioned in the *S'ilappadikāram*, are imagined to have been the inhabitants of Tuḷuva. Since these events are assigned to the second century A. D., it is conjectured that Tuḷuva at that time was a separate political division having friendly dealings with the Tamil kingdoms.<sup>1</sup>

These attractive arguments deserve to be examined not only on the basis of the epigraphs and tradition concerning Tuḷuva but also with the aid of the very classical works which are assigned to the Śaṅgham age in Tamil history. To start with, it may be said that the age of the Śaṅgham poets itself is by no means a settled question.<sup>2</sup> Apart from this consideration, it is

1. It is also asserted that Nannan, who is mentioned in *Aham* (13) as having been invited by the Kośar, and as having lost his State elephant, ruled over South Kanara and North Kanara in the middle of the second century A.D.. S. K. Aiyangar, *I. A.*, LIV, pp. 37-8; *Some Contributions of South India to Indian Culture*, p. 323. Kanakasabhai maintains that Māmulunār, who is supposed to have lived between A.D. 100-130, visited Tuḷuva! *The Tamils 1800 years ago*, p. 198. B.A.S.

2. This point will be discussed at some length in the writer's forthcoming work on Buddhism. For the present, read Dr. Barnett, *Journal of Indian History*, III. p. 137, seq. See also Fleet, *JRAS* for 1910, p. 429; *QJMS*. III. p. 60.



doubtful whether the nine poets, who are said to have made up the galaxy of the Śaṅgham age, lived at one and the same time. Moreover it is permissible to question the validity of the statement of those who assign the first or the second century A. D. to the Śaṅgham poets, on the strength of the Tamil classic *S'ilappadikāram*. If the Cera king Śeṅguṭṭuvan mentioned in the *S'ilappadikāram* is the same Cera king of Vañji, the great Śeṅguṭṭuvan, who is represented in the other Tamil gem *Maṇimekhalai* as having reduced all the land to the same condition as that of his own hill territory, who is said to have marched at the head of his army up the banks of the Ganges, and who celebrated victories by wearing the garland of *vāhai*, then, it is doubtful whether the *S'ilappadikāram* can be assigned to the first or the second century A. D., and whether the statement made in it referring to the Kośars, and, therefore, to the supposed occupation of Tuḷuva by those people, can be given much credence. For the *S'ilappadikāram* would then have to be placed posterior to the *Maṇimekhalai*, the date of which itself is still a matter of dispute. This would bring the age of the *S'ilappadikāram* to about A. D. 756.<sup>1</sup> If this age is accepted, we cannot credit the Kośars with the occupation of Tuḷuva, since in the seventh century A. D., the Tuḷuvas had risen into prominence under an indigenous royal family.

1. This is the date assigned to it by the late Swamikannu Pillai. Read *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1919, p. 92.





Turning to the verse 294 of the *Aham* which speaks of Tuḷunāḍu as having been to the west of Erumai-nāḍu which some identify with Mysore, we may observe that there is no evidence to prove that in the early centuries of the Christian era, Mysore was ever called by that name.<sup>1</sup> Since the poets of the Śaṅgham age do not speak of the earlier names by which the more famous parts of the Karṇāṭaka country were known—e.g., Kaḷabappu (mod. Candragiri hill), Punnāṭa, Kuṇṭala, etc.—, we may dispense with the assertion that the Mahiṣamaṇḍala refers to Mysore in the first or second century A. D. Hence, the assertion made in verse 294 of the *Aham* is not of much value for determining the antiquity of Tuḷuva.

We now come to the third argument based on the statements of the writers of the Śaṅgham age, viz., that the Kośars, who were given to the habit of speaking the truth, occupied Tuḷuva; that the land hence came to be known as Satyabhūmi or the country of truth speaking people; and that this was no other than the Satiyaputa of the Aśokan Edicts. These arguments seem to be plausible, especially when we take into consideration the explanation of the term Satiyaputa

1. Cf. Saletore, *Social and Political Life*, I. p. 40, n. (2). See also *E. I.*, IV. p. 58, n. (2). We cannot conceive of Aśoka sending two missionaries—Thera Mahādeva and Thera Rakkhita,—the former of whom was despatched to Mahiṣamaṇḍala, the latter to Vanavāsi,—as given in the *Mahāvamsa* (Geiger-Bode, *Mahāvamsa*, p. 84) to one and the same country. The efforts of Rice to identify Mahiṣamaṇḍala with Mysore (*My. & Coorg*, p. 14, and *ibid.*, n. (17)), seem to be, therefore, futile. B. A. S.



offered by Drs. Lüders and Przyluski, viz., that the Pāli *putta* (Skt. *putra*) at the end of compounds frequently means "belonging to a tribe", and that the Śātvasas were the Śātakarṇis.<sup>1</sup> This would mean that Tuḷuva was the land inhabited by the Śātvasas (Śātakarṇis). It may also be argued that the Satiya-puta of the Rock Edicts is precisely the word Satya-putra occurring in the code of the legendary Tuḷuva lawgiver Bhutāḷa Pāṇḍya, who is supposed to have lived in the first or second century of the Christian era, and to whom the law of inheritance through the female is ascribed. Further, it may also be suggested that one of the earliest inhabitants of Tuḷuva were the Koragars who are well known for their truthfulness, and whose word has become proverbial.<sup>2</sup>

These arguments, if considered sound, would settle once for all the question of the antiquity of Tuḷuva as an independent political unit in the early centuries A. D. But they are untenable on the following grounds:—The Koragars, who may be credited with the ownership of the land in Tuḷuva in some remote period of her history, were no doubt a tribe noted for their honesty and straight dealing. But, as we have shown elsewhere, the Koragars of Tuḷuva formed a branch of a wild tribe spread over the whole of

1. Lüders, *ZDMG* LVIII, p. 693, seq.; Przyluski, *JRAS* for 1929, p. 273, seq.; *IHQ*, IX, pp. 88-91; *J. Andhra H. R. Society*, IV, p. 49, seq.

2. Thurston, *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*, III, p. 424.





India.<sup>1</sup> The habit of speaking the truth is shared no doubt by the Koragars along with other aboriginal people who do not figure in this treatise. Moreover, the Koragars do not seem ever to have been called Kośars at all in their folk-songs. Further, there is no agreement among scholars as to where the Kośars settled. According to some, the Kośars lived in the Koṅgunāḍu which corresponds roughly to the modern Coimbatore and Salem districts. Tuḷuva was never in any period of her history part of the Koṅgudeśa. And it cannot be that the Kośars inhabited both the Koṅgudeśa and Tuḷuva at the same time, since that would have given them some sort of political status which would have left its traces in history or legend. But the history of Tuḷuva is silent in regard to this point.

As regards the story of Bhutāḷa Pāṇḍya, we shall see in the course of this treatise that the story relating to him cannot be assigned to such an early age at all.

Finally, it may be asserted that in none of the epigraphical records of Tuḷuva is there the slightest reference either to the name Satyabhūmi or Kośar or Śātvata or Śātakarṇi. We shall presently see that Tuḷuva was under a powerful indigenous dynasty which has left valuable records behind it.

We conclude, therefore, that much reliance cannot be placed on the occupation of Tuḷuva by the Kośars in the early centuries of Christian era. It is nevertheless evident that when the Tamil writers wrote their

1. Cf. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes.*, p. 43, op. cit..



anthologies, the name of Tuḷuva had spread far into the Tamil land.<sup>1</sup> Indeed, the traditions of the Tondai-maṇḍalam refer to the colonization of some parts of that country by the Tuḷuva Vellāḷers in the days of Kulottuṅga Coḷa Deva and of his son Ādonḍai Cakravarti.<sup>2</sup> But these activities of the Tuḷu people refer to the tenth and the eleventh centuries A.D., when they had already become conspicuous in the annals of both the Tamil and the Karnāṭaka lands.

Foreign geographers are more informative than the Śaṅgham authors concerning the important kingdom and ports in Tuḷuva in the early centuries A. D. We may venture to suggest here that if the evidence of the Greek-Kannaḍa Farce discovered so far back as 1899 at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt, and given at the end of this narrative, could be accepted, we should have a further proof of the importance of Tuḷuva in the history of India. It has been rightly maintained that the Barace of Pliny (A. D. 23–A. D. 79) was no other than Basarūru, the Barcelore of mediaeval days.<sup>3</sup> Ptolemy (middle

1. On the history of the Koṅgudeśa, read *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1906, pp. 59–61; *ibid*, for 1911, p. 77. Read also Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils*, p. 51.

2. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. pp. LXXXIII–LXXXIV; Caldwell, *A Comparative Grammar*, p. 36 (1875).

3. Bostock-Riley, *Pliny*, I. Intr. p. vii; II. pp. 38, seq., 46 seq.; Newbold, *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, X. V. p. 226; Sewell; *Lists*. I. p. 230; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, II. p. 242. But in Vol. I. p. 56, Sturrock doubts it. This town, we may incidentally observe, is said to derive its name from a ruler called Vibudhavasū. But he lived in A.D. 1244, as will be shown hereafter. On Basarūru, see *Hobson-Jobson*, p. 45 where it is said that town received its name from a fig tree.





of the 2nd century A. D.) speaks of a town called Maganur in the midst of the false mouth and the Barrios.<sup>1</sup> What the latter word Barrios stands for, it is difficult to say. But the false mouth (of the river) evidently refers to the dangerous place where the Netrāvati meets the sea, and Maganur was no doubt Maṅgaḷūru.

This was the same Mangarouth which Kosmos Indikopleustes, a merchant who adhered "strictly to truth", and who was the author of *Christian Topography* (middle of the sixth century A. D.), mentions as having been one of the five ports of what he calls "Male".<sup>2</sup> Elliot writes of Casiri as quoting a Ms. in which Mangalore is mentioned at the beginning of the seventh century A. D.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. Ptolemy, cited in *Hobson-Jobson*, p. 552. Nitrias, a port mentioned by Pliny, was thought to have been the same as the Netrāvati. McCrindle, *Ancient India as described in Classical Literature*, p. 111 (Lond. 1901). But Nitrias has also been identified with Bangkok, in North Kanara. *Fleet, Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 2.

2. McCrindle, *ibid*, p. 161. Mangalore, we may observe, had risen to prominence by this time. It is mentioned in a grant assigned to A.D. 444. Rice, *Mys. Insc.*, p. 297. The statement that a queen named Maṅgaḷā Devī built the town in the 4th century A.D. (Kavali Venkaṭarāmasvāmi, *Descriptive Sketches of the Cities of the Dekkan* p. 31, [1831]), is wrong. No such name is known to history. We shall see that the town of Mangalore owed its origin to Buddhist influence. It is spoken of in A.D. 968 and again in A.D. 1151. *E. C. VIII*, Sb. 464, Sb. 465, p. 78. B. A. S.

3. Elliot-Dawson, *History of India as told by her own Historians*, I. p. 68, n. (4).



One of the most well known ports in Tuḷuva was Bārakūru, called Fakanūr and Bārakanūru.<sup>1</sup> This, it must be confessed, is not mentioned by the Greek geographers. It may be due to the fact that, as we shall see later on when we shall trace its history, Bārakūru came into prominence both as a commercial centre and as a provincial seat of the local rulers only from the eleventh century A. D. onwards.

While dealing with the inland towns of a people whom he calls pirates, Ptolemy speaks of Oloikhora.<sup>2</sup> This has been rightly identified with Ālvakheda, the annals of which now deserve to be described in detail.

---

1. *Ibid*, p. 68. See also Elliot, *JRAS* for 1870, pp. 342-45.

2. McCrindle, *I. A.*, XIII. p. 367; Rice, *My. & Coorg*. p. 137. Ptolemy mentions a town called Byzantion. McCrindle, *I. A.*, XIII. p. 327. Fleet identified it with Vijayadurga in the Ratnāgiri district. *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 8. n. (3). We may note that, according to Tuḷuva tradition, Kundāpūru in northern Tuḷuva is also called Jayantipura or Jayantikā. Taylor, *Oriental Hist. Mss.* II. p. 59. Jayanti-dvīpa was one of the creations of Paraśurāma in Tuḷuva. Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 42. Alberuni speaks of a Banavāsi on the sea coast. *India.*, I. p. 202 (Sachau, London, 1888). Banavāsi is called Jayantipura and Vaijayanti in inscriptions. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 14, 21-3.

---



## CHAPTER II

### THE ĀLUPA DYNASTY

*Summary* :—1. Antiquity of the Ālupa dynasty. 2. Derivation of the name Ālupa and rejection of the fallacious theories concerning the Dravidian origin of the name and of their alleged trans-Ghat habitation. 3. Early Ālupas : Māramma Ālvarasar; Kuṇḍavarmarasa I; Āluva Guṇasāgara; Citravāhana I. 4. Civil war in Udayāvara: Citravāhana I *vs.* Raṇasāgara; the latter *vs.* Svetavāhana; the latter *vs.* Pṛthvīsāgara; Vijayāditya Ālupendra. 5. Citravāhana II; Ālva Raṇaṇjaya; Dattālpendra Śrīmāra; Kuṇḍavarmarasa II; Bankideva Ālupendra I. 6. Mediaeval Ālupas: Height of the Ālupa power-Udayādityarasa; Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiga Deva; Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra; (Sevyagellara); Ālupa Jagadeva; Kulaśekhara Deva I; Nūrmmaḍi Cakravarti; Vibudhavasū; Vira Pāṇḍya Deva Ālupendra; Nāga Deva-rasa; Baṅkideva Ālupendra Deva II. 7. The later Ālupas and the Beginning of the Decline of the Ālupa Power: Soyideva Ālupendra; Vira Kulaśekhara Deva II; Vira Pāṇḍya Deva II; Kulaśekhara Deva III; Vira Pāṇḍya Deva III; Kulaśekhara Deva IV. 8. Some chieftains: Kāntaṇa Māra Āluva; Dēvaṇnarasa; Maṇjaṇa Kompa. 9. Unidentified Ālupa monarchs: Kavi Vimalāditya; Kumāra Jayasiṅgarasa; Kulaśekhara. 10. Features of Administration under the Ālupas: the King and his officials; Capitals; Municipal Corporations; Rural administration; Social solidarity; Army; and Taxation.

#### 1. ANTIQUITY OF THE ĀLUPA DYNASTY

The Ālupa dynasty controlled the destiny of Tuḷu-  
 vanāḍu from the early centuries of the Christian era  
 till the middle ages. There cannot be any doubt that  
 it was a family of considerable antiquity. It was a  
 premature and partially correct statement which



Hultzsch made when he wrote that Ālupa kings existed as a ruling family from the seventh to the eleventh century of the Christian era.<sup>1</sup> In stating thus he took into consideration the references to the Ālupa kings only from the times of the Western Cālukya monarch Pulikeśin II.<sup>2</sup> But their kingdom is mentioned, as will be presently stated, in a record of Pulikeśin II's uncle and predecessor king Maṅgaleśa. This reference to the Ālupas when taken in conjunction with the mention of Oloikhora (Āluvakheda)<sup>3</sup> by Ptolemy and with the inclusion of the Ālupa kingdom among the Sapta Koṅkanas in the *Prapañcahṛdayam* which, as we have seen above, is no doubt a work of uncertain date, enables us nevertheless to assert that the Ālupas indeed existed as a ruling family from about the second century A.D. onwards. The Halmiḍi stone inscription, as will be narrated in the next chapter, definitely takes the history of the Ālupas to the fifth century A. D. A further statement which goes to prove their antiquity is, as we shall narrate anon, their having been coupled with another ancient family of the Karnāṭaka—

1-2. *E. I.*, IX, p. 15.

3. The term Āluvakheda or Ālvakheda, as it is given in some inscriptions, evidently refers to the early days of Ālupa history when the Ālupa kingdom was only a *Kheda* or *Kheṭa*, a territorial subdivision mentioned in Karnāṭaka epigraphical records after a *Nagara* but before a *Kharvaṭa*. Read Saletore, *Social and Political Life*, I, p. 292. But the *Vāyu Purāṇa* places the *Kheṭa* before a *Nagara*. *Vāyu Purāṇa* Ch. VIII. vv. 100, seq. p. 27 (Poona, 1905). The words Ālupa is spelt variously thus—Āḷuka, Ālupa. Āḷva, Ālva and Āluva—in the inscriptions. B. A. S.





the Gaṅgas—in an inscription of the early half of the seventh century A. D. The Gaṅgas, like the Ālupas, ruled from the second century A.D., their territory being confined to the western parts of modern Mysore.<sup>1</sup> The claims for antiquity to which the Ālupas and the Gaṅgas are thus entitled in the above record of Pulikeśin II are further corroborated in a later record also of the seventh century which not only classes the Gaṅgas and the Ālupas together but characterizes them as ancient royal families which, as Rice correctly says, were entitled to special consideration. For this inscription also of a Western Cālukya ruler—Vinayāditya—styles the conquered royal families thus—*Ālupa-Gaṅgādyaiḥ maulaiḥ samabhṛtyatām nitāḥ*.

## 2. THE DERIVATION OF THE NAME ĀLUPA

The assertion of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. G. Venkoba Rao) that the cognomen (Ālupa) must be derived from the root *āl* (Tamil—*āl*) meaning thereby to govern, seems, in our opinion, to be both arbitrary and unhistorical.<sup>2</sup> Hultzsch, and not Fleet, as Mr. Venkoba Rao writes, was the first to give us this derivation of the word Ālupa.<sup>3</sup> But we cannot conceive of great rulers of the Karnāṭaka, as for example the Western Cālukyas, characterizing the Ālupas by

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 29. Mr. Govind Pai dates the commencement of the Gaṅga rule in the south to A.D. 250. *Karnāṭaka Historical Review*, II, p. 29.

2. *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle* for 1926-7, p. 106.

3. *E. I.*, IX, pp. 15-16.



the epithet *maulāḥ* and enlisting their co-operation as allies, had the Tuḷuva kings been only of inferior stock like those who traced their origin to a word signifying nothing but dependence. The erroneous nature of the argument put forward by the defenders of the above theory is apparent when we level two other considerations against it. The Dravidian derivation does not take into account the earliest variant of the name Ālupa occurring in inscriptions and the substantial evidence which both epigraphs and tradition go to prove it. And it rests on an alleged identity between the Ālupas and minor local chieftains over the Ghats who possessed a similar name.

The earliest variant of the name Ālupa is that which is given in the Mahākūṭa inscription of king Maṅgaleśa dated A.D. 601-2. This epigraph relates that Kīrtivarma I (A.D. 566-597) conquered a great many kings among whom were the Pāṇḍya, Cōliya, Āḷuka, and Vaijayantī.<sup>1</sup> The word Āḷuka is an epithet of Śeṣa, chief of the serpent race; and, as Fleet rightly said, it may possibly denote the Nāgas, who in

1. Fleet, *I. A.*, XIX. pp. 14, 19. Mr. George Moraes gives the date of the Mahākūṭa inscription of Maṅgaleśa as A.D. 567. (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 75, Bombay, 1931). This error was committed by me in my thesis (p. 298) entitled the *History of Early Tuḷuva* which secured for me the Kasinath Telang Gold Medal and Prize from the Bombay University in 1928. Mr. Moraes's remarks concerning the Western Cālukyas and the Ālupas (*Kadamba-kula*, pp. 75-78, 245) are nothing but a close following of my statements (*Thesis*, pp. 265, 298-300). The present treatise is an altogether new work, and has nothing in common with the thesis except a few facts here and there. B. A. S.





early times became included in the Cālukya dominions. The Nāga origin of the Ālupas which is thus suggested here is proved by two facts—the figure of a hooded serpent which is found in an effaced Ālupa stone inscription in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple at Mangalore,<sup>2</sup> and the ultra-Śaivite tendencies of which the Ālupas have given abundant proof in their inscriptions. We may incidentally remark here that there are good grounds for justifying the appellation of Aiorum Regio (Ahi-deśa) given to Tuḷuva and Haiva by Ptolemy.<sup>3</sup>

The Dravidian derivation of the name Ālupa rests on the alleged similarity between the Ālupa rulers and others who bore a similar name. Mr. Venkoba Rao says, no doubt following Hultsch, in the same connection that the Cāngaḷvas were similarly chiefs of Caṅganāḍ and Koṅgalnāḍ in the Kannaḍa country who flourished as feudatories in mediaeval times; and

1. *Ibid.* pp. 14-5; Dalal, *A History of India from the Earliest Times*, I., p. 206 (Bombay, 1924); Monier-Williams, *Sanskrit-Eng. Dict.*, p. 130.

2. Cf. Aygal, *Dak. Prācīna Itihāsa*, p. 66. A passage in the *Padma Purāṇa* may be said to refer to the Ālupas. It runs thus:—  
*Kokuṭṭakāḥ tathā Cōlaḥ Kokaṇā-Manivālavāḥ |*  
*Samāṅgāḥ Kanakāḥ-ca-eva Kukurāṅgāra Māriṣāḥ ||*

*Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I, Ch. VI, v. 55. p. 9 (Poona, 1893). The name *Manivālavāḥ* may be interpreted to mean *Maṇi-ālavaḥ*, i.e., *Phaṇi-ālavaḥ*, the Āluvas of the Nāga race. This is in some measure supported by the variants of that name given in the same *Purāṇa*—*Maṇi-Vālakāḥ*, and *Maṇi-Vālukāḥ*, and by the fact that these people are placed immediately after the *Kokaṇāḥ*, i.e., the *Koṅkaṇas*. B. A. S.

3. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, p. 35 (1832). *Infra*, Ch. V, Sec. 1.



that the Tamil word *nāḍ-āḷvan* "has also the analogous signification of a petty chieftain ruling over a restricted tract of territory (*nāḍu*), as in *Nañji-nāḍ-āḷvan*, etc."<sup>1</sup> This statement invalidates the evidence of inscriptions relating to the Ālupas as given in Mr. Venkoba Rao's own collections and in those of his predecessors. The fact that, for instance, there were petty chieftains, like the Caṅgāḷvas, the Koṅgāḷvas, the Dattāḷvas, the Śalle-vāḷvas, and the Nāḍāḷvas over the Ghats is no argument to prove the Dravidian derivation of the word Ālupa. Neither is the statement that because the Ālupas were feudatories of the Western Cālukyās and of some other prominent Karnāṭaka rulers, we should trace their origin to the word signifying dependence—*āḷu*.

A few facts connected with the origin and history of Caṅgāḷvas, the Koṅgāḷvas, etc., would suffice to demolish this part of the fallacious theory. Rice pointed out the similarity in the name Ālupa, as occurring in the records found in the Koppa and the Sohrab tālukas, to the name Caṅgāḷvas, and ventured to say that the Caṅgāḷvas of the west of Mysore and east of Coorg may have been a branch of the Ālupas of Udayāvara. But he qualified his statement by saying that this was only a conjecture.<sup>2</sup> The Caṅgāḷvas claimed descent from a

1. *Ep. Report of the Southern Circle* for 1926, p. 106. It was Hultzsch who converted suppositions into facts, thus:—"Mr. Rice's volume contains many records of certain later families which seem to be connected with the ancient Ālupas. These are the Caṅgāḷvas, Koṅgāḷvas, Nāḍāḷvas, Śāntaras, and the rulers of Kalaśa and Kārkaḷa." *E. I.*, IX. p. 16. Rice never wrote such statements at all! B. A. S.

2. Rice, *E. C.*, IV, Intr., p. 16; *ibid.*, VI, pp. 11-12.





king Caṅgālva who is supposed to have been a contemporary of Bijjalendra. The origin of the Ālupas of Udayāvara is unknown, but it certainly cannot be traced to Caṅgālva. The territory of the Caṅgālvas was Caṅganāḍ (mod. Huṃsur tāluka in the Mysore State). The kingdom of the Ālupas was a Six Thousand province. The *biruda* of the Caṅgālvas was *Mahāmaṇḍles'vara*. But the Ālupas assumed elaborate and high sounding *birudas*, and, in some instances, imperial titles as well. The family god of the Caṅgālvas was the god Annadāni Mallikārjuna on the Beṭṭadapura hill in the Huṃsur tāluka; while the family deity of the Ālupas was Śiva (Bhairava) of the Śambhukallu temple in Udayāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka. The only point of resemblance between the Caṅgālvas and the Ālupas is that like the latter the Caṅgālvas sometimes evinced a great desire to promote the cause of Jainism. This explains the inclusion of a word—*āhāradāni* (meaning *āhārebhya-bhaiṣajya-s'āstradāna*) in a record dated A.D. 1091 of the chieftain Caṅgālvaḍevaru *alias* Mariya Perggaḍe Piḷduvayya.<sup>1</sup> But this similarity is of no avail in establishing the alleged identity between the Caṅgālvas and the Ālupas.<sup>2</sup>

1. *My. Archl. Report for 1925*. For a detailed account of the Caṅgālvas, read Rice, *E. C.*, IX. Intr. pp. 19-20; *My. & Coorg*, pp. 141-144.

2. On the history of the Koṅgālvas, read, *My. & Coorg*, pp. 144-5. The Ālvāḍi Six Hundred over which Ālva, who ruled in *circa* A.D. 750, and who fell when Coḷika Muttarasa rose, as mentioned in *E. C.*, XII, Mi. 96, p. 113, need not be confounded with the Ālva-



As regards the comparison made by the Madras Government Epigraphist between the Ālupas and the Tamil rulers of Madura, we shall see in a later connection that it is equally fallacious. For the present we may observe that the fact of the occasional subservience of the Ālupas to some of the most notable monarchs of the Karnāṭaka, cannot be seriously adduced in support of the alleged Dravidian origin of the word Ālupa. There are instances of famous royal families, as, for instance, the Hoysalas, who at first acknowledged the supremacy of more powerful rulers but who rose to great prominence afterwards.<sup>1</sup> The Ālupas, although by no means endowed with the vigour and magnificence of the Hoysalas, were nevertheless a royal family of considerable importance in the annals of both Tuḷuva and the Karnāṭaka.

The original home of these ancient rulers may now be located. Mr. Venkoba Rao writes thus:—"They originally held possession of Eḍevolal to the north-east of Banavāsi; and appear to have subsequently extended their dominions into the adjoining territory known as Ālvakheda in the northern portion of the present

---

kheḍa of the Ālupas of Udyāvara. The Ālvādi chieftains were of local origin and subordinate to the Gaṅga Pallavas. *E. C.*, *ibid*, Intr. p. 7. An equally futile attempt has been made by some to trace the word Ālupa to the Kannaḍa word *Āluve*, meaning an outlet into the sea, suggesting thereby that since the earliest capital of the Ālupas, Udayāvara, was near the sea, they took their name from the word *āluve*. M. Govinda Pai, *Karnāṭa Sāhitya Pariṣad*, XIII, p. 102, seq. This fanciful derivation does not rest on any cogent grounds. B. A. S.

1. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 96.





South Kanara district. Their headquarters which were at one time Pombuccha ( Humca in the present Mysore State ), appear to have been later on shifted to Bārakūru, the Bārahkanyāpura of the inscriptions... when the later Śāntara chiefs had encroached upon the territory round about Humca".<sup>1</sup>

One fails to see how the above statements came to be written. Evidently some of them are to be traced to the following conjectures of Hultzsch, who, while editing the Udayāvara inscriptions of the Ālupa rulers in the *Epigraphia Indica*, wrote thus : "That Citravāhana, whom the second Kigga inscription mentions as residing at Humcha, may or may not be identical with this Citravāhana II, but must be distinct from Citravāhana I, whose capital was probably Banavasi. If this identification is correct, Pombucchu, the modern Humcha, would have been the headquarters of the Āluvakheda Six Thousand. This Humcha seems to have been the capital of the Ālupa kings".<sup>2</sup>

The original home of the Ālupas was not certainly Edevoḷal; they did not extend their territory from Edevoḷal to the coast; and Bārakūru was never their first capital in Tuḷuva. These are the statements which we shall now prove with the aid of the inscriptions of the Ālupa rulers found both in Tuḷuva and over the Ghats. Of the seventy-eight stone epigraphs and copper-plate grants hitherto discovered in con-

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1926, p. 106.

2. *E. I.*, IX, pp. 16-17.



nection with the Ālupa rulers, only seven (three of them being copper-plates) hail from the regions over the Ghats. The remaining seventy-one have been found exclusively within the boundaries of ancient Tuluva, Udayāvara itself claiming fourteen epigraphs. As regards the seven records found in the Mysore State, six deal with the early Ālupas, and one with a later ruler of the same dynasty. And of the six former, one merely mentions an Ālupa king in connection with a Kadamba ruler; another speaks of an Ālupa king ruling over the Kadambamaṇḍala, and yet another one speaks of his son as ruling over Pombuccha; while of the remaining three, two deal with the grants issued by the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya, and one with the action which the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Prabhūtavarṣa Govinda took to quell a revolt on the part of the ruler of Ālvakheḍa Six Thousand. There is nothing in the above six records to suggest in the least that Eḍevolal was the original home of the Ālupas. The seventh record may be dismissed as pertaining to an Ālupa ruler of the first half of the fourteenth century A.D.

Another consideration may be adduced in support of the contention that neither Eḍevolal nor Banavāsi was the early capital of the Ālupas. We may recall here the victories of king Kīrtivarmā I as given in the Mahakūṭa pillar inscription of king Maṅgaleśa. Here Āluka and Vaijayantī are mentioned separately. If the Ālupas had Vaijayantī or Banavāsi as their early





capital, it would not have been mentioned apart from Āluka. Moreover, we cannot conceive of the Ālupas being masters of Banavāsi in the second or third century A.D., when the early Kadam̄bas were already in possession of that city and its neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup> As to how the Ālupas came to be ruling over the Kadam̄bamaṇḍala and Pombuccha, it is a point we shall try to elucidate in a subsequent connection.

Finally, we may note that had the Ālupas been in possession of Banavāsi prior to their having been lords of Udayāvara, they would never have called themselves *Cambukallu* (*S'ambhukallu*) *Bhaṭṭārakas*, especially in an inscription which both historically and palaeographically belongs to the same age to which the records referring to their alleged Banavāsi origin have been assigned by Hultzsch. The absence of the reference to the god Madhukeśvara of Banavāsi—the family god of the Kadam̄bas—in any of the records of the Ālupas hitherto discovered proves their non-Banavāsi origin. That in one or two inscriptions mention is made of the confirmation of tolls granted to the Paśupata Lord of Paṭṭi (i.e., Humccha) and to Udayāvara is no argument to affirm that the Ālupas came originally from Pombuccha. Indeed, it appears to us, as we shall presently make it clear, that the fact of one of the soldiers, who fought and fell on behalf of a Udayāvara king, having been distinctly mentioned as an adherent of the Paśupata

1. *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 21-2.



Lord of Paṭṭi, has been interpreted to mean that the Ālupa ruler himself was a devotee of the Paśupata Lord of Humecca! Such a confusion is not warranted by any of the epigraphs under review.

### 3. THE EARLY ĀLUPAS

We may now attempt to locate the various Ālupa rulers mostly on the basis of their own records, and in one or two instances, on those of their contemporaries over the Ghats. While the above remarks indisputably establish the antiquity of the Ālupas, it must be confessed that no direct evidence from epigraphs is forthcoming to prove their existence prior to the times of the Kadamba ruler of Bhaṭṭāri-*kula*. The antiquity of the Ālupas which is thus vouchsafed for by the Halmiḍi stone inscription is further borne out by the reference to the Ālupas in the epigraphs of the remarkable early Western Cālukya monarch Kīrtivarmā whose conquests; we may be permitted to repeat, included Āḷuka Vaijayantī<sup>1</sup>. The reference here is only to the dynasty and kingdom and not to the name of the Ālupa ruler. We assume that the relations between the Western Cālukyas and the Ālupas remained the same under Kīrtivarmā's brother and successor Maṅgaleśa Raṇavikrama (A.D. 597-608). The fact of the Ālupas and the Gaṅgas having drunk "the nectar of close attendance" on the great Pulikeśin II Satyāśraya' (A.D. 609-642), as is narrated in an inscription dated A.D.

1. *I. A. XIX*, pp. 14, 19, *op. cit.*





634-5,<sup>1</sup> only confirms our surmise concerning the submission of the Ālupas to the early Western Cālukyas. What precisely were the relations between them and the Ālupas when Pulikeśin's third son and successor Vikramāditya I reigned (A.D. 655-680),<sup>2</sup> we do not know. Not till we come to Vikramāditya I's son and successor Vinayāditya Satyāśraya (A.D. 680-696) do we meet with the first prominent historical figure in Ālupa history from whom we argue backward thus, in order to locate his predecessors from Kīrtivarmā I's time till that of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya.

This Ālupa contemporary of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, on whose epigraphs we construct the history of some of the early Ālupa rulers, was Citravāhana whom we style the first of that name. Four inscriptions concerning him have been discovered. Of these two were issued under the command of his suzerain, the third deals exclusively with him, and the fourth belongs to his predecessor and father. These four inscriptions are the following :—the copper-plate grant from the Sohrab tāluka dated June 22nd A.D. 692 ; the second is another copper-plate found at Harihara in the Dāvāṇagere tāluka dated A.D. 694 ; the third is a stone inscription found at Kigga (Kigga hōbḷi) in the Śrīngeśvara temple, Koppa tāluka, assigned to circa A.D. 675 ; and the fourth on the back of the same stone in the same

1. *I. A.*, V. p. 67 seq ; VIII. p. 237 ; *Archl. Survey of Western India*, III. p. 129 ; *E. I.* VI. p. 10.

2. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 63.



place but dealing with Citravāhana's father about whom we shall presently deal.

The copper-plate grant dated June 22nd A.D. 692 relates the following:—that Vinayāditya Satyāśraya commanded all the people thus—that when six hundred and fourteen Śaka years had passed, and the eleventh year of the monarch was current, his victorious camp being located at the village of Citrasedu in the Toramara *viṣaya* (details of the date being given), at the request of the Ālupa ruler Guṇasāgara's son the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāha—, to Divākaraśarmā, son of Śaṅkaraśarmā and grandson of Nāgaśarmā, of the Dēvarāta Kauśika-*gotra*, proficient in the Rg Veda, was given the village named Sālivoge in the Eḍevolal *viṣaya*, to the north-east (quarter) of Vaijayantī, with the pouring of water and presentation of coin, not to be entered (into) by soldiers and free from all molestation, etc. The concluding lines of the same record may be noted :—by the great minister for peace and war (*mahā-sandhi-vighrahika*) Raiṇapunya Vallabha was the *s'āsana* written<sup>1</sup>.

For our immediate purpose we may observe the following :—that in the above record of the Western Cālukya monarch the Ālupa ruler is called the illustrious (*S'ri*) Mahārāja Citravāha, that his father's name was Guṇasāgara, and that the place where Vinayāditya Satyāśraya encamped and where Citravāha presented

1. E. C., VIII. Sb. 571, p. 92; I. A., XIX, p. 152.





him with a petition was Citrasedu in the Gooty tāluka.<sup>1</sup>

The same Western Cālukya ruler complied with another request of the same Ālupa king three years later at a place mentioned in the following copper plate grant hailing from Harihara in the Dāvaṇagere tāluka, and dated A. D. 694. This record affirms that Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, by whom the Pallavas, Kaḷabhras, Keraḷas, and others were brought into service equally with the Āluvas, Gaṅgas and others of old standing (*Āluva-Gaṅgādyaiḥ maulaiḥ samam bhṛtyatām nītāḥ*) commanded all people thus : That six hundred and sixteen Śaka years had passed and the fourteenth year of the king's increasing victorious reign was being current, his victorious camp being situated at a village of Karañjapatra, in the neighbourhood of Hareṣapura ( which may have been Harihara itself ), at the full moon in Kārtika, on the application of Śrīmat Āluva Rāja, to Śrīśarmā Somayāji's grandson, and Māraśarmā's son Īśanaśarmā, well versed in the Vedas and Vedāṅgas, was given in village of Kiṟu-Kāgāmāsi in the Eḍevolal viṣaya of the Vanavāsi district together with the prepared and unprepared tract to the west of Per-Kāgāmāsi ( with details ).<sup>2</sup>

Since only two years elapsed after the granting of the Sālivoḡe village by the same monarch, and since the Harihara grant also refers to an endowment to a

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1921*, p. 87.

2. *E. C. XI. Dg. 66*, pp. 62-3, 144.



learned Brahman, we deduce that the Āḷuva Rāja mentioned in the latter grant was no other than Citravāhana himself. As regards the *biruda Mahārāja* not being found in it, we may observe that it was compensated for by an epithet of equal, or perhaps greater, signification—*maulāḥ*. The donee was of course an altogether different person to the one mentioned in the Sohrab grant. Two more considerations may be made from the two records:—the Mahārāja Citravāha, or Āḷuva Rāja, was a patron of learning. He seems to have been particularly in the good grace of his suzerain. Both the villages granted by Vinayāditya Satyāśraya-Sālivoge and Kīru-Kāgāmāsi—were included in the Eḍevoḷal *viṣaya* of the Banavāsi district.

The third inscription found in Kigga in the Koppa tāluka relates that when Citravāhana was ruling Pom-buccha, and Nāgenna was the officer of Kiḷḷa, the paddy produce, cow's milk, bullock of the god Kiḷgāṇeśvara, excepting the attendants of the gods, no one else ( was permitted ) to enjoy. Those who enjoyed this, and he who caused it to be enjoyed would remove the burden from the *deveḍittiyar* and the *sāer*, and take the produce, were to be held as consecrated to the thirty-three ( *i. e.* gods ).<sup>1</sup> The inscription gives further interesting details which will be utilized in a later connection.

The identification of the Citravāhana mentioned in the above stone inscription with the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāha of the Sohrab plate and the Āḷuva Rāja

1. E. C. VI, Kp. 37, p. 82.



of the Harihara plate, and the date to which this Kigga stone inscription can be assigned, can be determined by comparing the last epigraph with what is narrated on its back. The inscription on the reverse of the Kigga stone narrates that when Āḷu-arasa, with the second name of Guṇasāgara, was ruling the Kadāmbamaṇḍala,—Āḷu-arasa, the Mahā Devī, and Citravāhana,—on Kuṇḍavarmarasa coming to his end, granted to the Kīlḡāṇa god everything free of all imposts (*svasti s'rimatu Āḷu-  
 arasar Guṇasāgarādvitiya-nāmadheyan Kadamba-maṇḍalamam  
 āḷuttam Āḷu-arasarum Mahā-deviyarum Citravāhanarum  
 Kuṇḍavarm-arasaṃ muḍime-ḡeye.*)<sup>1</sup>

In the above record we have the following important details : Āḷu-arasar, with his second name Guṇasāgara, mentioned with his queen who is merely called Mahā Devī and with his son Citravāhana ; the death of Kuṇḍavarmarasa ; and the granting of certain imposts to the Kīlḡāṇa god. The first statement concerning Citravāhana's father being called (Āḷu-arasar with the second of) Guṇasāgara strikingly corroborates the statement in the two grants of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya cited above. As regards the Kīlḡāṇa god to whom Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara made some endowment, it was the same god mentioned above on the obverse of the stone under the name Kīlagāṇeśvara. All these four records, therefore, refer to one and the same Citravāhana and to his father Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara.

1. E. C. VI., Kp. 38, pp. 82-3.

We have next to identify one of the figures—Kundavarmarasa—mentioned in the above record from Kigga, and the date to which the epigraphs on the obverse and reverse of the stone are to be assigned. As regards Kundavarmarasa, Rice wrote thus:—"We can hardly be wrong in assuming that Kundavarmarasa (*vide* Kp. 38) was a Kadamba; and it would seem as if he were a representative of the family, who had retired to a life of seclusion in the retreat of a temple at Kigga, where this inscription was found."<sup>1</sup> This is an entirely gratuitous assertion not in keeping with the sense of the inscription under review. Instead of assuming that Kundavarma was a Kadamba ruler, we believe that he was Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara's father, and, therefore, Citravāhana's grandfather. It was on the death of his father that Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara together with his queen and son repaired to the god Kīlgāṇa and gave to the temple certain endowments. We cannot imagine an Ālupa, or a non-Kadamba, king giving imposts to a temple on the death of a person who, as Rice imagines, belonged to the Kadamba stock. The name Kundavarma is not unknown to Ālupa genealogy : it was borne later on by an Ālupa ruler.

Now to fix the two Kigga inscriptions chronologically, we argue thus :—Rice has assigned both the inscriptions to circa A.D. 675, on grounds which cannot be understood.<sup>2</sup> Supposing we accept the date given

1. *E. C.* VI. Intr. p. 5.

2. Rice's uncertainty is apparent when he assigns the same Kp. 37 to A.D. 690 ! *Ibid.* p. 10.





to the Kigga inscription 37 (*i. e.*, the one on the obverse of the stone) as correct, we cannot conceive of Citravāhana ruling over Pombuccha and of his father Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara ruling over the Kadāmbamaṇḍala in one and the same year. We have, therefore, to assume the contrary to be the truth, *viz.*, that Citravāhana succeeded to the mastery of the Kadāmbamaṇḍala over which Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara had ruled for some time. We know that the earliest date for Citravāhana I is A.D. 692. It is not improbable that he may have ruled over Pombuccha a few years earlier, *viz.*, in A.D. 675. This would mean that his reign lasted from A.D. 675 till A.D. 694 or thereabouts. If we assign twenty-five years to Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, we come to A.D. 650 when he may have been in the presence of the god Kīlgāṇa along with his queen Mahā Devī and Citravāhana. This would mean that the reverse of the Kigga stone inscription (Kp. 38) has to be assigned to A.D. 650.

If this is accepted, then, Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara's father Kuṇḍavarmarasa may be assigned to the year A.D. 625. The identity of the three successive kings is as follows :—

| Dg. 66<br>dated A.D. 694 | Sohrab Plates<br>dated A.D. 692 | Kigga 37<br>dated A.D.<br>675 | Kigga 38<br>dated circa<br>650 |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
|                          |                                 |                               | Kunda-<br>varmarasa            |
|                          | Guṇasāgara                      |                               | Ālu-arasar<br>Guṇasāgara       |
| Śrīmat Āluva<br>Rāja     | Śrīmat Mahā-<br>rāja Citravāha  | Citravāhana                   | Citravāha                      |



There is one point in regard to the above rulers which still remains to be solved. And that is, how they, especially Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara and his son Citravāhana, come to be in possession of the Kadamba-maṇḍala. Rice remarked thus as regards this question:—"Why the king Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara was in the possession of the Kadambamaṇḍala we do not know. No overlord is mentioned."<sup>1</sup> Then again he wrote, while dealing with Citravāhana, thus:—"Why Citravāhana was ruling from Pombuccha, which was the Śāntāra capital, does not appear."<sup>2</sup>

But the acquisition of the Kadambamaṇḍala and with it of Pombuccha was not accidental. A few facts concerning the history of the Western Cālukyas will make this clear. The Aihole-Meguti inscription of Pulikeśin II dated Śaka 556 (A.D. 634-5) informs us that Kīrtivarmā I subjugated the Kadambas; and that the conquests of Pulikeśin II himself also included that of the Kadambamaṇḍala. The former statement relating to Kīrtivarmā I is corroborated by the undated Old-Kannada inscription found at Aḍūr (the ancient

1. & 2. *E. C. VI*, Intr. pp. 5, 10. Hultzsch's conjectures regarding the two Citravāhanas are to be discarded. He makes an equally untenable statement, *viz.*, that Citravāhana, whom he calls the I of that name, granted the two villages in the Eḍevolal *viṣaya*. *E. I. IX*, p. 16. Mr. Moraes conjectures thus:—"It is possible that Pulikeśin II after reducing the Kadambas to subjection, wished to render them incapable of further mischief by completely destroying their power." To realize this he divided their territories among the Ālupas, who received the Kadambamaṇḍala, and the Sendrakas, who secured the Nāgarakhaṇḍa division. *Kadamba-kula*, p. 76. But those are merely suppositions. B. A. S.



Pāṇḍipura) in the Dharwar district, in the heart of the Kadam̄ba territory, and by the Vokkalēri plates dated A.D. 757,<sup>1</sup> both of the king Pulikeśin. The unprecedented success of the Western Cālukya arms under Pulikeśin II brought in an interesting feature in the history of the dealings of the Karnāṭaka rulers with their neighbours in the south and in the east. About this time there was the coalition among the non-Karnāṭaka rulers following the conquests of the Pallavas of Kañci, the Coḷas, the Keraḷas, and the Pāṇḍyas by that illustrious Western Cālukya monarch. The Pallavas aided by the Coḷa, Keraḷa, and Pāṇḍya kings drove the Western Cālukyas to a region below the Ghats, and even succeeded in destroying their capital Vātāpi or Bādāmi.

The temporary humiliation which the Western Cālukya family suffered at the hands of the confederacy of the Tamil, Paṇḍya and Keraḷa rulers was retrieved by Pulikeśin's third son Vikramāditya I Raṇarasika. This ruler seized Kañci, conquered all the allies of the Pallavas, and acquired for himself the regal splendour of his father. Among the confederates of the Pallavas were the Kaḷabhras.

If we provisionally accept the identification of the Kaḷabhras with the Kadam̄bas,<sup>2</sup> we have a clue to the understanding of the problem concerning the possession

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*. p. 64; *E. C.*, X, K1. 66, pp. 15-17; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* pp. 20-1, 23-4.

2. Rice, *ibid*, p. 65, n. (1); *JRAS* for 1929, p. 138. On the relations between the Western Cālukyas and the Pallavas, read Fleet, *ibid*, pp. 26-28.



of the Kadāmbamaṇḍala by Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara and by his son Citravāhana I. Obviously after the repeated conquest of the Kadāmbas by Kīrtivarmā I and again by Pulikeśin II, they had joined hands with the Pallavas, the Coḷas, the Keraḷas, and the Pāṇḍyas. The only road along which the Keraḷas, who were the western allies of the Pallavas, could advance against the Western Cālukyās was either through Āḷvakheda or the Ghat region across the Koṅgu country. If Pombucca—which later on became the capital of the Śāntalige Thousand—and the Kadāmbamaṇḍala were entrusted to the charge of the Ālupas, who were the hereditary allies of the Western Cālukyās, the latter could not only safeguard their territory against an attack by the Keraḷas but direct safely their attention against the Pallavas along the eastern frontier.

This not only explains why in the reign of Vikramāditya I Raṇarasika ( A.D. 655–680 ) we find Āḷu-arsar Guṇasāgara over the Kadāmbamaṇḍala but justifies the date we have given for him, *viz.*, A.D. 650. Further, it also explains the marked favour which Vinayāditya, who again arrested “the extremely exalted power of the Pallavas, the lords of Kañci ” and brought them under his subjection along with their old allies the Coḷas and Pāṇḍyas, showed to Citravāhana I on two occasions, as mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

1. The Kigga inscription Kg. 37 mentions a Senavarasa along with the *dharmakaraṇika* under the Ālupa ruler Citravāhana. We cannot identify the Senavarasa mentioned in this record. But the following considerations, if corroborated by other sources, would not





Two new stone records have now to be examined in order to determine the predecessors of Kunda-varmarasa, the grandfather of Citravāhana I. Of these the first was found in front of the Śāmbhukallu Bhairava temple at Udayāvara. The ruler is called merely Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar. Two towns are mentioned in this record—Kōḷalanagara and Odevura. The former is to be identified with what is now called Kōḷalagiri on the other side of Suvarṇā river in the Uppūru grāma; and the latter is the earliest variant of only prove the identification of Senavarasa but confirm our deduction concerning the contemporaneity of Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara with Vikramāditya I. There is a Senavarasa ruling over Banavase 12,000 under the Western Cālukya Vikramāditya Satyāśraya. (*E. C.* VIII, Sb. 381, p. 67). The inscription which gives us this detail has been, for reasons not intelligible, assigned by Rice to A.D. 1010. There are two rulers who were called Vikramāditya Satyāśraya: Pulikeśin II's third son, with whom we have been hitherto dealing, was called Vikramāditya Satyāśraya. His own and his father's conquests justified his title. His great grandson was also called Vikramāditya II Satyāśraya. Two inscriptions of this ruler found at Paṭṭaḍakal inform us that he three times conquered the Pallavas of Kañci. (*Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dt.*, p. 29). Among the later Western Cālukyas is also a Vikramāditya—the most brilliant of the later rulers. Since this ruler did not assume the second name of Satyāśraya, we may reject the date *circa* A.D. 1010 given to Sb. 381 by Rice. Therefore, the Vikramāditya Satyāśraya mentioned in that record must refer either to the first or the second of that name. We believe that it refers to Vikramāditya I Satyāśraya since it explains the association of the Kadam̐bas with him and the appearance of the Ālupa ruler Ālu-arasar in the Kadam̐bamaṇḍala. It was because the Kadam̐bas had sided with the Pallavas that Vikramāditya I Satyāśraya removed Senavarasa from Kadam̐bamaṇḍala and gave it to his Ālupa ally. Whether this Senavarasa is to be identified with king Senavāra Arkkesari, who is mentioned in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 700 by Rice (*E. C.* VII. Sk. 278, p. 145), we cannot make out. The name Senavara still survives among the Buntas of Tuluva. B. A. S.



Udayāvara, the capital of the Ālupas. The Goravaru spoken of in this record are no other than the Sthānikas.<sup>1</sup>

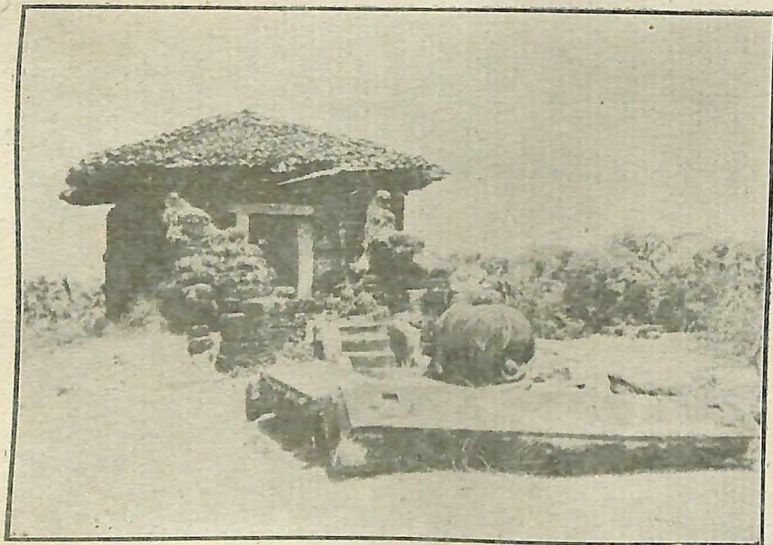
The following considerations prompt us to assert that the ruler mentioned in the above Śāmbhukallu inscription is one of the earliest kings of Udayāvara. He is styled merely Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar. Like most of the early rulers of Karnāṭaka royal houses, for example, those of the Hoysala, Śāntāra, and Vijayanagara families, this Ālupa king has no *birudas* prefixed to his name. He cannot be compared with the Ālupa kings who bore a similar name, *viz.*, Māramma Ālvarasar, since they bore elaborate *birudas*, while he had none. The record in question ends plainly without the name of the scribe. And the archaic language of the inscription, as is proved not only by its tenor but especially by the manner in which Udayāvara is written, clearly indicates that the ruler Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar preceded Kundavarmarasa.

1. The inscription reads thus :—*Svasti Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar Koḷala-nakarakke Karasi-Nāygen-āld Kāyisi (do) Odevura nakara schitta sakala—śrī ālgaḷ Goravaru. 99 of 1901; S. I. I., VII, No. 283, p. 144.* The suffix *giri* given to Kōḷalagiri by the people now is unintelligible. It is a small hillock and it contains the ruins of a temple which was destroyed by the Roman Catholics in 1926 or thereabouts. The images of Kṛṣṇa were thrown into the Suvarṇā river by the miscreants, but were recovered by Mr. Timmappa Hegde, a wealthy Bunt land-owner who bought the adjoining property. The people assert that the Roman Catholic priest of the Church at Kōḷalagiri is in possession of one of the two images wrecked by the Roman Catholics. He however denied this when I questioned him on Dec. 12th 1932. Nothing is more regrettable than that under the aegis of the British such acts of vandalism, if true, should have been committed ! B. A. S.



To face p. 80

CSL



The ancient S'ambhukallu temple at Udayāvara  
with the Nandi in front

Photo by B. A. S.]

[Copyright

The tendency to prefix elaborate titles is seen in an inscription also found in the same Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara. This record is likewise in Old Kannada. The ruler mentioned in it is also called Śrīmat Ālvarasar. But he cannot be identified with Māramma Ālvarasar spoken of above for the following reasons:—Unlike the latter, he has many *birudas*. He is styled *Daṇḍa Vibhūta-vistīrṇa Pitāmaha-avalokana Saṁvardhita Kulābhimāna Sakaḷa S'rīmat Ālvarasarum*. The second *biruda*, we may incidentally observe, *pitāmaha-avalokana* (One who was looked upon with affection by his Grandfather), suggests that the Ālupa genealogy may be carried one generation beyond Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar. Our surmise is strengthened by the Halmiḍi stone inscription which actually mentions an Ālupa king. But beyond this nothing can be said for the present.

There are two other considerations which compel us to place this Śrīmat Ālvarasar after Māramma Ālvarasar. The record gives the name (of the capital) Udipura, speaks of the seventy *okkalu* (citizens), the god Śambhukallu, and ends more elaborately than the inscription of Māramma Ālvarasar thus:—*mī (i) dhar-mmam (a) n aḷivōn Bāraṇāsiyan aḷidōn-vasuvan-pārvarum-kondōn tammabbeyolbaṁ (lḍam?) pañca-mahā-pātakamam-geydon-idu cāndrādityakaḷ-ullin nilpudam*. Moreover, the name of the scribe-Śrī Kālādityan-who wrote this epigraph (*daregoḷāṇman-baredōn*),<sup>1</sup> suggests that this ruler

1. 96 of 1901; S. I. I., VII. No. 279, p. 143.





came after Māramma Ālvarasar but before the Ālupa ruler to be mentioned soon, since his inscription does not contain at the end the reference to Śivahaḷli, and especially to the acquisition of the fruit of horse-sacrifice so characteristic of the inscriptions of the rulers who came after Citravāhana I. We have placed Kunda-varmarasa I in circa A. D. 625. Judging by the same standard as that adopted for him and his son, Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, and his grandson Citravāhana I, we arrive at the following dates for the predecessors of Kunda-varmarasa. This, as we shall see, fits in very well with the genealogy of the Ālupa rulers:—

Māramma Ālvarasar A.D. 575.

Sakala Śrīmat Āluvarasar A.D. 600.

The Ālupa rulers hitherto mentioned and their Western Cālukya overlords may, therefore, be thus arranged:—

The Ālupas

The Western Cālukyas

Māramma Ālvarasar  
A.D. 575.

Kīrtivarmā I  
A.D. 566-A.D. 597.

Sakala Śrīmat Āluvarasar  
A.D. 600.

Mangaleśa (brother)  
A.D. 597-A.D. 608.

Kundavarmarasa  
A.D. 625.

Pulikeśin II  
(son of Kīrtivarma II)  
A.D. 609-A.D. 642.

Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara (son)  
A.D. 650.

Vikramāditya I (son)  
A.D. 655-A.D. 680.

Citravāhana I (son)  
A.D. 675-A.D. 700

Vinayāditya I (son)  
A.D. 680-A.D. 696.



## 4. CIVIL WAR IN UDAYĀVARA

The reign of Citravāhana I witnessed a civil war in Udayāvara. Details concerning this interesting strife are gathered from stone inscriptions found near the Śambhukallu temple and in a private garden in Udayāvara, in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa, also in the Uḍipi tāluka, at Kariyaṅgaḷa and in the Durgā Parameśvarī temple—the former near, the latter in, Poḷali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka. None of these inscriptions is dated. They can be properly adjusted only by a comparative study. Palaeographically they belong to the same age.

The situation seems to be the following :—We have seen that Citravāhana I was away for a long time in the Kadambamaṇḍala. The Ālupa capital Udayāvara during his absence seems to have been entrusted to the charge of Raṇasāgara who may have been either the brother or a near relative of Citravāhana I. That Raṇasāgara was actually reigning in Udayāvara is proved by epigraphs. We then see Citravāhana I attacking Raṇasāgara who, for some reasons, seems to have proved hostile to him. Raṇasāgara is beaten and he retires only to storm Udayāvara which falls into his hands. He is again attacked, this time by Śvetavāhana obviously on behalf of Citravāhana I, who may have died by this time. What happens to Raṇasāgara we do not know. Śvetavāhana in his turn is attacked by Prṭhvisāgara who is crowned at Udayāvara. His son Vijayāditya continues the succession assuming the title of *Adhirāja*.





The above is the only reasonable deduction from the Ālupa epigraphs which otherwise are unintelligible and conflicting. We resume the narrative with Citravāhana I. It has been shown that his reign may have commenced in A.D. 675 when we find him ruling over Pombuccha. In A.D. 692 he was at Citrasedu with Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, and in A.D. 694, at Karañjapatra along with the same Western Cālukya monarch. If our surmise is correct, he seems to have been away from his capital, Udayāvara, for quite a long time, at least certainly from A.D. 692 till A.D. 694. Our assumption that he was the lord of Udayāvara is proved by a record found in front of the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara which not only calls him the *Lord of the Earth* (*dhareg-is'an*) but denies royal titles to his rival Raṇasāgara. This record will be presently cited.

That Raṇasāgara was not only ruling over Udayāvara but over the other parts of Ālyakheḍa as well is proved by two stone inscriptions, one of them found in the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara and the other at Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka. The Śambhukallu temple stone inscription records that in the reign of the *Cambukallu Bhaṭṭāraka* (i.e., Śambhukallu Bhaṭṭāraka) Śrī Raṇasāgara Ālupendra, certain regulations were made pertaining to the daily regulation of eighteen towns, and (that?) of Udayāvara.<sup>1</sup> If the assumption that Citravāhana I was away in A.D. 675 is admitted, then, the

1. 100 of 1901 ; S. I. I., VII, No. 284, p. 144.



above Śāmbhukallu record pertaining to the daily regulations in the reign of Raṇasāgara Āḷupendra may be dated also in A.D. 675. Raṇasāgara must have been placed over Udayāvara in that year by Citravāhana I.

An undated stone inscription also in Old Kannada found in Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali, confirms our surmise that Raṇasāgara was indeed ruling over Āḷvakheda. This epigraph narrates that in a fight Nāgamma of the Kayya-*vaṃs'a*, who was known as Śūdraka, destroyed the enemy; and that Raṇasāgara made a gift in appreciation of his valour.<sup>1</sup> Since it was only rulers who gave gifts on such occasions, we have to identify the Raṇasāgara mentioned in this Kariyaṅgaḷa record with the Raṇasāgara of the Śāmbhukallu inscription.

If this is granted, the following record found in the Durgā Parameśvari temple also at Poḷali Ammuṇije, is to be ascribed to the same ruler. This undated stone inscription records the death of Nanda Kaṃba in a battle with Āḷvar.<sup>2</sup>

There was consequently trouble in the reign of Raṇasāgara. From the fact that the above records were found at Poḷali Ammuṇije, we have to surmise that it was there that he first had to meet with opposition. On whose behalf Nanda Kaṃba fought and died, cannot be made out. But judged by the following record from Udayāvara commemorating the occupation of the city by Citravāhana I, we may say that it was on this ruler's behalf that Nanda Kaṃba fought. The un-

1. 379 of 1927-8.

2. 370 of 1927-8.





dated Udayāvara Śambhukallu stone inscription informs us that during the trouble of Raṇasāgara (Raṇa-sāgaraṇā s'am(sam)kaṭaduḷ), the Lord of the Earth (*dhareg-is'an*), viz., Citravāhana I, occupied and entered Udayapura (*Udayapuram dhareg-is'an paḍe poguvalli*). On this occasion Vijaṇa Nāyga's son Kāltide (whose bravery is extolled) fought and died on the side of Citravāhana.<sup>1</sup>

The absence of any *biruda* to Raṇasāgara in this record from the Śambhukallu temple may be compared to the plain name Āḷvar given obviously to the same ruler in the Durgā Parameśvarī inscription which mentions Nanda Kamba's death.

Citravāhana I's success was complete. He had justified his title of *dhareg-is'an*. But Raṇasāgara was still powerful. This accounts for his re-entry into Udayāvara, and his successful defence against Śvetvāhana. That Raṇasāgara re-entered Udayāvara is proved by an undated stone inscription found in the Mahāliṅgeśvara temple at Koṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka. This epigraph records the death of Aṅgupesāra Pōlegan, a servant of Judda (Yuddha?) Malla, when Raṇakisara entered Udayapura after fighting with *dhareg-is'an*.<sup>2</sup> Evidently the *dhareg-is'an* of this Kōṭa inscription was none other than the *dharege-is'an* (Citravāhana I) of the Udayāvara Śambhukallu stone inscription mentioned above. It follows, therefore, that the name Raṇakisara

1. 94 of 1901; E. I. IX. p. 18.

2. 505 of 1928-9.



was either a second name of, or an engraver's error for, Raṇasāgara.

An undated stone inscription found in Udayāvara confirms our surmise that the Raṇakisara mentioned above was no other than Raṇasāgara himself. This record states that when Raṇasāgara entered Udayapura, Nalimaṇi Nāga Dikṣara Sāgara attacking, Nāpaḍe fought and died.<sup>1</sup>

Citravāhana I's success cannot be determined. But Raṇasāgara's success was short-lived. This is inferred from the following two undated records which describe Śvetavāhana as attacking Udayapura and the defeat of Raṇasāgara. The first stone inscription was found in the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara. It narrates that when Śvetavāhana entered Udayapura, Pāṇḍyavillaras's son Dēvu (his praise) fought and died.<sup>2</sup> Another stone inscription found near Rāmacandra Bhaṭṭa's house also in Udayāvara, substantiates our assumption that Śvetavāhana fought against Raṇasāgara. This epigraph relates that when Śvetavāhana entered Udayapura, Raṇasāgara's servant Viñja Praharabhūṣaṇa's son Kāmakōḍa (his praise) fell nobly fighting for his lord.<sup>3</sup>

1. 108 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII., No. 293, p. 143.

2. 105 of 1901; E. I. IX. p. 15. Rangachari commits a blunder when he makes Śvetavāhana son of Pāṇḍyavillarasa. *A Top. List. II.* p. 875. This error is to be traced to the *Madras Govt. Epigraphist's Report for 1901*, where the same is given!

3. 108 of 1901; E. I. IX., pp. 18-9. Again Rangachari wrongly states that Śvetavāhana died in the reign of Raṇasāgara! *A Top. List. II.* p. 875.





We cannot make out what happened to Raṇasāgara. Śvetavāhana who opposed and probably killed him, may have been the son or a near relative of Citravāhana I. Whatever that may be, it is evident that Śvetavāhana himself had to defend Udayāvara against a new enemy. This was Pṛthvisāgara who now stormed the Ālupa capital. Three undated inscriptions which on palaeographical grounds may be assigned to the age of Śvetavāhana, and found in the Śambhukallu temple, deal with the activities of Pṛthvisāgara. One informs us that when Polokku Priyacelva, who was the beloved servant of Pṛthvisāgara, the glorious Ālupendra, was entering Udayapura, that Polokku Priyacelva fell fighting.<sup>1</sup> This record proves that Pṛthvisāgara Ālupendra had to struggle before he could become lord of Udayāvara.

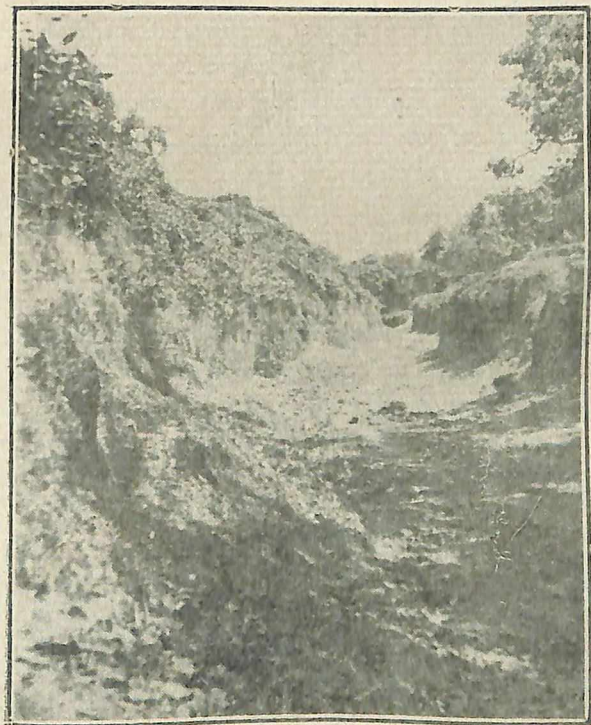
We corroborate our statement by another undated stone inscription also from the same place. It relates that when Pṛthvisāgara, who is not given the *biruda* the "Glorious Ālupendra", had himself crowned (*Pṛthvisāgaran paṭṭam-gaṭṭisi Udyapurman poḡuta-palli*) was entering Udayapura, Nadavilmuḍi's son Palpare died fighting.<sup>2</sup>

But Pṛthvisāgara won a complete victory. We infer this from a third undated stone inscription found also in the same locality. The high sounding *birudas* which he assumed and the granting of tolls to two cities could

1. 101 of 1901; E. I. IX., p. 20.

2. 103 of 1901; E. I. IX., pp. 19-20.

To face p. 88



The moat of the Fort at Udayāvara

Photo by V. G. S.]

[Copyright



only have been after his having been declared to be the undisputed master of Udayāvara. The stone inscription under review records that during Boygavarma's headmanship of the district, *Pr̥thvīsāgara*, the *Glorious Ālupendra*, *Who sprang from the race of the Moon*, the *Ornament of his family*, *Udayāditya Uttama Pāṇḍya*, the *Glorious Ālvarasar*, confirmed the gift of one half (of) the tolls (*sun̥kam*) to the two cities of *Paṭṭi* (i. e., *Paṭṭi Pombuchapura* or *Humccha*) and *Udayapura*.<sup>1</sup>

We can only surmise that *Pr̥thvīsāgara Ālupendra* was the son of *Raṇasāgara*. This assumption rests no doubt on weak grounds. Nevertheless it may be observed that in one stone inscription already cited, he is called *Lord of the Earth*. Further, in the same record he is called the *Glorious Ālupendra*.<sup>2</sup> *Raṇasāgara* alone bore that second name. It was to wrest Udayāvara from *Śvetavāhana*, who maintained the claims of *Raṇasāgara*'s rival *Citravāhana I*, that *Pr̥thvīsāgara* attacked Udayāvara and captured it.

The next ruler of Udayāvara seems to have been *Pr̥thvīsāgara*'s son. We infer this from two undated stone inscriptions found also in the *Śambhukallu* temple. A third inscription found in the *Kōṭeśvara* temple at *Kōṭeśvara* in the *Kundāpūru tāluka* may also be ascribed to the same ruler. Of the two Udayāvara stone records, one informs us that *Vijayāditya Ālu-*

1. 102 of 1901; *E. I.* IX., pp. 20-1.

2. 101 of 1901, *op. cit.*



pendra, Parames'vara, Adhirājarāja, Uttama Pāṇḍya, Who Sprang from the race of the Moon, the Glorious Māramma Ālvarasar, confirmed the tolls to the same cities of Pombulca (i.e., Humccha) and Udayāvara, at a later date.<sup>1</sup>

1. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX p. 22. Read Hultzsch's remarks why this inscription is dated later than the preceding one. E. I. IX. pp. 23-4. The Māramma Ālvarasar of these records (97 & 98 of 1901) was not the same Māramma Ālvarasar whom we have placed in circa A.D. 575 as the contemporary of Kirtivarmā I. The following reasons prove our assertion :—

- (a) The Śāmbhukallu stone record styled 99 of 1901 opens with *svasti*. The Śāmbhukallu inscription of Vijayāditya (97 & 98 of 1901) opens thus—*Om svasti Śrī*.
- (b) In 99 of 1901 the ruler is called merely Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 he has elaborate *birudas*, and he is said to have been of the Lunar line.
- (c) In 99 of 1901 the name of the capital is given as Odevura which may have been the original name of the capital. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 the capital is called Udayapura.
- (d) In 99 of 1901 the town of Paṭṭi Pombuccha—which was not in the possession of the early Ālupas,—is not mentioned. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 the tolls to this town are twice confirmed.
- (e) 99 of 1901 is more archaic and is simpler than the more florid and intelligible records 97 & 98 of 1901.
- (f) 99 of 1901 mentions the Goravas (Sthānikas) evidently of Odevura. 97 & 98 of 1901 describe the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice and the sins of destroying Bāraṇāsi and Śivahalli.
- (g) Finally, no engraver is mentioned in 99 of 1901. But 98 of 1901 mentions Raṇadhari as the scribe, while 97 of 1901 contains no name of the engraver. These considerations conclusively prove that the two rulers Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar and Vijayāditya Ālupendra Māramma Ālvarasar could never have belonged to one and the same age. Our assumption, therefore, that Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar of 99 of 1901 belonged to an earlier age is fully justified. B. A. S.



From the above records it will be seen that like *Pr̥thvisāgara*, *Vijayāditya* bore the names *Āḷupendra* and *Uttama Pāṇḍya*, and traced his descent from the Lunar race. Like *Pr̥thvisāgara*, *Vijayāditya* is called the *Glorious (Māramma) Āḷuvarasar*. These considerations together with the fact that *Vijayāditya* called himself *Parames'vara* and *Adhirājarāja*, lead us to the inevitable conclusion that he was the heir to a powerful principality from his father *Pr̥thvisāgara Āḷupendra*. This explains why he twice confirmed the tolls to the cities of *Paṭṭi Pombuccha* and *Udayāvara* to which his father had granted tolls during the headmanship of *Boygavarma*.

The third inscription which belongs to the same monarch is that which was discovered in the *Kōṭeśvara* temple at *Kōṭeśvara* in the *Kundāpūru tāluka*. This is an undated and damaged stone record which merely registers a gift (of land ?) for the worship and offerings of the god *Subra(ma)ṇi (Subrahmaṇya)*. The king is named *Vijaya Deva Ā(ḷpanṛ)pendra Deva*.<sup>1</sup>

Till now we have tried to fix the *Ālupas* on the strength of their epigraphs. We may now assign dates to them according to the standard we have adopted above, namely, assigning twenty years to every one of the rulers. *Citravāhana I*'s last date, based on epigraphical evidence, is, as we have seen, A.D. 694. It cannot be that he attacked *Raṇasāgara* while he was

1. 372 of 1927.



moving about in the company of his suzerain Vinayāditya Satyāśraya. Hence we have to suppose that he entered Udayāvara after A.D. 694. It has been made clear that he captured that city. We may, therefore, give five or six years more to Citravāhana I. This would mean that his reign began in *circa* A.D. 675 and ended in A.D. 700.

Raṇasāgara being his contemporary may be assigned to A. D. 710–A. D. 720; and Śvetavāhana who attacked him, to A. D. 720–A. D. 730; Pṛthvisāgara Āḷupendra, who in turn ousted Śvetavāhana, may be placed in A. D. 730–A.D. 750; and his son Vijayāditya Āḷupendra, who ruled over a secure kingdom, in A. D. 750–A. D. 770.

## 5. ĀLUPA RULERS FROM CITRAVĀHANA II

If the above deductions which are based on historical and palaeographical grounds are admitted, we come to the problem of the identification of the successor of Vijayāditya Āḷupendra. He was Citravāhana whom we shall style as the second of that name. His age and name can be determined on the basis of a Rāṣṭrakūṭa record which will be discussed in connection with the foreign relations of the Ālupa rulers. Here it may be noted that the Citravāhana mentioned in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa record cannot be identified with Citravāhana I for the following reason:—The Ālupa rulers would not have stormed Udayāvara when the Rāṣṭrakūṭas had sent an army against one of them in order to punish him for a certain political offence. Hence we have to





Reject the identification of the Citravāhana of the Raṣṭrakūṭa inscription with Citravāhana I as originally given by Hultsch and repeated by the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao), and the consequent confusion in the descent of the Ālupa rulers made by the latter, who makes Citravāhana II successor to Citravāhana I, followed by Śvetavāhana and Raṇasāgara.<sup>1</sup>

Nothing can be determined concerning the successors of Citravāhana II for about a century. What we may venture to suggest, as will be pointed out later on, is that king Vimalāditya may have ruled over Ālvakheḍa in the precarious times that followed the reign of Citravāhana II. It is only in about A. D. 920-30 that we come across Ālva Raṇañjaya whose position in the Ālupa genealogy will be fixed with the aid of contemporary Śāntara records in the following chapter.

We presume that Ālva Raṇañjaya's successor was Dattālpendra Śrīmāra whom we place in A. D. 959 on the strength of a solitary stone inscription found in the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru. This inscription is undated but it mentions the ruler's spiritual adviser named Gagana Śiva Ācārya whose age will be discussed while delineating the religious history of Tuḷuvanāḍu. The queen of Dattālpendra Śrīmāra was called Oḍḍama Devī.<sup>2</sup>

Dattālpendra Śrīmāra's successor was Kundavarma Ālupendra (II). A unique inscription in Grantha script

1. *E. I.*, IX pp. 16-17; *Ep. Report for 1926-7* pp. 106-7.

2. 124 of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII., No. 314, p. 165.



but in the Sanskrit language engraved on the pedestal of the image of Lokeśvara in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri, near Mangalore, is the only record concerning this ruler. The inscription opens with *svasti S'ri* (Hail! Prosperity!) in the usual Ālupa manner. The ruler is praised thus :—*That he was a sun to the lotus the Lunar race, One with an effulgent body, One with his chest rubbed with saffron from the breast of Lakṣmī the State, One who, endowed with great physical strength, protected the corners of the world shining in the moonlight of pure fame, One by whom the evil of drinking was made distant (i. e., removed), One who by his distinguished achievements, released the earth for the sake of the agraḥāras of Brahmans, One who by his valour recovered his kingdom after defeating traitorous wicked enemy (to whom he had given land [formerly])—such an Ālupendra ruler named Kundavarma was equal to Karṇa in liberality, to Arjuna in valour, to Indra in wealth, and to Brhaspati in wisdom. And (he was also) virtuous. He was like a bee at the lotus feet of Bālacandra S'ikhāmaṇi.* When 4068 years (and) nine months had passed in the Kaliyuga, and Jupiter was in Kanyā in the Rohiṇī nakṣatra on the afternoon (of the day) in an auspicious moment, (he) set up the image of god Lokeśvara in the beautiful viḥāra of Kadirikā.<sup>1</sup>

1. 27 B. of 1901 ; Ep. Rept. for 1921, p. 8 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 191, p. 87.

The original runs thus :—

*Svasti Śri | ŚrīmatSoma-kula-cmbhojcraviṇā dīpta (te) jasā- |  
rāja-La kṣmīkuā (l kta)k l ākī-kṛta-va kṣasā || 1 ||  
uddāma-bāhuvīryeṇa rakṣitā(h) kṣiti-maṇḍala (āh) |*



*niṣkaṇkayaśaś-cāndracāndrikā-vilasat-diśā* ||2||  
*surā-pānckṛto de (do) śo yena rājñā nirākṛtḥ* |  
*dviḥjānām-agra-hārebhy. h-cāru-cāritre śālīnā (śālīnā)* ||3||  
*dattām-bhuvā (om)-nirākṛtya balāt-viśvāsaghātīnām |*  
*rājyam svabhū (ja)-vīryeṇa grhītm yena mānirā* ||4||  
*so'yam Kārṇa-samc h-tyāgi (Pārtha)kalpah parākrame |*  
*Surendrasaśśo Lakṣmyā Bṛhaspatisamo dhiyā* ||5||  
*SrīKūṇḍavarmā guṇava (vā) na (nā) aluven (dro) mahīpatiḥ |*  
*pāda (ā) ravinda-bhramaro Bālacandra-Sikhāmaṇeḥ* ||6||  
*kalau va (r) śaśi h-srāṇām-atikrānte catuṣṭe (catuṣṭe)* |  
*pu (narcāde) gate-ca-eva-(āpya)ṣṭa-śaṣṭyā samanvite* ||7||  
*gateṣu nava-māseṣu Kanyāyām samsthite Gurau |*  
*paścime-haṇi Rohinyām muhū (r) te śubha-lakṣaṇe* ||8||  
*Lokeśvarasya devasya pratiṣṭhām-akarot-prabhuh |*  
*SrīmatKādirikānāmnī vihāre sumanohare* || svastī śrī ||9||

Mr. Govind Pai, who has edited this inscription in Kannada in the November issue of the now defunct *Karnāṭa Kesari*, 1927, pp.131-141, has given an incorrect rendering of some of the words occurring in the inscription. Thus in verse (1) he writes *kaṇkita* when it ought to be *kaṇkī kṛta*; in verse (2) he writes *kṣitimaṇḍalam* when it ought to be *kṣitimaṇḍalāḥ*; in verse (3) he writes *kṛtāveśo* for *kṛtadoṣo*; in verse (4) he gives *bhūpannirākṛtya* for *bhuvam*; in verse (5) he writes *Karṇa* (n) *a-samastyāge* for *Kārṇa-samastyāgi* and in the same verse he substitutes *vāyukalpah* for *Partha*; in verse (6) he gives *Ālupendro* for *Āluvendro*; and in verse (7) he writes *aṣṭa-śaṣṭi* for *āpyaṣṭa-śaṣṭyā*. Mr. Pai has translated the name of the guru of the Ālupa king thus:—*jodeyalli eḷdingḷanru muḍidukonḍiruva Srī Śivana aḍidāvaregala (bh. ktiyalli) dūmbiyopādiyclirruva Ālupa vaṁśāda oḍeyanāda Srī Kūṇḍavarmānemba guṇavaṇtanāda mchārājanu*. This is how he translates verse (6) of the above inscription! 'Expressed in Kannada it ought to be the following:—*guṇavaṇtanāda Srī Kūṇḍavarma Āluvendra rājenu Bālacandra Sikhāmaniya pāda-k. m. l. c. g. l. l. bhramaradantiruvam*. How far fetched Mr. Pai's translation is can be made out when we give one more specimen of his rendering. This concerns verse (1) which he gives thus in Kannada:—*Svasti vibhavaḍdinda oḍogūḍiruva eadrovamśavemba tāvarege nēscrantirruva tanna tēj. dinda hoḷ. yuttirruva (conna) rājyavemba Lakṣmiya edege savcirruva alatigeyinda baḷedirruva hrd. y. deśavulla*. I translate this in the following manner:—*svastī śrī Candra-vaṁśavemba k. m. l. c. k. k. sūryanant iruva uḷvalavāda dēha-kānti-yulla rāja-Lakṣmiya kuca-kūṇkum. dinda māśida edeyulla*. Suffice it to



The date works correctly to A.D. 968 January the 13th.<sup>1</sup>

The next name we meet with in the Ālupa genealogy is that of Baṅkideva Ālupendra deva (I). On the evidence of contemporary foreign history and that of three stone inscriptions—two of which clearly deal with him although they are undated, and one dated record which we assign to him on historical grounds,—this ruler may be placed in the middle of the eleventh century A.D. A study of the Ālupa-Śāntara alliance which will be described in detail in a later connection, gives us the date A.D. 1050 for Baṅkideva Ālupendra. The two records which specifically mention this ruler were found in the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru. Both break off at the end but give us some details concerning the titles of the king and the territory over which he ruled. The epigraphs open with *svastī* and give the following *birudas* to the king:—*Samasta-loka-eka-vyāpta-yas'o-vistāraram* (One who had his fame spread uniformly all over the universe), *Nija-*

say that Mr. Pai has made matters unnecessarily more complicated by the use of imagination and antique phrases not warranted by the epigraph. He calls Lokeśvara Ādinātha! And by a roundabout way of reasoning, Mr. Pai arrives at A.D. 830 Jan. 8th Sat. as the year when Kundvarma installed this image of Lokeśvara! This, as is evident from the chronology given in this treatise, is impossible. In the interpretation of this inscription, I have received invaluable aid from my learned friend Pandit Venkatadāsa Ācārya of Uḍipi; and the text I have followed is that given in the *S. I. I.* VII. B. A. S.

1. Swamikannu Pillai, *Indian Ephemeris*, II. p. 336. In *S. I. I.* VII, p. 87, the date is given as Kali 4168! Mr. Rama Rao adds the detail 13th January, a Sunday B. A. S.



*dakṣiṇa-b (h)uja-daṇḍa* (in one version *ōrddāṇḍa*) *karavāḷa eka-sahāyarum āgi* (One who felt confident in the use of the sword in his own right arm), *Tuḷu-viṣayadoḷ nija-ājneyam nilisi* (One who established his own command in the Tuḷu-viṣaya), *Male-yēḷum-Koṃbumnaḷinal-eḷu-Male-pā (!) par-ellamam* (One who ruled over the territories comprising the Seven Male and the Seven Koṃbu), *nija-svāmi* (the Rightful Lord), Śrī Bankideva Ālupendra Devar. One record unfortunately breaks off here, and the other after narrating the above *birudas*, continues to give a few details concerning what appears to be the military success of the ruler.

The statements occurring here, viz., that the Śāntaḷige Thousand was under him, and that the country was being ruled under the shadow of his sole umbrella—*S'āntaḷige-sāyiramam eka-ecchatra-ecchāyeyim rājyam-geyyuttam mmalepa*,—when taken in conjunction with the *birudas* of the ruler referring to his valour and his mastery over the Seven Male and the Seven Koṃbu, prove beyond doubt that Bankideva Ālupendra was enjoying complete independence in the middle of the eleventh century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

An unfinished stone inscription found in the Śaṃbhu-kallu temple at Udayāvara is supposed to belong to the reign of Bankideva Ālupendra on the following grounds:—It opens in the usual Ālupa manner with *svasti* but proceeds directly to give the date thus:—*Sake (S'aka) nṛpa-kālātīta-samvatsara-sa(s'a)taṅgaḷu 980 neya Viḷambi-samvatsarada Caitra S'uddha Puṇṇame 16 neya*

1. 135 & 137 of 1901; S. I. I. VII., Nos. 327, 328, p. 178.



*udeyam(Va)ḍḍavāradandu* which agrees with A.D. 1058 March Friday the 15th, the week day however not corresponding. The inscription then continues thus:—*Cokipā!iya-baḷiyaṇṇam S'rīmān-Ma(hāmaṇḍaleśvara) Rāja-Sāltiraṭṭa...riṣaṇa-daṇḍasā...*and then breaks off.<sup>1</sup>

We know that Bankideva Ālupendra's date is A. D. 1050. This inscription which falls in A.D. 1058 can be referred only to him, since it is impossible to conceive of any other ruler exercising authority over the Ālva-kheḍa during Bankideva Ālupendra's time. Moreover, if the *biruda Mahāmaṇḍalika* is substituted for *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* given by the Madras Government Epigraphist, and if the last words *riṣaṇa-daṇḍasā*—are taken to be an error for *dakṣiṇa-bhuja-daṇḍa*, we may have some further grounds, perhaps, for assigning this inscription to the reign of Bankideva Ālupendra which seems to have extended from A. D. 1050 till A. D. 1070.

## 6. MEDIAEVAL ĀLUPAS

No direct evidence is forthcoming concerning the successor of Bankideva Ālupendra I. But on the strength of one inscription of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and on that of his son Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra, we are able to assert that the ruler who succeeded Bankideva Ālupendra I was Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiga-deva Ālupa, a king who is mentioned in the incomplete stone inscription found in the Durgā Parameśvari temple

1. 95 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 218, p. 143; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, III. p. 118.





at Polali Ammunije. Here, however, the full name of the ruler is not given. He is styled ...Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Ālupa, thus proving beyond doubt that he was indeed an Ālupa king. The record, we may incidentally remark, mentions an artisan Biravadi Candaya.<sup>1</sup>

Now, we may assert that Udayādityarasa, who is mentioned in the fragmentary record of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, is the same ruler whose name is given as... Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Ālupa on the strength of a later record found in the Nemīśvara *basti*, belonging to Ālupa Jagadevarasa's (son and) successor Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra. This later record of Kulaśekhara Ālupendra, which will be cited while describing the reign of that ruler, clearly gives the descent of Kulaśekhara Ālupendra thus :—Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya followed by Pāṇḍya Ca (kravartin) Kavi, and then a ruler whose name is effaced in the record (but who was evidently Ālupa Jagadevārasa) followed by Kulaśekhara. Since, according to our estimate, Udayādityarasa preceded Kavi Ālupendra, it follows that Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya was no other than Udayādityarasa. The last known date for Bankideva Ālupendra I is A. D. 1058; and the earliest date for Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra is, as we shall presently see, A. D. 1134. We do not know whether Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva (Paṭṭodeya) Ālupa ruled for fifty eight years; but it would not be far wrong to place him in about A. D. 1088.

1. 374 of 1927-8.



That Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva (Paṭṭodeya) indeed reigned is proved by the many *birudas* given to him in the Nemīśvara *basti* inscription discovered at Varaṅga referred to above. They are the following:—*svasti Samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta, Pāṇḍya-rājādhirāja, Parames'vara, Paramabhaṭṭāraka, S'araṇāgata-vajra, pañjara, ripu-rāja-kuñjara, Sāhityāmara, Nāri-manorāma (?)*, *Sangrāma-vīra, Catur-vidha-budha-jana (ra) (raidini ?), Rāja-haṁsa Bhārata-karṇāvataṁsa, Paṇḍita-Pāṇḍya, Pāṇḍya-Dhanañjaya, Jayāṅgana-uttuṅga-sthanālingana prasāṅga, Saṅgararaṅga, Kēli-vinoda, ā...nā bālā-jana-maṇaḥ kusumasara, Sarasvatī-karṇa-kuṇḍala-ābharāṇa, Raṇa-raṅga-S'ūdraka ityādi nama-upeta Soma-vamśa-(maṇ) dalika (tilaka ?) simhāsana-anantaram digantarāḷa-miṭṭa kīrti-ketti-Paṭṭi-oḍeyam duṣṭa-nighraha-śiṣṭa pratipālana paranāgi rāja-rakṣitam dharmam emba naḍiyam kannaḍisi dharmavam sadya dim rakṣisidan...*

The *birudas* *Sangrāma-vīra* (Hero of battle), *Jayāṅga-uttuṅga-sthanālingana prasāṅga* (One who was accustomed to embrace the lofty bosom of the Lady Victory), and *Raṇa-raṅga S'ūdraka* (a *S'ūdraka* on the battle-field) suggest that the Ālupa ruler was noted for his martial exploits which unfortunately cannot be determined at present. The statement that *Paṭṭodeya dharmam emba naḍiyam kannaḍisi* (caused the conduct of *dharma* to appear?) seems to imply that he championed the cause of the Hindu *dharma*.<sup>1</sup>

1. These passages from 526 of 1928-9 have been taken from the transcript of that inscription so kindly sent to me by Mr. K. N. Dikshit through the Superintendent of Epigraphy, Southern Circle,





His successor was Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. Seven stone inscriptions dealing directly with Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, and an eighth concerning one who seems to have been his vassal, have been discovered in the Uḍipi, Kundāpūru, and Kārkaḷa tālukas. The earliest opens merely with *svasti*, and is dated *Sa ('Sa) ka (varṣa) 1036 neya Vijaya Sam (va) cch (ts) aradalu* which evidently stands for Śaka 1035 expired (A.D. 1113-4), since the cyclic year for Śaka 1036 was Jaya, and for Śaka 1035 (1113-4) Vijaya. It then mentions directly that in the reign of *Kāvyaālpendra* (i. e., Kavi Ālupendra) *Maṇḍa... (U) deyādityarasara*, and then breaks off after a few words.<sup>1</sup> It is from this inscription found in the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara that we determine that Udayādityarasa was Kavi Ālupendra's (father and) predecessor.

Another stone inscription of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra found in the Vināyaka temple at Uppūru, Uḍipi tālika, is doubly interesting. It not only calls the king by another name—*Pāṇḍya Cakravarti*—but gives

Madras, along with the transcripts of Nos. 372 and 419 of 1927-1928 485, 488, 490, 491, and 509 of 1928-1929. Unfortunately there are many gaps in the inscriptions, specially in 526 of 1928-9, and the handwriting in many places is indistinct. I am not sure of some of the above passages. I may note here that one of the *birudas* of Udayādityarasa given above—*Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya*—appears as the name of a Śāntara chieftain Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, son of Rāya Pāṇḍya, in a record dated A.D. 1148. *E. C. XI. Dg. 41, p. 51. Śaraṇāgata-vajra-paṇḍjara* is one of the *birudas* borne by the Hosagunda chieftain Kumāra. Bīrarasa in A.D. 1229. See *infra*, Ch. III, sec. IV.

1. 106 of 1901; *S. I. I. VII*, No. 290, p. 146; Swamikannu, *Ind; Ephem.*, III. pp. 228, 230.



us the name of one of the most celebrated figures in Tuluva history. It is that of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, who along with others (*munṭāḍavar*), made a gift of gold (*gadyāṇa* 19) on Ādivāra, Piṅgaḷa, Kumbha 31. The cyclic year Piṅgaḷa corresponds to Śaka 1019 (A.D. 1137), and the date evidently stands for Sunday the 21st February.<sup>1</sup>

The memory of Parapaḷi or Paḷipaṭa Nāyaka, as he is called today, is still held in very high veneration by the people of Tuluva, especially in the Uḍipi and Kundāpūru tālukas, and, as they say, also over the Ghats. The above record which associates Parapaḷi Nāyaka with a gift of gold, is of particular importance. The following story concerning the liberality of this most generous son of Tuluva is still current in the land :—

Parapaḷi Nāyaka was a native of Baṇṇiṅje in Uḍipi where a *guḍi* (shrine) of the god Hanumanta and a plot of land are still associated with him—the former as having been the place where he used to perform his worship of Hanumanta, and the latter his rice field from which he earned his living. His master was a learned Brahman, who was in search of a *paraśa* (Philosopher's Stone). Being skilled in black art, the Brahman ordered Parapaḷi Nāyaka to get ready a plantain tree to be planted in a certain place at a given time. Parapaḷi Nāyaka being very inquisitive, brought two plantain

1. 488 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, III. p. 278. Kumbha 31 is evidently an error for Kumbha 30. B.A.S.





trees, and giving one to his master, kept the other for himself. When the auspicious moment arrived, the Brahman planted the plantain tree, Parapaḷi Nāyaka doing the same without his master's knowing it.

In due course startling results revealed themselves: the master's plantain tree proved barren, while Parapaḷi Nāyaka's bore a gorgeous bunch of golden coloured plantains! But the simple-minded Parapaḷi Nāyaka seeing the huge bunch of plantains, was terribly perturbed at the novel fruits, and went to his master and confessed his doings. The kind-hearted Brahman, far from getting angry with his servant, told him to do the following :—On a particular day Parapaḷi Nāyaka was to take the bunch of plantains to the sea, and doing obeisance (to the ocean) was to throw the plantains into the waters. The Brahman said that the ocean would then send three waves—the first and second would throw metals and precious stones on to the shore, but Parapaḷi Nāyaka was not to collect them. Whatever the third wave brought was to be taken to his home.

Parapaḷi Nāyaka faithfully followed the instructions of his master. The first and the second breaker brought forth glittering metals and shining diamonds respectively. These he threw back into the sea. A third wave swept clean over the beach and left behind it one single pebble in the shape of an axe. Parapaḷi after some moments of doubt as to whether or not he should take this piece of stone, at last carried it to his hut. That evening he threw it in a



niche in the wall, where he kept his scythe. Forgetting the day's strange happenings, he fell asleep:

On the morrow when he started for work in his field, he was stunned to see his scythe turned into gold ! Running to his master, he narrated everything begging the Brahman's forgiveness. The Brahman instead of rebuking him told him the use to which the stone could be put, but warned him to use it sparingly. Parapaḷi carried out his master's injunctions to the letter. He turned iron into gold but never made use of the wealth for himself. He continued to serve his old master and to live in his old dilapidated hut. But he bought land at enormous price and bestowed it upon the poor. This he did not only in Tuḷuva but also in the regions of the Ghats, Keraḷa, and even in distant Tirupati.

Honest Parapaḷi drew upon himself the envy of the great land-owners and others. Once he went to Basarūru in order to buy land for cattle. It was his custom to buy land at different places and turn it into public grazing ground. At Basarūru, however, the people looked with suspicion on his wealth and refused to sell plots of land to him. At last Parapaḷi prevailed upon them, and it was agreed that so much of land was to be given to him as would be covered by a stone trough. The condition being that he was to pay the price of the plot in as much gold as the trough would hold. Parapaḷi paid the money but when constructing the trough, caused it so to be shaped that it bulged out in





the middle to an extent the wily citizens of Basarūn had not anticipated. All land below the trough became the property of Parapaḷi Nāyaka.

His deeds consisted mostly in gifts of land for cattle. Everywhere, especially in the Uḍipi tāluka, large plots of waste land are now shown as "Paḷipaṭa Nāyaka's *dharma*". Most often these plots of land contain single slabs of granite placed perpendicularly on the ground. They bear no inscription. But some times nearabouts there is an image of the god Hanumanta. The following places contain many such stones :— Baṇṇiñje, where he is said to have lived ; Guṇḍibailu near the Māyā Guṇḍi temple, Ādi Uḍipi on the small hillock where stands the *guḍi* (or shrine) of the powerful devil Bobbariye, and Kukkehaḷli near Kīḷiñje where an inscription which is said to have contained details concerning his deeds, has been recently destroyed.

Parapaḷi Nāyaka's last days were spent in charity as well. It was his wish that the Philosopher's Stone should pass into the hands of an equally generous person, now that he was getting old and that his end was approaching. His Brahman master advised him to entertain the men of the locality with a grand feast. The Stone was immersed in one of the huge cauldrons used in Tuḷuva for preparing the dishes. It was agreed that the stone should become his property on whose plantain leaf it would be served. But serve as they would, the stone dropped only on the leaf of Parapaḷi Nāyaka!



Since there was none who was worthy of getting the Stone, on the advice of his Brahman master, Parapaḷi Nāyaka threw it back into ocean from where he had secured it.<sup>1</sup>

To revert to the story of the Ālupa ruler in whose reign Parapaḷi Nāyaka lived. A third stone inscription found at Beḷuvāyi in the Kārkaḷa tāluka is to be assigned also to the same Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. It opens in the usual manner with *svasti S'rī*, and proceeds directly to narrate that in the victorious and increasing reign of Śrīmat Pāṇḍya

1. Another story is also current in Tuḷuva concerning the manner in which he got the Philosopher's Stone. It is the following:— Once many pilgrims assembled in the Ananteśvara temple at Uḍipi with a view to proceed to Tirupati. At the repeated requests of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, they agreed to take him along with them as a load-bearer. To while away their time they asked him, in the course of their journey, what he, who could not even perform a *pūjā*, would do if god Govinda appeared to him and blessed him. He replied that he would do good to the people. They laughed at his simplicity. On reaching Tirupati, Parapaḷi found that every body neglected him because he was a poor man. Sorry beyond measure, he sat under a tree and prayed to God that if only He took pity on him, he would pray as others did and do good to the world. Just then a monkey came over head and dropped a pebble on Parapaḷi. Regretting that even animals felt no pity for him, Parapaḷi threw aside the pebble. The monkey repeated his pranks thrice, when for the third time the pebble touched the betel-leaf pestle which turned instantly into gold. Blessing the monkey, Parapaḷi went to the bazar and sold his gold, and to the surprise of all, gave dinners to his fellow travellers and performed many *pūjās* in the temple. Returning to Tuḷuva, he began to give munificent gifts, and is said to have converted *Tiribūḍu* (Loafer's Quarters) of Uḍipi into *Siribūḍu* (i. e., Śrībūḍu or Wealthy Quarters). He lived till the end of his life in the same old hut which he had occupied before going to Tirupati. B. A. S.



Cakravartin Pāṇḍya Deva, which was to endure as long as the moon and the stars may last, (*S'rimat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Pāṇḍya-devara rājya-abhivṛddhi prcṛddhamā[nam] ācandrārka-tārāvara [tārāmbaram] salutam ire*), Mahāpradhāna Arasu Heggade, Kunni Gauḍa's officers (? *cāraru*), Mujavuru of Devala Kanda, and Hāraḍe Deva, made a grant (the details of which are effaced) to Īśvara (?). The date is given with the following incomplete details—*Mīnadalu Brahulva* (? *Bahuḷa*) *Meṣa māsa Adivāra*.<sup>1</sup>

Since we know that in A.D. 1138 Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra was ruling, we have to construe the above record hailing from Beḷuvāyi as one that refers only to the same ruler.

A fourth stone inscription may also be assigned to him. It was found in the Pañcalingeśvara temple at Bārakūru. The epigraph opens in the manner given above and continues to relate that in the victorious reign, augmenting with perpetual increase which was to endure so long as the moon and the sun and stars may last, of Bhujabaḷa (la) Kavi Ālupendradeva, (*vije[a]yarā . . . m-uttara-uttara-abhivṛ . . pravarddham-ācandrārka-ārāmbaram-salutam ire*), an endowment (specified in detail) was made. The grant made in the presence of the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara at Bārakūru, evidently refers to lands in Sūrala (mod. Surāla) to Sūrala Toḷaha for the *naivedya-sāle* (oblations hall ?) constructed by (in honour of ?) Śivānanda Yōgi. The epigraph is dated *S'aka-*

1. 61 of 1901; *S. I. I.*, VII, No. 237, p. 120.



*nrpa* *kālātita-saṁvatsarada* 1062 *neya Siddhārthi saṁvat-sarada Vais'ākha māsam* which evidently refers to Śaka 1062 current corresponding to A.D. 1139 April.<sup>1</sup>

Another stone inscription found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Basarūru, Kundāpūru tāluḱa, confirms the above titles of the ruler. This epigraph informs us that Pāṇḁya Cakravartin Bhujabala Vira Kavi Ālupendradeva made a gift for providing offerings to the god Gaṇapati in the presence of the god Nakhareśvara at Basurepura (mod. Basarūru). The grant is dated in Śaka 1077, Bhāva, Dhanus Saṅkramaṇa which corresponds to A.D. 1154 December.<sup>2</sup>

Of these five records the first one, *viz.*, that dated in A.D. 1113-4 calls the king merely as ruling the kingdom—*S'ri Kāvyaālpendra Dēvara rājyadalu*. This suggests that he acknowledged a suzerain in that year. But in A.D. 1138 he is called *Pāṇḁya Cakravarti*; while the *biruda* of *Bhujabala* and the phrase relating to the victorious and augmenting reign given above, and as mentioned in his record dated A.D. 1140, clearly indicate his prowess and the stability of his independent kingdom. The *biruda* of Vira prefixed to his name in A.D. 1154 is a further testimony to his independent position.

1. 176 of 1901; *S. I. I. VII.*, No. 381, p. 236; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* III, p. 280.

2. 416 of 1927-8; Swamikannu, *ibid.*, p. 311. The god Nakhareśvara is rather an uncommon name. The god Nakhareśvara of Viṣṇusa-mudra in Āsandi-nāḁ is mentioned in A.D. 1143, A.D. 1240, and in A.D. 1253. *E. C. VI.* Kd. 99, 100 & 101, pp. 18-19. B. A. S.



A sixth stone record found in the Pañcalingeśvara temple at Kōtekēri in Bārakūru, conclusively proves that he was an independent king. This epigraph after beginning only with *svasti* proceeds directly to give the imperial titles of the ruler thus :—*Samasta-bhuvanās'raya S'rī-prthvi-vallabha Mahārājādhirāja Parames'vara Paramabhātārakar-appa S'rīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra Devaru Bārahakanyāpurada aramaneya (lu) sukha-sankathā vinodadiṁ rājyam-geyyuttam-ire.* (The Refuge of all the worlds, the Favourite of the Earth [and] Fortune, Mahārājādhirāja, Parameśvara Paramabhātāraka, Śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva was ruling the kingdom of the world in peace and wisdom from his palace at Bārahakanyāpura). The date is given thus :—*Sa (S'a) ka-varṣa 1077 neya Yuva-samvatsarada Karkkaṭa-māsa prathama-Sōma vāradandu.* This works out correctly to A.D. 1155, June, Monday the 27th.<sup>1</sup>

The other details of this interesting record will be given in a later connection. On the strength of this inscription as well as on that of the above, it may be asserted that from about A.D. 1138 till A.D. 1155 Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Vīra Kavi Ālupendradeva continued to rule as an independent king. His capital, we may note incidentally, was named Bārahakanyāpura, the original god (*mūla-deva*) of which was called Mārkaṇḍeśvara.

<sup>1</sup> 171 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 376, pp. 231-2; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, III., p. 312.

A seventh undated stone inscription relating to the same Ālupa ruler and found also in the same Pañcalingeśvara temple at Kōṭekēri, will be cited later on while describing the foreign relations of the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup>

On the back of a sculptured slab set up near the Gummaṭa statue at Vēṇuru is another stone epigraph which may be assigned to the same age. The inscription opens in the usual Ālupa manner with *svasti S rī*, and then continues to relate that for a religious performance (*sarpūjakke*) of the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Sevyagellara, a stone was erected to commemorate for a thousand years the exhibition of horsemanship by him (? *S'rī Sevyagellarasa sahasra varṣakke vēḷe vāliyum*) by order of (*besadiṃ*) Kājuva Mainduvāḷda of the Binni Verggaḍe baḷi. The date given is *Sa (S a)ka-nṛpa kālātita 1040 neya Viḷambi-samvatsarada Kārttikada Amavāsya Budhavāradāndu* which corresponds to A.D. 1118, November the 15th Friday, the week day not corresponding. The phrase used for *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Sevyagellara is the following:—*Sarppūjakke cālulkeyun eka-cchatradind āḷdu rājyam geyyuttam ire*. What the words *sarppūjakke cālulkeyum* stand for, cannot be made out. But from the latter part of the expression, it seems that he was enjoying some sort of independence. The epigraph concludes thus:—*S'rī Sevyagellargiyum s'rī yumakke (?) maṅgala mahā śrī*.<sup>2</sup>

We have seen that Kavi Ālupendra ruled also over that portion of Tuḷuva now represented by the Kārkaḷa

1. *Infra* Ch. III. Sec. VIII.

2. 80 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 278, p. 131. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* III, p. 239. On Friday the 15th November there was Amāvāsyā.





Śrī Śiṅga, that his reign began in about A. D. 1113-4, but that it was only from A.D. 1138 that we have evidence of his independent rule. It is possible that *Mahāmaṇḍales'vara* Sevyagellara was either a chieftain of foreign stock who had established himself in about A.D. 1118 within the limits of Tuḷuva in the region which afterwards came to be associated with the Pāṇḍyas; or that he was a member of the Ālupa family who had set himself up as an independent chieftain.<sup>1</sup>

The latter supposition seems to be more probable. The beginning and ending of Sevyagellara's Venūru inscription confirms this view. And the undated Beḷuvāyi stone inscription of Kavi Ālupendradeva may be recalled here. The absence of the *birudas Vira* and *Bhujā'ala*, and of the phrase-*vijaya-rājya-uttara—uttara—abhiṣṛddhi pravṛddha-mānam-ācandīrkkatārāmbaram-saluttam-ire* in the Beḷuvāyi record suggests that when it was engraved Kavi Ālupendra had to contend with an opponent whoever he was. The inclusion of the phrase *eka-cchattradind-āḷdu rōjyam geyyuttam-ire*, on the other hand, in the inscription of the *Mahāmaṇḍales'vara* Sevyagellara, clearly points to an assumption of royal power by that chieftain.

1. There is a Śrī Siyagellarasa mentioned in an incomplete stone inscription found in a field in Rāunagrāma, Holavanahalli, Maddagiri tīḷuka, Mysore State. This epigraph records the death of Śrī Siyagellarasa's servant Rāṇāketu's son Deveya, when Nolamba took the Tagalūr fort. *E. C. XII*, Mi. 38, p. 108. Rice has assigned it to A.D. 950. We do not know whether Siyagellarasa was the same as Sevyagellarasa. B. A. S.



We may not be wrong in assuming, therefore, that soon after A.D. 1118 or thereabouts, Kavi Ālupendra had to struggle probably against Sevyagellara whose *biruda* of *Mahāmaṇḍalesvara* shows his subordinate position, obviously in the Ālupa family. But it may be observed at the same time that he was the first chieftain to assume that *biruda*, at least so far as the available records are concerned. Whether this is granted or not, it seems certain that during the long reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva (circa A.D. 1113–A.D. 1155), an independent foreign ruler could not have reigned within the boundaries of the Ālupa kingdom.

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva's successor was Jagadevarasa. Of this ruler an indirect reference is found in a *viragal* near the Siddheśvara temple in the Bairapura village in the Sāgar hōbḷi, Shimoga district, Mysore State. The *viragal* narrates the following:—"On Thursday the 5th lunar day of the bright half of Vaiśākha in the year Tāraṇa, being the 19th year of the illustrious Vīra Śāntaradeva, *Obtainer of the band of five musical instruments, Mahāmaṇḍales'vara, possessed of excellent boons from Padmāvati, delighter in musk, having all these and other titles*",...—when the Kaḷacuriya king Tribhuvanamalla Bijjaṇadevarasa was at Kalyāṇa, "The illustrious Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka ordered Araḷaiyan and Paḍalaiyan of Banavase 12,000 and Siṅgideva of Hombuccha to lead an attack on Bīrarasa of Hosagunda. Thereupon an army of 10,000 horsemen





and 50,000 foot-soldiers went to battle". Then the record contains the name of the Ālupa king Jagadevarasa and a description of the heroic deeds of Haḷeyamma, son of Aibiseṭṭi, *telliga* (oil-monger) of Nellivādi, and his death.

Dr. Krishna, who has edited and translated this *viragal* in his *Annual Report of the Mysore Archaeological Department* for 1930, comments thus:—"This *viragal* describes the exploits of a hero named Haḷeyamma of Nellivādi in a battle against the Āluva king Jagadevarasa. There was also a fight between Bīrarasa of Hosagunda and his over-lord Vīra Sāntaradeva". Dr. Krishna assigns this *viragal* which contains no Śaka year but only the cyclic year Tāraṇa and the week day, to A.D. 1164 on the strength of the reference to the Kaḷacuriya king Bijjala.<sup>1</sup> With this correct date before us, we shall proceed to locate the Jagadevarasa mentioned above in the Ālupa genealogy.

Vīra Sāntara is undoubtedly a Sāntara ruler, as the name signifies. If the date given above is accepted, Vīra Sāntara was a contemporary of the Kaḷacuriya

1. *My. Archl. Rept. for 1930*, pp. 223-6. Dr. Krishna translates the passage thus:—"The illustrious Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka Aralaian and Padaliya of Banavase 12,000 and Singideva of Hombuchcha ordered a military expedition against Bīrarasa of Hosagunda" (p. 225). This is incorrect, for the original runs thus: *Śrīmatu Hiriy daṇṇāyaka ru Aralaianu Banavase-pennir-ccāsid. ra-Padaliyy. nu Hombuchchad. Singidevum Hosagund. da Bīr. rasana mēle naḍ. duhṣa-enalu*" (p. 223, ll. 4-6). Here whereas Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka is given the plural, all the others under his command are spoken of in the singular, thus justifying the translation we have given above. B.A.S.

king Bijjala Deva. And since the *viragal* is dated in the nineteenth year of Vīra Śāntara's reign, he may be placed, as Dr. Krishna rightly says, between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1164 or thereabouts, Bijjala Deva having reigned from A.D. 1156 till A.D. 1167.<sup>1</sup>

We have now to fix the dates of the Ālupa king Jagadevarasa and his position in contemporary history. It may be argued that he was the same as the Vīra Jagadeva mentioned in the Pañcalingeśvara stone inscription found at Kōṭekeṛi in Bārakūru. But the following considerations will prove that they were not identical :—

(1) The Pañcalingeśvara temple record calls Jagadeva merely Vīra Jagadeva, while the Siddheśvara temple record styles him Ālupa Jagadeva.

1. The identification of the Vīra Śāntara Deva mentioned in this record is a difficult matter. It is clear from the Siddheśvara temple *viragal* that his nineteenth regnal year was A.D. 1164, i.e., his first regnal year was A.D. 1146. But from A.D. 1146 till A.D. 1164 we have six Śāntara names—Vikrama Śāntara (A.D. 1147), Jagadevarasa (A.D. 1149), Bommarasa (A.D. 1152), Rāya Tailapa Deva (A.D. 1159), Jagadevarasa (A.D. 1160), and Singi Deva (A.D. 1165–A.D. 1166). (*E. C.* VII, Sk. 103, pp. 74–75; *ibid*, VIII. Sa. 28, Sa. 93, Sa. 112, Sa. 113, Sa. 114, Sa. 159, and Nr. 47, pp. 108, 115, 122–123, 151–2.) But a Vīra Śāntara Deva figures in the records of A.D. 1170, A.D. 1173, A.D. 1191, and A.D. 1194. (*E. C.* VIII, Sa. 116, p. 116; *ibid*, VII. Sh. 116, p. 37; Sk. 38, p. 49; *My. Arch. Rpt.* for 1931, pp. 204–208; and *ibid* for 1930, pp. 220–222). What the Kaḷacuriya monarch Bijjala Deva had to do with Banavase is apparent from two records dated A.D. 1162 respectively. These mention king Pāṇḍya in the Nolaṃbavāḍi and Barmarasa Daṇṇāyaka over the Banavase 12,000, under the same monarch. (*E. C.* XI, Dg. 42, Dg. 84, pp. 54, 67). A further elucidation of this question is outside the present limits of our treatise. B. A. S.



(2) Vira Jagadeva of the Pañcalingeśvara temple inscription has been assigned to A.D. 1104–A.D. 1149-50, i. e., he has been given a period of nearly forty-five years. The Ālupa Jagadeva being a contemporary of Vira Śāntara and of king Bijjaḷa Deva must be placed between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1176. If he were the same as the Vira Jagadeva of the Pañcalingeśvara temple inscription, he would have to be given an unusually long reign from A.D. 1104 till A.D. 1176. This is inadmissible.

(3) We know from Ālupa records that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra ruled from A.D. 1113 till A.D. 1155. It cannot be that another Ālupa king reigned at the same time.

We have, therefore, to place Ālupa Jagadeva either before Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra or after him. The former is inadmissible, because Ālupa Jagadeva was a contemporary of Vira Śāntara and of king Bijjaḷa Deva. Hence he must be placed between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1176. We know that there is a gap in the Ālupa genealogy after Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and before Kulaśekhara Ālupendra whose first year is A.D. 1170. Ālupa Jagadeva fills in this gap between Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and Kulaśekhara Ālupendra. If this is allowed, then, Ālupa Jagadeva ruled from A.D. 1155 till A.D. 1170. Only in this way can we reconcile the date A.D. 1164 given to the *viragal* by Dr. Krishna with the chronological difficulties of the Ālupa kings in the period after Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and before Kulaśekhara Ālupendra.



One question, however, remains still to be discussed—the status of Ālupa Jagadeva in the Siddheśvara record. From Dr. Krishna's note given above, it is not clear whether we have to take Ālupa Jagadeva as an ally or enemy of Vīra Śāntara Deva. What seems certain is that Bīrarasa of Hosagunda had taken the offensive; that Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka ordered Araḷaiyan, Padaḷaiyan, and Siṅgideva to concert measures against him; and that Haḷeyamma of Nellivāḍi died the death of a hero. Dr. Krishna's note seems to suggest that there were two fights—one in which Haḷeyamma lost his life against Ālupa Jagadevarasa, and the other in which Bīrarasa of Hosagunda fought against his overlord Vīra Śāntara.

But this may be questioned. The *viragal* mentions only *one* encounter, and it does not suggest that Vīra Śāntara was the overlord of Bīrarasa of Hosagunda. That the *viragal* describes only one encounter can be found out by noticing how and when Ālupa Jagadeva comes in the story. The original clearly says that on the attack made by Bīrarasa of Hosagunda, 10,000 cavalry and 50,000 infantry were called to action. These numbers are significant: the offensive conducted by Bīrarasa was evidently of a very serious nature necessitating the united action of three provincial officials.

It was to meet such a grave contingency that Ālupa Jagadeva's aid was called into requisition. We prove that he was asked to join the battle against Bīrarasa from the context itself which relates that when 10,000



cavalry and 50,000 infantry had gone to war (*hat[ē]u sāsira kudure aivattu sāsira-āḷa-daḷa dhurake hodalli*), the Ālva king Jagadevarasa from below the Ghats (being a party) in the struggle, proceeded, ravaging the districts (*Ghaṭṭada keḷagaṇa Ālvarasu Jagadevarasan-oḷagāgi naḍedu-nāḍa-kiḍisuttav iralu*). Ālupa Jagadeva's position can best be understood by noting the meaning of the phrase *oḷagāgi naḍedu* which may be interpreted thus—"came in the struggle (and) proceeded." The inscription does not warrant the supposition that Ālupa Jagadevarasa was accompanied by others. It merely records his participation in the battle and the havoc he caused in the country (of the enemy).

The exploits of Haḷeymma were evidently directed against Bīrarasa and not against Ālupa Jagadeva, although it must be confessed that the reference to the army which burnt Gauja and which was marching to Andāsara is not ascertainable.

We have now to explain why Ālupa Jagadeva could not have fought against Vīra Śāntara, and why Bīrarasa could not have been a feudatory of the latter. If our identification of Ālupa Jagadevarasa mentioned in the Siddheśvara temple record with the successor of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra is correct, then, Ālupa Jagadeva could not have led an army against the Śāntara king. It was only in the preceding reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra that the Ālupa-Śāntara alliance had been cemented by a marriage between that Ālupa king and a Śāntara princess. Until the contrary is proved,



we have to assume that this good feeling continued in the times of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra's successor; and that Ālupa Jagadevarasa marched against Bīrarasa of Hosagunda on behalf of his ally Vīra Śāntara Deva.

As against this the following may be argued:—That the inscription mentions the Ālupa king as *Ālvarasa Jagadevarasana*, thereby calling him in the singular. The Hosagunda ruler is likewise called in the singular—*Hosagundada Bīrarasana mēle*. This proves that both Bīrarasa and Jagadevarasa were enemies to the Śāntara king. But this objection is of no avail. Vīra Śāntara himself is styled merely *S'rīmatu Vīra Śāntara Deva*, and no plural termination is appended to his name. Likewise the three provincial officials who helped Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka, viz., Araḷaiyan, Paḍalaiyan of Banavase 12,000, and Siṅgideva of Humbuccha, are called in the singular. The reason seems to be that the scribe mentions with respect only the provincial viceroy, the illustrious (*S'rīmatu*) Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka, and the suzerain Bijjaḷa Deva.

The second objection that may be raised against our surmise is that the Hosagunda rulers, as shown elsewhere in this treatise, were called "Shaker of the Tuḷu Rāya", 'Promoter of the Tuḷu kingdom,' "Establisher of the Tuḷu Rāya"; that these three *birudas* were borne by the later Hosagunda chiefs evidently in commemoration of the help which Bīrarasa of Hosagunda had given to Ālupa Jagadeva; and that, therefore, we have to suppose that Ālupa





Jagadeva really helped Bīrarasa against Vīra Śāntara. These considerations are invalidated by the fact that the *birudas* in question were borne by Hosagunda chiefs in the middle of the thirteenth century A.D. They are not of any use for our purpose.

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vīra Kulaśekhara Ālupendra<sup>1</sup> I succeeded Ālupa Jagadevarasa. Of this ruler five stone inscriptions have been found in Tuḷuva:—the stone inscription in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka; an unfinished stone record found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka; two defaced stone inscriptions found in the Gauri temple in that quarter of Mūḍubidre called Prāntya; and a stone slab set up in front of the verandah of the Nemīśvara *basti* in Varaṅga, also in the Kārkaṭa tāluka.

The Mahālingeśvara temple record found at Basarūru is a damaged epigraph but is dated only in the cyclic year Manmatha, Makaramāsa, 18, Monday. The cyclic year corresponds to Śaka 1098 (A.D. 1176) and the date intended is probably January the 12th Monday. It merely records a gift to the temple of Nakhareśvara of the *paṭṭaṇa* Basarūru. The king is given the following *birudas*—*Samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta*, *Soma-kula-tilaka*, *Mahārājādhirāja*, *Rājaparames'vara*, *Paramabhaṭṭārakar-appa* *S'rīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Kulas'ekharadeva*.<sup>1</sup>

1. 419 of 1927-8; *Ep. Rep. for 1927-8*, p. 44.



The unfinished and undated stone epigraph also of the same ruler but found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa only mentions (a gift to) the god of Kōṭa.<sup>1</sup>

The two defaced stone inscriptions of this ruler found in the Gauri temple at Prāntya in Mūḍubidre may now be examined. The earlier of these two records is dated *Sa(S'a)ka-nṛpa kālātita samvatsara 112 (7) neya Krodhana samvatsarada Meṣa māsa 17 neya Ādivāradanda*. This corresponds correctly to A.D. 1205 April the 10th Sunday.<sup>2</sup>

Opening in the usual Ālupa manner, it proceeds to give the *birudas* of the ruler thus:—*Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Ko (Ku) lase (s'e) khara Ālvendra-devar*, and then relates that under the shadow of his sole umbrella (*eka-cchatra-dim rājyaṃ geyyuttam ire*), (on the given date), a deed of charity (*dharma-kārya*) was made by some prominent citizens including a *Mahāpradhāna*, whose name is effaced, and others for the goddess Durgā. On this occasion a grant of land from their *brahmadeya* estates to the same goddess was made by Jjhuṅkunjanā Deva, his son Narena Inā (Jjhana?) Deva, and his son-in-law Vāsu Deva, embodying the same in a stone inscription (*silā likhida [likhita] śāsanam*).<sup>3</sup>

In the other stone inscription also found in the same Gauri temple, we have the following *birudas* given to the ruler:—*S'rīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Rāya Bhujabala*

1. 507 of 1928-9.

2. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV, p. 12.

3. 52 of 1901; *S. I. I.*, VII, No. 223, p. 112.





SL

*Vira Kola (Kula) Se (S'e) khara Ālvendra deva.* His victorious and increasing reign is given thus :—*vije (ja) yā-rājyam-uttara-uttara-abhivṛddhi-pravṛddha-mānam-ācan-drārṅka-tārāmbaradiṃ sukha-saṅkathā-vinodadiṃ saluttav (m) -ire.* The inscription is dated in *Vi (su) s'o manāḷu 158 (0) 1 (6) 2 (?) Kaliyuga vari (ru) sa (ṣa) 4315 sand-andu 6 rū māle naḍu (vu) tird-andu Yuva samvatsarada Keś'ava māsa prathama dina...Vṛḍ (ḍ) a vāram.* This corresponds to S'aka 1137 Yuva (A.D. 1215 April the 16th Thursday). The details of the grant to the goddess Durgā and to the Jaina Tīrthaṅkara Pārśvanātha that follow are defaced. Nevertheless they will be discussed later on while dealing with the history of the religion under the Ālupas. The Vīra Pāṇḍya Deva mentioned in this record could only have been Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhuja-bala Vīra Pāṇḍya Ālupendra referred to above in this treatise. The record under review breaks off at the end.<sup>1</sup>

The patronage which Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kavi Kuḷāśekhara Ālupendra extended to the Jaina religion, as is proved by the above record, is further corroborated by a long but undated and damaged inscription on a slab set up in front of the verandah of the Nemīśvara *basti* in Varāṅga in the Kārkaḷa tāḷuka. It is this record

1. 51 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 222, pp. 111-2; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV, p. 32. Kali 4315 expired = Kali 4316 current which agrees with Śaka 1137. I am unable to interpret the figures preceding Kaliyuga in this record. Mr. Rama Rao informs me that Keśavamāsa is equivalent probably to Mādhava which is the same as Vaiśākha. In the present reckoning it has been taken as Vaiśākha, B. A. S.



that gives us the name of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra's predecessor as Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya whom we identified with Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Ālupa above. The inscription further supplies us with the names of the queen Jākala Mahādevī's younger brother Vīra Bhūpāla (*ā Ma [hādevi] ya anuja*), who is praised thus—*dāva (na)-S'aurya-sāra Vīra Bhūpāla*. It was he who made public the grant given by Jākala Mahādevī. The inscription gives further the names of Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, and of the three Jaina priests Mala-dhāri Deva, Mādhavacandra, and Prabhācandra.<sup>1</sup>

The reign of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra-deva I was the longest in Ālupa history. According to the direct evidence of the epigraphs given above, his rule lasted from A.D. 1176 till A.D. 1215. But on the strength of an inscription concerning the well-known Konkan ruler Jayakeśi I, to be mentioned in a later context, we believe that the first year of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva was A.D. 1170. There cannot be any doubt that Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I ruled for forty-five years from A.D. 1170 till A.D. 1215. His age is memorable not only from the point of view of its length but also from the standpoint of the stability of the Ālupa kingdom. We have

1. 526 of 1928-29; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9* pp. 79-80. See also *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*; pp. 59-60 where Mr. Venkoba Rao rightly identifies Kulaśekhara Deva of 419 of 1927-8 with Kulaśekhara Deva of 52 of 1901. In 526 of 1928-9 the following *birudas* precede the name Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya—*jagat-prasiddha vidyā-vilāsini suvarṇa-kundala-abharaṇa... Pī(a)ṇḍita Pāṇḍyan-enisi Pāṇḍya-nanda*, etc.



seen the assertion made in his records that his was a victorious and augmenting reign. The praise bestowed on him in the epigraphs seems justified : for to preserve the integrity of the Ālupa kingdom which his predecessor Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra had firmly established, inspite of the many aggressive designs of foreign Karnāṭaka rulers, was indeed a remarkable achievement. We shall deal with the troubles in the reign of this ruler, while delineating the foreign relations of the Ālupas.

Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I's successor was Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin. This is inferred from the Nemīśvara *basti* inscription which narrates the following :—*alle baḷiyam Paṭṭi-Oḍeya Kulaśekhara-deva rajyānantaram Rāya-gajāṅkuśan immaḍida rājan Nūrmmaḍi-Cakravarti dāna-cintāmaṇi catus-samudra-mudrita-kīrti-kāntā-manovallabhan-enisi*<sup>1</sup>...The absence of the intervening names of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva and of Jagadevarasa in this context is for the present inexplicable. However, we may note that Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin had the *biruda* of *Rāya-gajāṅkuśa*, and that he seems to have been celebrated for his gifts as the *birudas* “A wishing gem(Philosopher's Stone)of charity”, and “the Favourite of the lady Fame who had spread to the limits of the four seas”, clearly imply. Since it is stated in the epigraph that he came after Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva, he may be assigned to the period intervening between Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I and Vibudha-

1. 526 of 1928-9.



vasu. He may, therefore, have reigned from A.D. 1216 till A.D. 1256.<sup>1</sup>

Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin's successor was Vibudhavaṣu. The sources of information for the reign of this king are the *Grāmapaddhati* and a stone inscription found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka. The Puttige maṭha version of the *Grāmapaddhati* merely calls him Vasu but describes him at some length, thus :—Once there was a king named Vasu. He was the substance of virtue, and was known as Indra of the Earth. While he ruled, the earth was filled with plenty, and falsehood and thieving were unknown. He was highly learned and well versed in the science of politics. (*purā tu pāṛthivaḥ kaṣcit āsit sāra-guṇānvitah ; nāmnā Vasuḥ iti khyātaḥ yam viduḥ bhūpurandaram. tasmin śāsaṭi bhūpālekṣoṇim sarvasamṛddhinim; anṛtatvaṃ taskaratvam nāsti-iti āhuḥ maṇiṣinaḥ...mahā-prājñāḥ nīti-śāstraviśāradaḥ*). We shall have to refer to this again while describing the judicial procedure common in ancient Tuluva.<sup>2</sup>

That king Vasu of the *Grāmapaddhati* belonged to the Ālupa family there cannot be any doubt. The Mahālingeśvara temple stone inscription of this ruler, dated Śaka 1166, Ānanda ( A.D. 1244–5 ), maintains that he belonged to the Pāṇḍya line, and that he gave a

1. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyer) makes Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin, Vīra Bhūpāla, and Kundaṇa brothers. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1928-9*, pp. 79-80. But in the transcript sent to me the name Kundaṇa cannot be traced. The meaning of *alle baḷiyam* and *immaḍida rājan* is not clear. B. A. S.

2. The Puttige version. *Infra* Ch. V.





village valued at 1,000 pagodas as a gift,<sup>1</sup> evidently to the same temple. We have seen that the Ālupa rulers of this age assumed the cognomen Pāṇḍya. This explains why Vibudhavasū is called a ruler who belonged to the Pāṇḍya line. The Pāṇḍya family mentioned here does not refer to the Pāṇḍyas of Madura at all but to another family who had nothing to do with them. For our purpose we may note that Vibudhavasū's reign fits in very well the gap between Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin and Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I.<sup>2</sup>

His successor was Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I. Eight stone inscriptions of this ruler and a ninth concerning his crowned queen have been found in Tuḷuva. These are the stone inscriptions in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka; another stone epigraph in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Brahmāvūru also in the same tāluka; a third one in the Mahiṣāsūramardinī temple at Nīlāvara also in the same tāluka; a fourth one in the Kōṭeśvara temple at Kōṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka; a fifth inscription found in the Kundēśvara temple at Kundāpūru; and a sixth discovered in the Viṣṇu temple at Puttige in the Uḍipi tāluka. Two more inscriptions found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Padūru in the Uḍipi tāluka, may also be assigned to the reign of the same ruler. The ninth stone inscription which mentions his queen

1. Raṅgachari, *Top. List.* I No. 217, p. 869.

2. It may be that Vasū was given the title of *Vibudha* (the Wise) because of his learning. B. A. S.



was found in the Mahiṣāsūramardini temple in Nīlāvara in the same tāluka.

The stone inscription found in the Mahālingēśvara temple at Kōṭa supplies the earliest date for Vīra Pāṇḍya Deva Ālupendradeva. It is dated Śaka 1177 when Jupiter was in Mithuna, Ānanda, Bhādrapada, Bahula, 10 Sunday, Kanyā 10 which agrees, but for the week day which happens to be Monday, with 7 September A.D. 1254. The record embodies an order issued by the king in the presence of Aḷiya Bankideva, Maiduna (brother-in-law) Oḍḍamadeva, Ballaveggade, and “the Thousand of Koṭṭa”, i.e., Kōṭa (*Koṭṭaśāsirvarum*), while he was ruling from his capital Bārahakanyāpura. It cannot be made out whether the Aḷiya Bankideva was the king’s nephew or his son-in-law, and whether he is to be identified with a ruler of the same name whose earliest record, as will be narrated presently, is dated A.D. 1302. The Ālupa ruler is styled thus—*Vīra Pāṇḍya Ālupendradevara vijayarājyam-uttara-uttara pravṛddhamānam ācandrārka tārāmbaram saluttam-irddu*.<sup>1</sup>

The next stone inscription found in the Mahālingēśvara temple at Brahmāvūru is dated Śaka 1177 when Jupiter was in Mithuna, Ānanda, Āśvayija (Āśvija), Śu. 15, Monday, Kanyā 30 Saṅkramaṇa Monday, which agrees with Monday the 28th September A.D. 1254. This record opens with a salutation to Gaṇapati (*S’ri Gaṇādhīpataye namaḥ*). The king, who is called Pāṇḍya

1. 509 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rep. for 1928-9*, p. 57.





Cakravartin Arirāya-Gajakesarin Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, is said to have been seated in the durbar hall in his palace at Bārahakanyāpura with Aḷiya Bankideva, Maiduna Oḍḍamadeva, Ballaveggaḍe, ministers (*pradhānaru*) and *purohīts*, when he made a gift to the Two Hundred (*Brahmāvīradali nūrirvarige*) of Brahmāvūru.<sup>1</sup>

While seated in the same palace at Bārahakanyāpura along with the same nephew and Oḍḍamadeva Narasinga Heggāḍe, the ministers, and the *purohīts*, Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva made a gift (of gold) to the Three Hundred of Niruvāra (*Niruvārada munnūroḷarige*), as is related in the damaged stone record found in the Mahiṣāsūramardini temple at Nilāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. The date of this inscription is given thus :—Śaka 1181, Pingaḷa, Phālguna, Bahuḷa 5, Sunday, when Jupiter was in Kanyā, Mīna 1, Saturday which corresponds to February the 24th Sunday and February the 23rd Saturday A.D. 1258. The king is expressly stated in this record to have been seated on the throne in the older (senior) palace at Bārahakanyāpura (*S'rīmatu rājadhāni Bārahakanyāpurada hiriya-aramaneyalu*).<sup>2</sup>

The Koṭeśvara temple stone epigraph found at Koṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka records a similar gift of gold. Here the Three Hundred of Kuḍikūra are said to have assembled at Bārahakanyāpura and the king's brother-in-law Oḍḍamadeva and Narasinga

1. 485 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*, p. 57.

2. 490 of 1928-9; *Ep. R-pt. for 1928-9*, p. 58. This record enables us to assert that Niruvāra was the earlier name of Nilāvāra.



Heggade are again mentioned. The inscription is dated Śaka 1183, Durmati, Mārgaśīrṣa, Śu. 6, Tuesday Dhanus, 3, which corresponds to Tuesday the 29th November A.D. 1261. The ruler is given the *birudas* *Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Arirāya Gajakesari*, and is again said to be ruling from his *sthira.sinhāsana* (firm throne) at Bārahakanyāpura.<sup>1</sup>

The Kundeśvara temple inscription styles the king *Pāṇḍya devarasa Alupendrarasa*, and describes him as ruling from the same capital with his crowned queen (*paṭṭada mahiṣi*), his *maiauna* Oḍḍamadeva, Narasinga Heggade, the *senabova*, the *adhikāri*, the *purohita*, and others; and to have fixed 140 and 180 *samudāya gadyāṇas* as the annual imposts leviable from the villages of Kundāpūru and Kuḍikūra respectively. The date of this inscription is Śaka 1184, Dundhubi, Śravaṇa, Bahula 13, Sunday Simha 16. It agrees with Sunday the 13th August A.D. 1262.<sup>2</sup> The name of the crowned queen, as ascertained from another record to be mentioned later on, was Balla Mahādevī.

In the Viṣṇumūrti temple at Puttige in the Uḍipi tāluka is a damaged stone inscription also of the same ruler. It is dated only in the cyclic year Prabhava, Simha, but is assignable to Śaka 1190 (July-August A.D. 1267). The epigraph records a royal order made in the presence of the *pradhānas* (ministers) and other officers,

1. 370 of 1927; *Ep. Rep. for 1926-7*, pp. 62, 108, 9.

2. 364 of 1927; *Ep. Rep. for 1926-7*, pp. 62, 108, 9.





and issued from Bāra(ha)kanyāpura. The *biruda* of Vīra is given to the king in this inscription.<sup>1</sup>

It cannot be determined whether Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Gajakesari Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva ruled only from A.D. 1254 till A.D. 1267. From the above record it is clear that the king's firm throne (*sthira simhāsana*) was always at Bārakūru which, it must be noted, is consistently styled Bārahakanyāpura. His last date cannot be determined but it is not improbable that he ruled till A.D. 1277-8 or thereabouts.

Two stone inscriptions of the same ruler have been found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Padūru in the Uḍipi tāluka. Unfortunately both are damaged but both clearly give the name of the king as Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva. One of these is undated, and in the other, which seems to record a gift of land, the date is lost.<sup>2</sup> The main reason why these two records are assigned to the reign of this ruler is that they were found in one of the Śaivite centres of the Uḍipi tāluka. It is true that one of the inscriptions of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II was also found in the Uḍipi tāluka. But, on the whole, the inscriptions of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II and of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva III were found in the Mangalore and Kārkaḷa tālukas.

1. 500 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV, p. 137.

2. 367 and 368 of 1930-1931.



The year A.D. 1277 witnessed the regime of his crowned queen Balla Mahādevī. A stone inscription found in the Mahiśāsūramardhini temple at Nilāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka, styles her as the *paṭṭada piriya-rasi* (the senior crowned queen). It describes her as ruling the country (*śrīmatu paṭṭada piriya-rasi Balla-mahādevi-yaru vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara-abhivṛddhi pravardhamāna ācandrārkkā tārāmbaram-saluttam-irddā*). The epigraph states that a specified endowment in money (100 *honnu*) was made to the goddess Bhagavatī of the temple of Niruvāra in the presence of all the *pradhānas*, *deśa-puruṣas*, *oḍeyas*, *adhikāris*, and the important representatives of the village of Niruvāra (*Niruvārada grāmadavaru*). The inscription is dated Śaka 120 (1), Īśvara, Kanyā 15, Sunday. The cyclic year Īśvara corresponds, however, to Śaka 1199 (expired), and the other details evidently stand for A.D. 1277, September the 12th Sunday.<sup>1</sup>

The succession devolved on her son Nāgadevarasa. Two damaged inscriptions of this ruler have been found in the Mahāliṅgeśvara temple at Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka. The earlier of the two is a damaged record dated Śaka 1213 Khara, Māgha Bahuḷa 10, Thursday, Kumbha 20 which agrees but for the last detail which ought to be Kumbha 21, with A.D. 1292 February the 14th Thursday. Nāgadevarasa is called in this record the son of Balla Mahādevī, and is said to be ruling from the capital Bārahakanyāpura. It

1. 491 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-29*, pp. 58, 80.



registers a gift of a flower garden to the god Nakhareśvara of Basarūru.<sup>1</sup>

The other damaged inscription, also found in the same temple, is dated Śaka 1220 Kumbha 20 which corresponds to (Śaka 1220, the cyclic year being Viḷamba) A.D. 1299, February the 13th Friday. It commemorates a gift also to the same god in the same temple.<sup>2</sup>

Of the next ruler Bankideva Ālupendradeva II, four stone epigraphs have been found. The first of these was discovered in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple at Mangalore; the second at Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the same tāluka; the third in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri near Mangalore; and the fourth in a field in the village of Sujeru, Mangalore tāluka. The Gollara Gaṇapati stone inscription gives him the following *birudas* :—*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, Rāya-Gajāṅkuṣa*, and calls him Bankideva Ālupendradeva. His independent status is proved by the following phrases used in the same inscription :—*vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara-abhivṛddhi-pravarddhamāna-ācandrārkkha-tārāmbaram (saluttam-ire) duṣṭha-nigraha-śiṣṭha-pratipālanar-āgi sukha saṅkathā-vinodadiṃ rājyam geyyuttam irdda*.

The date given in the above inscription is the following :—*S'aka-abda 1225 neya S'ubha kṛta saṁvatsarada Meṣa māsa 7 neya Ā (di)* which corresponds to Sunday

1. 415 of 1927-8, *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*, p. 49.

2. 420 of 1927-8; *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephem.* IV p. 198.

April the 1st A.D. 1302.<sup>1</sup> The inscription then continues to narrate that in that part of the palace of the capital Mangaḷāpura called Mogasāle, where the king was holding the durbar on the occasion of the anniversary of the death of the great queen Mocala Mahādevī (*śrīmatu rājadhāni Maṅgaḷāpurada aramaneya Mogasāleyal-ōlagam-kott iralu munna tammaḍiyakke Mocala mahādeviyara svargastar-āda avara piṇḍa-pradānadalu*), certain grants of land (specified) were made to Kādu Vāmana for the gods Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara. This epigraph, we may incidentally observe, is called a *śilā-sanketamam*, evidently because it was an agreement arrived at by the people and the king. In fact, the last sentence invokes a blessing on the ruler who was present on the occasion :—*endu barada śilā-sanketamam kēḷda śrīmat Ar (a) sarge maṅgaḷa-mahāśrī.*<sup>2</sup>

The identity of the great queen Mocala Mahādevī is uncertain. But the use of the epithet *Mahādevī* and the absence of the term *paṭṭada piriyarasi* or *paṭṭada mahiṣī* suggest that she may have been the mother of Bankideva Ālupendra. If we take the death anniversary of the queen mentioned in the record to be the first of its kind, she may have died in A.D. 1301.

1. and (2) 17 of 1901 ; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 177, p. 75. On the same page of *S. I. I.*, *a* is interpreted as Āsāḍha, and 8 is substituted for 7. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephe.*, IV. p. 206. Kittel refers to a stone inscription dated Śālivāhana Śaka 1225 found in front of a temple that was then called Niradevālaya and at present dedicated to Hanumanta in which the name Mangaḷāpura is mentioned. *Kannada-Eng. Dicty.*, p. 1180. Evidently the inscription referred to is the one under discussion. B. A. S.



The second stone inscription belonging to this ruler was found at Kariyaṅgaḷa, near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the same tāluka. It is dated only in the cyclic year Krodhana (Krodhin), Simha 15 which corresponds to Śaka 1226 (A.D. 1304 August, Wednesday the 12th). The inscription records a gift of land to the temple of Hoḷa-ladevā (? devī) by a Brahman in the reign of Bankideva-rasa.<sup>1</sup>

A third inscription of the same king is the defaced stone record found in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri near Mangalore. This undated epigraph gives the *birudas Pāṇḍya Cakravartin (Rā) ya-Gajāṅkuṣa* to the king Bankideva Ālupendra, and informs us that in the course of his increasing and victorious reign, while he was protecting the virtuous and punishing the wicked (*vijaya rājyām uttara-uttara abhivṛddhi pravarddhamāna [mā candrākka tā] rāmbaram [saluttam-ire] duṣṭha-nigraha-śiṣṭha pratipālana*), and then breaks off.<sup>2</sup> The similarity of the *birudas* and the phrases describing his independent rule mentioned in the above inscription with those given in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple inscription, suggests beyond any doubt that both the records are to be referred to the same ruler.

The Sujeru stone inscription is dated Śaka 1228, Viśvāvasu, Simha 18, Sunday which corresponds correctly to A.D. 1305, August, Sunday the 15th. This is a unique record which shows how carefully the Ālupa

1. 377 of 1927-8; Swamikannu, *Ind. Epem.*, IV, p. 211.

2. 26 of 1901; *S.-I. I.* VII, No. 188, p. 84.



kings looked after the material welfare of their subjects. Its importance will be discussed in a subsequent section on the features of Ālupa administration.<sup>1</sup>

## 7. LATER ĀLUPAS AND THE BEGINNING OF THE DECLINE

Soyideva Ālupendradeva succeeded Bankideva Ālupendradeva. It cannot be determined how long the latter's rule lasted. But from the fact that the earliest inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva is dated A.D. 1315, it is permissible to surmise that Bankideva Ālupendradeva's reign lasted till A.D. 1314-5. Five stone epigraphs of the reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva have been found, while a sixth record, mentioning one who was obviously a member of the royal family, falls within his reign. The five stone records are the following :—a stone inscription found in the Somanātheśvara temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārākūru; a stone epigraph discovered in a place called Dammaragudde in Paḍebetṭu, Uḍipi tāluka; a stone record found under a peepul tree in Kāpu also in the Uḍipi tāluka; another one found in the Mahālingēśvara temple at Uḍipi; and a damaged one discovered in the Anantapadmanābhasvāmi temple at Kuḍupu in the Mangalore tāluka. The sixth stone inscription falling within the reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva is also much damaged. It was discovered in the Nemīśvara *basti* at Varāṅga in the Kārkaḷa tāluka.

1. 338 of 1930-1931; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV p. 213.





The Somanātheśvara temple stone inscription found in the Maṇigārakēri begins in the usual Ālupa manner with *svasti śrīmat*, and gives the following *birudas* to Soyideva Ālupendradeva:—*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Arirāya Basava S'ankara Deva*. Of these the second is a new *biruda* altogether. The phrase *vijē (ja)ya-rājya-udayam-uttara-abhivṛddhimānam-ācandrārkkā-tārāmbaram saluttam irdda* suggests that he was enjoying an independent kingdom. But, as we shall point out in a later connection, the Ālupa power was now beginning gradually to decline. The date of the above record, however, is given as *S'aka-varuṣa 1238 Rākṣasa saṁvatsarada Mārgas (ś) ira Su-(S'u) dd (h) a 13 (Vr) ścika-māsa 13 Sōmavāra*. The cyclic year for Śaka 1238 was Anala; and Vṛścika 13 Monday would mean A.D. 1316 November the 9th Tuesday. We have, therefore, to assume that the date intended was probably Śaka 1237 *expired* in which case it works out correctly to A.D. 1315 November, Monday the 10th. The ruler is represented as being in the palace in Bārahakanyāpura, and not Bārakāntupura, as has been wrongly read by the Madras Government Epigraphist. The king is described to be seated on the golden throne (*suvarṇa-simhāsana-ārūḍhar-āgi*, and not *unnata-simhasana-ārūḍharāgi*, as has been supposed by the same writer), and holding his durbar (*ōḍḍōlagam koṭṭ-irda-prastā-va-doḷu*). The inscription which is unfortunately effaced in many places, records a grant for the offerings of the god Somanātha of Maṇigārakēri. It was made by Bankidevarasa, the nephew of the ruler (...*vāḷvara*



*baḷiya* [aḷiya] *Bankidevarasaru*) to Banki Senabova's (man?) Annadāta Heggade. The importance of this epigraph will be made clear while describing the administration under the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup>

The second is a damaged stone inscription found in a place called Dammaragudde, about a mile to the north of the Subrahmaṇya temple in the Paḍebetṭu village, Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka 12 (46 Raktākṣi) which corresponds to A. D. 1324-5. The ruler is called Vira (So) yideva Ālupendradeva. This record seems to register a gift of money-income to the temple of Kōṭīśvara by the king. It mentions the *Mahāpradhāna* So (va) ṇṇa Sēnabova and Siṅgaṇa Sāhaṇi.<sup>2</sup>

The Kāpu stone inscription of the same ruler gives him the same *birudas* and the same phrase regarding his independent rule. It is dated *S'ri S'aka-varuṣa 1247 (neya) Rakatākṣi (saṁvatsarada) Kanyā ...* The cyclic year Raktākṣi corresponds to Śaka 1246 and not to Śaka 1247 the cyclic year of which was Krodhana. The date intended is probably Śaka 1246 (A.D. 1324, September). This is another defaced inscription which clearly describes the king as seated on the golden throne (*s[u] varṇa*

1. 151 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 354, p. 212; Swamikannu, *Ind Ephem.* IV. pp. 232-235. The cyclic year for Śaka 1237 was Rāksasa. But instead of Mrgaśīrṣa, there is Nija and Vṛścika 13 corresponds correctly to November the 10th Monday. Swamikannu, *ibid*, p. 233. B. A. S.

2. 374 of 1930-1. The latter part of the date is by no means certain. On the back of this slab is a much mutilated Kannaḍa inscription of the Vijayanagara times, mentioning an Oḍeya and some Mudalis. *Ibid*.





(*Simhāsa*) na *ārūḍhar-āgi*) at Bārahakanyāpura, and holding the durbar (*oḍḍolagam-kott-iralu*). It records a grant of land (details effaced) made at the request of Śrīmān *Mahāpradhāna* Singaṇa Sāhaṇi and the officials called *eraḍu-kōla baḷi niyogis*.<sup>1</sup>

The Mahālingēśvara temple inscription of Uḍipī begins directly with the date which is given thus:—*Prabhava samvacch (ts) arada Āsāḍha Ba(huḷa) 3 Ma. Karkkāṭaka māsa 9 Maṅgaḷavāra ḍi*. The cyclic year *Prabhava* corresponds to Śaka 1249 but the week day however does not correspond. The date is perhaps meant for Śaka 1249 (A.D. 1327) July, Wednesday the 8th and not Tuesday. The king is given the same *birudas* as in the above Kāpu inscription. The *Mahāpradhāna* Singaṇa Sāhaṇi (but called in this record Sahaṇi), along with Bhōṣana (Bhūṣaṇa?) Adhikāri, Koḍakala Nāyaka of Naḍapu and others, gave certain specified forest land for the (services of the) god of Tāre-guḍḍe. The epigraph concludes with an imprecation that he who violates the grant would suffer the sins of killing cows in Vāraṇāsi. The engraver's name is given in Devanagari characters as Śrādhara-nathā which is evidently an error for Śrīdharanātha.<sup>2</sup>

The fifth inscription of the same ruler was discovered in the Anantapadmanābhasvāmi temple

1. 92 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 274, p. 141; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephes...* p. 250.

2. 118 A. of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 308, p. 159, Swamikannu *ibid*, IV, p. 257.



at Kudupu. This damaged epigraph calls the king Vīra Soyirāya and adds a third *biruda* to the two already mentioned above—that of *Rāya-Gajānkuṣa* which, as we have already seen, was assumed by Soyideva Ālupendradeva's ( father and ) predecessor Bankideva Ālupendradeva. The inscription under review is dated only in the cyclic year Bhava Kumbha 22 (Wednesday) which corresponds to Śaka 1257 (A. D. 1335 February Wednesday the 15th). An official named Mainda Heggade is mentioned in the record.<sup>1</sup>

The sixth stone inscription which falls within the reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva but which was not evidently issued by him is a damaged record found in the Nemīśvara *basti* at Varaṅga in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. It mentions a chief named Gopīśvararāya, who is given the *birudas* of *Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya*, *Pāṇḍya Dhanañjaya*, and *Arirāya Basava S'ankara*. The name of the *sarvādhikāri* Narasinga also occurs in the inscription. It is dated Śaka 1 ( 25 ) 4 Āṅgīrasa ( Mithuna ), Śu. 10, Thursday which works out to A.D. 1332 June the 4th Thursday.<sup>2</sup>

We have seen that in the undated stone slab set up in the verandah of the same *basti* at Varaṅga, belonging to the reign of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva, already cited above, the name Pāṇḍya Dhanañjaya appeared as a *biruda* of Paṭṭodeya, while a prince named Pi(a)ṇḍita Pāṇḍya was also mentioned.<sup>3</sup>

1. 461 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 58.
2. 527 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 59.
3. 526 of 1928-9, *op. cit.*





Gopīśvararāya has the same *biruda* like the one assumed by Paṭṭodeya, and in addition that of *Arirāya Basava S'ankara*, which we may note was used by the Ālupa ruler himself. These considerations make it certain that Gopīśvararāya belonged to the royal family in the indirect line, and that he was not an independent ruler.

The *birudas Basava S'ankara* together with *S'rīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin* and *Rāya Gajāṅkuśa* which were borne by the Ālupa rulers were, we may incidentally observe, also used by one of the most prominent of the later Hoysala rulers—Vīra Ballāḷa III.

Soyideva Ālupendradeva was succeeded by Vīra Kulaśekharadeva. Two stone inscriptions of this ruler have been discovered. The first is a damaged record found at Niruvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1(26)7 Tāraṇa (Vṛścika), 27, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1345, November the 24th Thursday. The inscription mentions a gift to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī of the same locality.<sup>1</sup>

The other inscription is written in the Grantha script. It was found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka, and it contains the incomplete detail that Jupiter was in Kumbha. The date evidently stands for A.D. 1345. The inscription records an endowment to the same temple of Mahālingeśvara at

1. 496 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 58. The cyclic year Tāraṇa is probably here meant for Śaka 1266 expired with which it agrees. For the cyclic year for Śaka 1267 was Parthiva. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV., pp. 290-293. B. A. S.



Kōta in the Uḍipi tāluka.<sup>1</sup> If we assume that Soyideva Alupendradeva's last year was A.D. 1335, then, it may be taken that Vīra Kulaśekharadeva's reign lasted from that date till A.D. 1345-6.

Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva succeeded Vīra Kulaśekharadeva in A.D. 1346. Only two inscriptions directly bearing on the reign of this ruler have been found, while two others may be assigned to him on historical grounds. That Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's earliest year was A.D. 1346 seems certain both from the inscriptions found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Brahmāvuru in the Uḍipi tāluka as well as from the supplementary grant recorded on a stone in the Śringeri *maṭha*. The former is a damaged epigraph dated Śaka 1 (26)9 Vyaya, Mārgaśīrṣa, Śu. 1 (1), Vaḍḍavāra which agrees with A.D. 1346 November the 25th Saturday. The inscription seems to record a gift of land.<sup>2</sup>

The Śringeri *maṭha* inscription is concerned mainly with the endowments made to it by the five famous brothers—Harihara, Bukka, Mārappa, Muddapa, and Kampana, the founders of the Vijayanagara Empire, in the year A.D. 1346. A supplementary grant to the servants of Bhārata Tīrtha Śrīpāda of that pontificate is also made in the same record and is dated in the same year. It is from this that we gather that the ruler who made the supplementary grant was no other than Vīra Pāṇḍya Deva. For it gives him the *birudas*

1. 506 of 1928-9.

2. 484 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 59.



*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, Arirāya Basava S'ankara, A Goad to the Elephants the hostile kings.* These *birudas* were worn by the predecessors of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, and were, therefore, naturally assumed by him. We assume that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva went to Śringeri along with his queen whose name is given as Kikkāyitāyī which is evidently an error for Cikkāyitāyī, (i. e., Kṛṣṇāyitāyī), in the same inscription.<sup>1</sup>

Two other inscriptions that may be assigned to the same ruler are the completely defaced stone inscription found at the entrance to the central shrine of the Pāṇḍyeśvara temple at Mangalore, and the illegible stone epigraph found at the entrance to the Cakrapāṇi temple at Attāvara also in the same town. The former, however, contains the date one figure of which is damaged : Śaka 128 (?), Mīna-māsa 14th Ā. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) has substituted 4 for the missing figure. But this (Śaka 1284) does not work out correctly, since the cyclic year for Śaka 1284 was Śubhakṛt. The date, then, according to the calculation of the Madras Government Epigraphist, would be A.D. 1362, March 9th Wednesday. The week day and the cyclic year, according to this calculation, do not agree. Hence we assume that the missing figure in the date of the record may

1. Mahāmahōpādhyaya R. Narasimhacharya was, however, unable to identify this ruler. The inscription in full is given in the famous Śringeri *maṭha* epigraph, Sg. 1 of E. C. VI.; *Mys. Arch-Rept.* for 1916, p. 57.



have been 2 in which case the date would be Śaka 1282, Śārvari Mīna-māsa 14th Ā (di). This agrees very well with A.D. 1360, March, Sunday the 8th.<sup>1</sup>

The Cakrapāṇi temple stone inscription is likewise illegible, and the date also contains one figure that is damaged. The Government Epigraphist reads Śaka 128 (9) Parābhava, Meṣa-māsa, 10, Guru. But the cyclic year Parābhava corresponds to Śaka 1288 and not to Śaka 1289 the cyclic year of which was Plavaṅga. If we accept the date as Śaka 128 (8), then, it may stand for A.D. 1366, April, Saturday the 4th. The week day however still does not correspond.<sup>2</sup>

The inscription records that for the offerings of the god Āñjaneya of the Cakrapāṇi temple, the following stone inscription was written (*bara [e] da silā-sāsanada kramav-ent-endare*)—Whereas in former times Kulaśekharadeva, (*munna ādi-kāladalu Kulaśekhara-de...*), and then it breaks off. If we allot twenty years to Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, we reach A.D. 1366 which may have been the last year of that ruler. Kulaśekharadeva mentioned in this record was perhaps Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva I, the predecessor of Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin. We infer this from the words *ādi Kulaś'ekharadeva* in the record. This consideration and the fact that the record follows closely the Pāṇḍyeśvara inscription, and

1. 20 of 1901, S. I. I. VII., No., 180, p. 77; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV, pp. 322, 326.

2. 18 of 1901; S. I. I. VII., No. 18, p. 75; Swamikannu, *ibid* pp. 334, 336.





That it was also found in the same town of Mangalore, enable us to assign the Cakrapāṇi temple record to the reign of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva.

If the above is accepted, then the earliest date for Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's successor Kulaśekharaḍeva Ālupendraḍeva III may have been A.D. 1366. With this ruler a radical change seems to have come in the faith professed by the Ālupas. The inscription in question was found in the Ammanavarū *basti* in Mūḍubidre. It opens in the usual Jaina manner, calls the Ālupa ruler a disciple of a well known Jaina priest, and describes him as making endowments to a Jaina *basti*. Unlike the Ālupa inscriptions hitherto examined, the Ammanavarū *basti* epigraph begins with the accredited Jaina invocation, thus:—*S'ṛimat-parama-gāmbhīra - svādvāda - amogha lāñcchanam jiyāt trailokya Nāthasya śāsanam Jina-śāsanam* (Having the honourable supreme profound *syād-vāda* as a fruit-bearing token, may it prevail, the doctrine of the Lord of three worlds, the Jaina doctrine). Then it proceeds to give the following *birudas* to the ruler, whom it calls Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, thus: *svasti samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta Soma-kula-tilaka Pāṇḍya Mahārājādhirāja Paramēśvara Paramabhaṭṭāraka Satya-ratnākara S'araṇāgata Vajrapañjara śṛimat Cārukīrti-divya-śrī-pāda-padma ārādhaka parabaḷa-sādhakarum appa śṛimat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin*.

Of these *birudas* seven had already been assumed by the Ālupas: *Samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta*, *Rāja-paramēśvara*, *Paramabhaṭṭāraka*, *S'araṇāgata-vajrapañjara*, *Soma-kula-tilaka*, *Pāṇḍya-mahārājādhirāja*, and *Paramēśvara*. Of



the others *śrīmat-Cārukīrti divya-śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhaka*, and *para-baḷa-sādhakarum* are similar to those of the many *birudas* assumed by a Paṭṭi Pombuccha ruler of the Śāntara family, *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Lokanātharasa* (A.D. 1334), whose position in Tuḷuva history during this period will be discussed in a later connection. The *birudas* of Lokanātharasa which are strikingly similar to those borne by Kulaśekhara *Ālupendradeva* III, are the following: *Samasta-bhuvanāśraya śrīmat-Cārukīrti-Paṇḍita-devara dib(v)ya-śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhaka* and *para-baḷa-jagad-daḷa*.<sup>1</sup>

The statement that Pāṇḍya-Cakravartin *eka-(ccha-tradim)-rājyam* *geyyutta-irdd* followed immediately by *Rāja-gaja-baḷa Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva* suggests that it refers only to that Ālupa ruler. This is further proved in a later passage which says that Kulaśekhara *Ālupendradeva*, while seated on the jewelled throne in the *basti* of Bidire (i.e., Mūḍubidre) (*Kulaśekhara Ālupendra-devaru Bidireya(ba)sadilyalu-ratna-simhāsana-ārūḍha... ka-sthitar-āgi*), made some specified although illegible endowments for the god Pārśvanātha of Bidire. The golden throne mentioned in the earlier records is now spoken of as a jewelled throne.

The record, in spite of its being defaced in many places, contains the following :—*hattu 157394 ne sandu dinam S'aka-varuṣa 1306 Kaliyuga 4484 sanda ... masa (Meṣa) ma- ..., S (S') uddha Caturdasiya dina. Kali 4484* corresponds to Śaka 1305, while Kali 4485, to Śaka 1306,





the cyclic year of which was Raktākṣa. The date intended was probably A.D. 1384 April Friday the 8th.<sup>1</sup>

Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva III's claims for independence as expressed in the *birudas samasta bhuvana-vikhyāta*, *Pāṇḍya-mahārājādhirāja*, *Paramēśvara* cannot be justified in view of the activities not only of the Śāntaras, who had already gained ground within the limits of the Ālupa kingdom, but also of those of another Karnāṭaka power which had successfully cast both over the Śāntaras as well as the Ālupas its sway since A.D. 1346. We refer here to the Vijayanagara rulers who had placed their viceroy over Bārakūru in Śaka 1307 (A. D. 1385-6.)<sup>2</sup>

There is one name among the Ālupa rulers which may be mentioned here. It is that of Ālupa Kāmadevarasa about whom a much damaged and undated record was found in the Durgā Paramēśvari temple at Iruvaila in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. This is the only inscription concerning him. It seems to register a gift of land.<sup>3</sup> Nothing more can be determined about this figure in Ālupa history.

Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva III was succeeded by (his son and successor) Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III. Only one inscription of this ruler has been discovered in the Gauri temple at Prāntya in Mūdubidre. This record begins in the usual Ālupa style with a *svasti*,

1. 53 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 225, p. 113; Swamikannu Ind. Ephem. IV. pp. 368, 370.

2. *Infra* Chapter III.

3. 477 of 1928-1929.



and then proceeds to give most of the *birudas* assumed by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III's predecessor Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva III but not those referring to the Jaina teacher Cārukīrti Paṇḍita. On the other hand, it clearly points to the strong hold which the earlier Śaivite religion still had on the Ālupa royal house which was now gradually sinking into insignificance. The following *birudas* are given to Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva :—*Samasta bhuvana-vikhyāta, Soma-kula-tilaka, Pāṇḍya-mahārājādhirāja, Parames'vara, Paramabhaṭṭāraka, Satya-ratnākara, S'araṇāgata vajra-pañjara, S'rī-Maṇjunātha-devara śrī-pāda-padma-āradhakar-appa, Para-baḷa-sādhakarum-appa, śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Rā (ya-Gajāṅkus'a) s'rī-Vīra Pāṇḍya-dēvaru.*

The substitution of the *biruda śrī-Maṇjunātha-devara śrīpāda-padma-āradhakar* (Worshipper at the lotus feet of god Maṇjunātha) for the *biruda śrīmat-Cārukīrti-divya-śrī-pāda-padma-āradhakar* assumed by Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendradeva III, is to be borne in mind in our estimate of the diffusion of different religious creeds in Tuḷuvanāḍu.

Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III is said to be ruling the kingdom under the shadow of one umbrella (*eka-cchatradim rājyam-geyyuttam irdda*). This, as we have already seen, was used to denote the independent status of Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendradeva III.

The similarity of all the *birudas* except those pertaining to the faith of the rulers, and the phrase used to express their political position, as given in the above records of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III and Kulaśekhara-





deva III, clearly prove that they belonged to the same family. This is further corroborated by the distinctive Ālupa *biruda Rāya-Gajāṅkuśa* borne by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III. These considerations are enough to invalidate the statement made by the Government Epigraphist ( Mr. G. Venkoba Rao ) that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III was not an Ālupa ruler.<sup>1</sup>

The record is dated 1577 ( 311 ) *andina...S'aka-varuṣam* 1318 *san (du) Va ( r ) ttamāna...Iśvara-samvtsarada-simha māsa Āditya-vūradaṇḍu*. This corresponds to Śaka 1319, the cyclic year of which was Iśvara, in which case the date intended was perhaps A.D. 1397 August the 5th Sunday.<sup>2</sup>

The inscription records a grant to Durgā Devī ( of the Gauri temple ) of Mūḍubidre.

The ruler who succeeded Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III was Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva IV. Only two epigraphs of this ruler have been found. One was discovered in the Gauri temple at Mūḍubidre. It begins in the old Ālupa manner with *svasti śrī*, and merely relates that when Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva was ruling the kingdom under the shadow of his sole

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1926*, pp. 108-9. Mr. Venkoba Rao seems to have confounded Vīra Pāṇḍya of the Ālupa family with a later Vīra Pāṇḍya of the Bhairarasa family of Kārkaṣa. B. A. S.

2. 50 of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 221, p. 111, Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 397. August 5th is taken here on the assumption that it is the first Ādivāra in Simha. But this is a mere supposition. B. A. S.

umbrella (*Pāṇḍya-cakravartin Kulase (s'e) kharāḷpendrade-  
var eka-cchatra [dim] rājyam-geyyutt-ire.*)

The date which follows is wrongly given thus :—  
(*S'aka-nrpa*) *kālātita-s(am)vatsarada 1363 neya Raktākṣi-sam*  
...and then the effaced epigraph proceeds to record a  
grant of land for the *naivedya* of the goddess *Durgādevī*  
[of *Mūḍubidre*]. The cyclic year *Raktākṣi* corresponds  
to Śaka 1366 (A.D.1444-5) and not to Śaka 1363, the cyclic  
year of which was *Durmatī*.<sup>1</sup>

Another inscription has to be referred to this ruler.  
It is a stone epigraph found in the grounds of the  
Kanara High School, Mangalore, and is dated only in  
the cyclic year *Raktākṣi Meṣa-māsa 12 neya Ādivaradandu*.  
The inscription contains a great many details concern-  
ing temple management which will be discussed in  
connection with the features of administaation under  
the Ālupas. Here we may note that it mentions an Ālupa  
ruler in the following terms: *Mangalāpurada hiriya*  
*aramaneya Bhuvanāśrayada mogasūleyalu samasta-pradhā-*  
*narum yeradu-kōlu-baḷiyam verasu(m)oddolagam-kottirdda-ā-*  
*prastā-vanadalu Aḷiya Vira Baṅki Devarasargge Muguru-*  
*nāḍina-rājyam biḍuvalli Māva Kulāśekhara-devarsarum*  
*Aḷiya Baṅki Dēvarasarum Bankeśvara Devarige śilā-śāsanam*  
*geydu koṭṭa kramavent-endade...*<sup>2</sup> In the older (or senior)  
palace at Mangalore (*Mangalāpurada hiriya-aramaneya*), in  
the front room of the public audience hall of which

1. 53 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 224, pp. 112-3, 511; Swamikannu,  
*Ind. Ephem.* V. pp. 84, 90.

2. 23 B of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 185, pp. 81-2.





by name the "Refuge of the World" (*bhuvanāśraya* *moga-sāleyalu*), with all the ministers and the *eraḍu-kōlu-bali* officials, on the occasion of the public audience, the kingdom of Mugurunādu was assigned to Aḷiya [nephew] Baṅkidevarasa by his uncle [*māva*] Kulaśekhara dēvarasa. On this the king Kulaśekhara together with Aḷiya Baṅkideva made an endowment to the god Bankeśvara.

We have to find out the age of epigraph and the identity of the ruler Kulaśekhara and of his nephew Baṅkideva. The cyclic year Raktākṣi agrees with any one of the following Śaka years—1126, 1186, 1246, 1306, and 1366. The epigraph in question cannot be dated to Śaka 1126 for the following reasons:—In Śaka 1126 (A.D. 1204-5) the king is given many titles among which, as we have seen already, *Pāṇḍya-Cakravartin Rāya(ra) Bhujabala*<sup>1</sup> are important. His *nāme* is spelt *Vīra Kolaśekhara Ālvendradeva*. In none of the three inscriptions of this Ālupa king are his relatives mentioned. These titles, the more corrupt form of the name, and the absence of the name of any of his relatives suggest that he could not have been the Kulaśekhara mentioned in the stone inscription found in Mangalore.

The inscription cannot be dated to Śaka 1186. We know from the Ālupa records that *Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra I* was ruling from A. D. 1254 till A. D. 1267.

1. 51 of 1901, op. cit.



It cannot be that the Kulāśekhara-deva of the Mangalore inscription ruled at the same time.

The epigraph cannot be placed in Śaka 1246 (A.D. 1324) for the same reason. Soyideva Ālupendra-deva was ruling from A.D. 1315 till A.D. 1357. Moreover, it was only in the reign of his predecessor Baṅkideva Ālupendra II in A.D. 1302 that the palace at Maṅgaḷūru was called merely *Srīmatu rājadhāni Maṅgaḷāpurada* (a) *ramaneya moga-sāle*,<sup>1</sup> and the palace itself was styled simply *Bhuvanāśraya*.<sup>2</sup> This proves that in the days of Baṅkideva Ālupendra-deva II, and, we may presume, in those of his successor Soyideva as well, the palace at Mangalore was not called *hiriya aramane*, as it is styled in the Mangalore record. We have, therefore, to date the Kanara High School inscription to a later age in order to understand the term *hiriya aramane* applied to it.

Now, there remain two Śaka years to which the Kanara High School inscription can be assigned:—Śaka 1306 and Śaka 1366. In A.D. 1384 Kulāśekhara Ālupendra-deva III and in A.D. 1444 Kulāśekhara Ālupendra-deva IV reigned. It is difficult to determine to which of these two names the Kulāśekhara of the Kanara High School inscription has to be referred. We may venture to suggest, however, the following:—That the record in question cannot be referred to the reign of Kulāśekhara-deva III for the following reasons:—This ruler is given a string of *birudas* which are not found in the

1. 17 of 1901, *op. cit.*

2. 338 of 1930-31. See *infra* *The Capitals*.





Kanara High School inscription. He is represented as ruling from his jewelled throne at Mūḍubidre, and as a patron of jainism, who gave a grant to the god Pārśva-nātha of that city.<sup>1</sup> These considerations are inapplicable to the Kulaśekhara of the Kanara High School inscription. For, as we shall explain while describing the features of administration under the Ālupas, the Kulaśekhara of the Kanara High School record was a patron of Brahmanism, as the detailed regulations pertaining the temple of the god Bankeśvara entered in that inscription, and the fact that the grant was made by the king Kulaśekhara himself together with his Aḷiya Baṅkideva clearly prove.

There remains Śaka 1366 when there reigned Kulaśekhara Ālupendra IV. One inscription of this ruler dated wrongly in Śaka 1363 (*i.e.*, 1366) but in the cyclic year Raktākṣi has already been noticed by us. This inscription registers a grant to the goddess Durgā. The ruler is styled Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekhara Ālupendra.<sup>2</sup> We believe that the Kanara High School record dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi is to be assigned to Śaka 1366, and that the Māva (uncle) Kulaśekhara, the patron of Brahmins, of that record is to be identified with Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekhara.

The date of this inscription (*Śaka 1366 Raktākṣi Meṣa māsa 12 neya Ādivara*) would, then, correspond to

1. 53 A 1901, op. cit.      2. 53 of 1901, op. cit.



A.D. 1444 April the 7th Tuesday, the week day not corresponding.<sup>1</sup>

### 8. SOME CHIEFTAINS

Kulaśekharaḍeḡa Ālupendraḡeḡa IV was the last of the prominent Ālupas, so far as the epigraphs concerning them are concerned. With him the flickering vestiges of Ālupa power may be said to have vanished. The name Ālupa was too great, however, to be entirely annihilated. And so we find it lingering on till the sixteenth century and after. Three names of chieftains exercising some sort of political authority are met with in inscriptions of the later ages. A stone inscription found in the Haceveṭṭu village in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, records a grant of land to the temple of Mahāḡeḡa at Iṭṭala (Viṭṭhala?) by Kāntaṇā Māra Ālupa *alias* Komṇa for offerings and perpetual lamps and for feeding Brahmans. This was in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Virūpākṣa Rāya (A.D. 1384–A.D. 1404). The inscription is dated only in the cyclic year Tāraṇa, Makara 6, Thursday, when there was a solar eclipse. The cyclic year Tāraṇa agrees with Śaka 1326 and the date works out correctly to January 1st A.D. 1405, when there was a solar eclipse.<sup>2</sup>

We have seen above that Vīra Pāṇḡyadeḡa III ruled from A.D. 1396 till A.D. 1436. It cannot be that Kāntaṇā Māra Ālupā *alias* Komṇa exercised any regal authority during these years. Hence it has to be supposed that

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V, p. 90.  
2. 519 of 1928–9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928–9*, p. 55.





He was a member of the royal family entrusted with the charge of administering unspecified districts. Whatever that may be, the Komṇa branch has given two more chieftains to Tuluva.

One of them was Devaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa who is mentioned in two stone inscriptions. In the earlier of these records, it is related that his sister Śanakarā-devi made a gift of the produce of some of her lands to the (Anantanātha ?) *basti* at Kiyaruvara for offerings and worship. The stone inscription which gives us these details was found in the Anantanātha *basti* at Nellikāru in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1447 Tārāṇa, Dhanus 15, Sunday. This corresponds but for the week day which happens to be Tuesday the 13th and not Sunday, to A.D. 1524, December.<sup>1</sup> No overlord is mentioned in this record.

The other record dealing with Dēvaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa was found in Śirtāḍi in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. This inscription, however, mentions Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar, who was evidently the Vijayanagar viceroy. It records the construction of a new *basti* and an endowment of seventy-six *varāhas* by Dēvaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa. With this amount some land was purchased at Arjjināpura and left in charge of Kōṭyanna Ālva for the conduct of worship. The epigraph is dated Śaka 1453

1. 522 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V. p. 251, 253. The cyclic year Tārāṇa agrees with Śaka 1446, while Pārthiva, with Śaka 1447. In the latter instance, the date works out to December the 13th Wednesday A.D. 1525. Swamikannu, *ibid*, p. 253. B. A. S.

Vikṛti, Meṣa 15 Sunday which agrees with A.D. 1530 April the 10th Sunday which however was Meṣa 14.<sup>1</sup> The two records make it clear that Devaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa was entrusted with some governmental authority from A.D. 1524 till A.D. 1530.

The third name in the Komṇa branch is that furnished by the inscription written in Sanskrit and Kannaḍa found in the Anantnātha *basti* at Nellikāru in the same tāluka. This undated inscription mentions no king but merely records that the hall (*mandira*) of the *caitya* (*i. e.*, the Jaina *basti* evidently) was caused to be built by the famous Mañjaṇa Komṇa Bhūpa.<sup>2</sup>

## 9. UNIDENTIFIED ĀLUPA KINGS

A few names in the Ālupa genealogy cannot be fixed with the meagre information that is before us. One of the earlier inscriptions is the defaced record discovered

1. 524 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 60. It cannot be determined whether the name Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar mentioned in the above record was identical with Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar, who was the officer under 'Ain-ul-Mulk Gilāni, and who punished the insubordinate *thāṇadar* Dilāwar Khān, as mentioned in a record dated A.D. 1562. Saletore, *S. P. Life.*, I, pp. 382-383.

2. 520 of 1928-9. The name Ālupa still survives among the Buntas and in one or two families of Roman Catholics chiefly of Udayāvara and Udipi. In a later chapter we shall see how in one of the most famous Tulu *Pāḍadānas*, called Koṭi and Cennaya, a Sāma Ālva will figure. In a stone inscription dated Śaka 1437 *saṇḍa narttamāna*, Āluva Paṇḍi Setṭi, Āluva Kōṭi Setṭi, and Āluva Nāra (ya) ṇa Setṭi (42 of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 212, p. 109) are mentioned. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) correctly states that the cyclic year referred to is Dhātṛi (*i. e.*, A.D. 1516). Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V, p. 234.





in the Ananteśvara temple at Uḍipi. It is an undated record which opens with *śri svasti* unlike the majority of the Ālupa inscriptions we have hitherto examined. It then proceeds to narrate the following :—*nareṇnumappa porigam nātham Kavi (mu ? Vima ?) lādityan-ādaṇḍu (huvi) tap (p) idakke ṣaṣṭi om (māna) keṛe pa ... nd-udāro (m).*<sup>1</sup> From this indistinct and incomplete inscription all that we can gather are the names Kavi Vimalāditya and (his shield-bearer ?) Nāreṇu (Nārāyaṇa ?). Since the genealogy from Māramma Ālvarasa till Citravāhana II, as we have pointed out in the previous pages, is unbroken, Kavi Vimalāditya is to be placed either before Māramma Ālvarasa or after Citravāhana II. If he were the predecessor of Māramma Ālvarasa, we would have had some clue to this in the inscription of the latter. The absence of the slightest hint in regard to this suggests that Kavi Vimalāditya may have reigned in the troublesome times that followed the reign of Citravāhana II.

An undated stone inscription found in Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka, mentions Ālupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasingarasa, and a gift made by him to the goddess Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī. On the following considerations this inscription may be placed at the end of the eighth century A.D. Firstly, the fact that the inscription calls the goddess Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī and not Durgā Parameśvarī, as the people

1. 118 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 307, pp. 158-59.

2. 380 of 1927-8.



now call her, proves that the inscription belongs to that early period when the people had retained the original Buddhist name of the goddess. This may have been in about the eighth century A.D. Secondly, the inscription was found in Kariyaṅgaḷa which has yielded two other epigraphs—that relating to Raṇasāgara whom we have placed in the first quarter of the eighth century A. D., and that concerning Baṅkideva Ālupendradeva II dated A.D. 1304. The inscription under review could not have belonged to the latter Ālupa ruler for two reasons: it mentions clearly the goddess Hoḷala Bhaṭṭāraki, while the later inscription of the times of Baṅkideva Alupendradeva II calls the same deity Hoḷaladeva! Such confusion could never have taken place in one and the same age. Moreover, if the record in question had belonged to the reign of Baṅkideva Ālupendradev II, it would have contained some reference to that ruler. The absence of any reference to that ruler suggests that the two records do not belong to the same reign. We may, therefore, place Ālupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasiṅgarasa in the ninth or tenth century A.D., when the Ālupas had dynastic connection with the Śāntaras from whom they borrowed the name Pāṇḍya.

Since the epithet *Kumāra* appears in the inscription it may not be far wrong to assume that Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasiṅgarasa belonged to the Ālupa family. This is confirmed by the first name Ālupa which the prince bore as well as by the fact that he is said to have be-





longed to the Lunar race (*Soma-kula*) and "far famed in the World". It has been made clear that Prthvī-sagara, whom we have assigned to the middle of the eighth century A.D., was the earliest Ālupa ruler to claim descent from the Lunar race. We have elsewhere shown that the Buddhist goddess Tārā known popularly by her Hinduized appellation of Durgā, was most popular in the eighth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> This explains why the goddess in the inscription is called Hoḷala Bhattāraki and not Durgā Paramēśvarī, as we have it in the later records of the same place.

Under these circumstances the assertions of the Madras Government Epigraphist ( Mr. G. V. Srinivasa Rao) that Ālupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasiṅgarasa was a Cālukya feudatory, and that he belonged to the Ucchangī-Pāṇḍya line,<sup>2</sup> are to be rejected. The fact that in the Western Cālukya genealogy the name Jayasiṅga appears, and that the name Pāṇḍya was common to the Ālupas and to the Ucchangī rulers, are no arguments to institute a relationship between the Ālupa rulers, who were of the *Soma-kula* and the Nolambavādi Ucchangī Pāṇḍyas, who claimed decent from the Pallavas.<sup>3</sup>

1. Saletore, *Wild Tribes*, pp. 25-28.

2. *Ep. Rept. for 1921-8*, pp. 59-60.

3. See Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 55, 59, 61, 63.

10. FEATURES OF ADMINISTRATION UNDER  
THE ĀLUPAS

The epigraphs which we have examined not only give us a genealogical account of the Ālupa rulers but also some interesting details concerning the manner in which they conducted their administration. These records deserve an independent study, since it is only with their aid that we shall be able to judge the veracity of purely traditional narratives relating to other phases of the life of the people not revealed in the stone epigraphs. The partial picture which is thus got from the stone inscriptions will have to be read in conjunction with the more elaborate narratives which we have gathered exclusively from folklore and which we have deferred for a later treatment in this treatise. Turning to the stone records we find that they contain statements which may be grouped under the following heads :—the king and his officials, capitals, municipal corporations, rural administration, army, taxation, and social solidarity.

## (A) THE KING AND HIS OFFICIALS

What precisely was the conception of royalty in the minds of the people in the early days of Ālupa history cannot be made out from the epigraphical records. The earliest Ālupa rulers have, as we have seen, merely *śrīmat* prefixed to their names, thus denoting that they were of indigenous, though not necessarily of Tuluva, extraction; and that they did not attempt to give a





classical colouring to their descent. This *biruda* of *śrīmat* is coupled with others,...(d) *aṇḍa-vibhūta-vistīrṇa pitāmaha-avalokana, samvārdhita-kula-abhimāna* (one who had spread his fame by the might of his arms, one who was looked upon with affection by his grand-father, and one who had increased the fame of his family), in the case of *Śrīmat Ālvarsar*, who has been provisionally assigned to the beginning of the seventh century A. D. The next step in the examination of the *birudas* is reached when we come to reign of *Chitravāhana I*. It is interesting to observe that in the two records of his overlord the Western Cālukya monarch *Vinayāditya Satyāśraya*, *Citravāhana* is called *śrīmat mahārāja*.

Not till we come to the times of *Śvetavāhana*, whom we have ventured to place in the first half of the ninth century A. D., do we get a hint as regards the popular conception of government. *Pāṇḍyavillarasā's* son *Dēvu*, who fought on behalf of *Śvetavāhana*, is described to have been "beloved by the good and shunned by the wicked" (*sādhu priyan asādu-varjitan*).<sup>1</sup> This expression is strikingly similar to the one which denoted a special function of sovereignty in the later ages. A ruler was expected to govern the country (like a father) putting down the wicked and upholding the good (*duṣṭa nighraha śiṣṭa prati-pālanadim*). It is this idea which is evidently included in one of the *birudas* of *Śvetavāhana's* successor *Prṥthvisāgara*, whom we have assigned to the middle of the eighth century A.D.

1. 105 of 1901, op. cit.



He is called the *Terror of the Wicked* (*duṣṭa-bhayanka-rargge iṣṭa-bhrtyan-appa*).<sup>1</sup>

Prthvisāgara was indeed an ambitious ruler. The simple *birudas* of the earlier kings were exchanged by him for the more elaborate ones including that given above. They were the following:—The illustrious *Ālupendra* (*S'rimat Ālupendra*) who had sprung from the Moon (*Soma-vamśa-udbhava*), the Ornament of his family (*kula-tilakam*), *Udayāditya*, *Uttama Pāṇḍya*, and the illustrious *Ālavarasa*.<sup>2</sup>

With the inclusion of the *birudas* *Paramēśvara* and *Adhirājarāja* by his successor Vijayāditya Māramma in the last quarter of the eighth century A. D., the *Ālupa* rulers may be said to have given the fullest expression to their ambitious designs.

That the earlier conception of sovereignty still continued in the popular mind in the middle of the tenth century A.D., is proved by two of the many *birudas* given to Kundavarmarasa II:—*uddāma bāhu-viryēṇa rakṣitāḥ-kṣitimaṇḍalāḥ* (One who, endowed with great physical strength, protected the corners of the world shining in the moonlight of pure fame) and *dattām bhuvam nirākṛtya balāt-viśvāsa ghātinam* (One who by his valour recovered his kingdom after defeating traitorous wicked enemy (to whom he had given land [formerly])). A singular *biruda* of this ruler is that relating to the abandonment (or causing to abandon) the evil of drinking liquor - *surā-pāna kṛito-de(do)ṣoyena rājñā-nirā-*

1. 101 of 1901, *op. cit.*

2. 102 of 1901, *op. cit.*





It must be confessed that information is not forthcoming to show to what extent the evil said to have been removed by the ruler was rampant in the Ālupa kingdom. Nevertheless the significance of the *biruda* seems to be that the people gave to sovereignty an attribute in addition to the one mentioned above, viz., that of associating royalty with a moral obligation which is not generally met with in the Karnāṭaka records<sup>1</sup>.

From Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155) onwards the Ālupa rulers prefixed imperial titles to their names. The *birudas* of this prominent ruler were, as we have already noted, *samasta-bhuvanāśraya*, *śrī-prthvivallabha*, *mahārājādhirāja*, *paramēśvara*, and *paramabhaṭṭāraka*. With him comes into prominence a phrase which had already received considerable significance in contemporary Karnāṭaka history, viz., that which described monarchs as ruling in the enjoyment of peace and pleasant (or profitable) conversations (*sukha-saṅkathā-vinodadim rājyam-geyuttamire*), especially, it would appear, stories relating to benefactions for charity or religious merit (*dharma*)<sup>3</sup>.

1. Even Kauṭalya seems to promulgate that a king should prohibit drinking (and gambling) only in a military camp. *Arthaśāstra*, Bk. X, 364, p. 421 (Sastry's ed. 1923).

2. The *birudas samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta*, *Pāṇḍya-rājādhirāja*, *Paramēśvara*, *Paramabhaṭṭāraka*, etc., given to Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva, the predecessor of Kavi Ālupendra I, are met with only in the inscription of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I in the thirteenth century A.D., and not in the reign of Paṭṭigadeva himself. B. A. S.

3. Cf. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, pp. 167-168.

Thus was added a third constituent to royal authority, viz., that of conceiving a ruler as a protector of *dharma* by virtue of his having listened to the pleasant and peaceful stories of benefactions. One more example will suffice to show how this idea had come to stay in the mind of the people even in later ages. Bankideva Ālupendra II, as already seen, was ruling in A.D. 1302 a victorious and ever increasing kingdom thus:—*vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara-abhivṛddhi pravṛddhamāna-ācandrārkkatārāmbaram (saluttam-ire) duṣṭa nighraha ṣiṣṭa pratipālanakar-āgi sukha-saṅkathā vinodadim rājyam geyyuttam-irdda*.<sup>1</sup>

In the matter of appending the *birudas* and the phrases relating to sovereignty, the Ālupas only followed the Karnāṭaka usage which had from early times been in vogue. In one detail, however, the inscriptions hitherto discovered do not enlighten us, viz. the appointment of *yuva-rājas* or crown princes over different parts of the kingdom. Certain considerations suggest beyond doubt that, in spite of any explicit reference to a *yuva-rāja* administering the country at the dictates of the king, in any of the epigraphs, the Ālūpa kings must nevertheless have entrusted the *yuva-rājas* with some duties pertaining to government. The name of Ālupa Kumāra Jayasiṅgarasa, whose age we have discussed above, suggests that he may have been a *yuva-rāja*, although, it must be admitted, there is no evidence to prove our assertion. The fact that in A.D. 1254 Vira Pāṇḍya Ālupendradeva I issued an order in

1. 17 of 1901, op. cit.





the presence of his Āliya (nephew) Bankideva, as we have seen above, does not invalidate the assumption that the Ālupa rulers must have been aware of the many advantages accruing from appointing *yuva-rājas* to important offices in the state.

This supposition is strengthened by the fact that that ruler himself conducted important public affairs along with his crowned queen Balla Mahādevī. We have seen that in A.D. 1262 he fixed the annual imports of the two villages of Kundāpūru and Kūḍikūra in the presence of government officials. It is not surprising, therefore, that the queen, who in A.D. 1267 had participated in the conduct of public business, should have carried on the administration herself in A.D. 1277, obviously on the death of her husband Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva.<sup>1</sup>

This does not seem to be the only example of a crowned queen administering the country in Ālupa history. From the Pañcaliṅgeśvara temple stone inscription found in Kōtekēri near Bārakūru of the king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, and dated A.D. 1155, it may reasonably be surmised that his queen Pāṇḍya Mahādevī likewise took part in public affairs. For the inscription mentions that to the city corporation (*nagara samūha*) of the town Pannirpaḷḷi, which belonged to (or which was ruled over by) the Pāṇḍya Mahādevī (*ā ūraṇ-āḷva Pāṇḍya Mahādeviyara nagara samūhakke*), a specified gift of land was made.

1. 491 of 1928-9, op. cit.



The above record is interesting from another point of view. The gift of land in question was made by dignitaries who hailed from Kāsmīra. They are thus described :—Born in the city of Pajjera which belonged to the locality (district ?) of Pravarapura near the sacred waters of Kāsmīra (*śrī-Kāsmīra-[śrī] jalada śrī Pravarppurada adhiṣṭānada[Pajjera]purada sthānadalu huṭṭida*), devotees of Śaradā-devī (*Srī-Sā[S'ā]radādeviya*), and children of Śrīyūṭi Rāṇa and Dēgōṇa Rāṇi—the *śrī-sāvāsi* Maṇinoja Rāṇa's younger brother Śrī Sāji Rāṇa. The gift was made up of land in which fourteen *muras* of rice could be sowed, situated in Pannirpalli (the meaning of *guḍigallu Nālgunḍada* [the stone of the temple of Nālgunḍa ?] being not clear).

In the same inscription the term *sāvāsi* occurs in the following context concerning the above gift of land :—*dhārā-pūrvvakavāgi eradu-kottā tappu bhūmiya nēgilan hūḍida sāvāsigāḷa guṇḍikeya*...the precise meaning of which is also not clear. To what the *tappu bhūmiya nēgilan hūḍida sāvāsigāḷa* (of the *Sāvāsis* who had ploughed the wrong field) refers, is not apparent from the epigraph.<sup>1</sup> For our purpose we may note that the term *sāvāsi* thus occurring twice in the above inscription is significant in the sense that it points out to an official in the palace who was invested with the affairs of the royal ladies, or perhaps to one who was a Master of the Robes. A *Bauddha sāvāsi*, we may be permitted to observe,

1. 171 of 1901, op. cit.





is mentioned in A.D. 1098, and a superintendent of *sāvāsīs* in A.D. 1176.<sup>1</sup>

A few more details are available concerning some of the highest officials in the Ālupa government. There is no evidence to prove that the Ālupas had under them the high dignitary called the great Minister for Peace and War (*mahā-sāndhi-vighrahika*), who is mentioned in contemporary Cālukya records. But all the same they were aware of such an high office, as is proved by the Sohrab plates dated A.D. 692, which we have already referred to in an earlier connection. The name of the official who wrote this inscription is given as the *Mahā-sāndhi-vighrahika* Rainapūṇya Vallabha. Since the gift recorded in this inscription was made at the application of the Mahārāja Citravāha I, and since it related to a village within his jurisdiction, it is evident that that high official was known to the Ālupa ruler.<sup>2</sup>

Four kind of ministers are distinctly mentioned in the Ālupa records. Of these three were probably concerned only with political duties, while the last one was to look after the religious affairs. The three ministers in charge of political affairs were the *mahā-pradhāna* or the great minister, the *sāmanta-pradhāna*

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 203; E. C. VII. Sb. 170, p. 24.

2. It may be remarked here that the evidence we have here cited proves that under the Western Cālukyas the office of a *mahā-sāndhi-vighrahika* existed in the last quarter of the seventh century A.D. The assertion of Rice (*Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 169) that that official is seen only in the eighth century A.D., is, therefore, to be rectified. B. A. S.

or the minister over the feudatories, and the *pradhāna* or minister. In the undated Beluvāyi stone inscription of the reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155), *Mahāpradhāna* Arasa Heggade is mentioned.<sup>1</sup> The Gauri temple stone inscription of Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva I dated A.D. 1205-6, contains only the designation *S'rīmanu* (*S'rīman*) *mahāpradhāna*, the name of the official being unfortunately effaced.<sup>2</sup> The *Mahāpradhāna* Sōvaṇṇa Senabova is mentioned in the Paḍebettu stone inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva, dated A.D. 1324-25, already cited above.<sup>3</sup> The suffix *senabova* attached to the name of the *mahāpradhāna* suggests that the post of a great minister was by no means confined to higher social orders, but that it was open also to the humbler sections of the people like the accountants (*senabovas*) and the like.<sup>4</sup>

The *sāmanta-pradhānas* are mentioned collectively (*sāmanta-pradhānaru*) in A. D. 1315 in the Somanātheśvara temple stone record of Soyideva Ālupendradeva.<sup>5</sup> The *sāmanta-pradhānas* under the Ālupas were in all likelihood entrusted with the same duties which the Karnāṭaka monarchs allotted to their *sāmantādhipatis*, viz., duties concerning feudatories.<sup>6</sup> The *pradhānas* or ministers are often met with in the Ālupa inscriptions.

1. 61 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 52 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 374 of 1930-31, op. cit.

4. The *senabovas* were not always recruited from the Brahmans.

B. A. S.

5. 157 of 1901, op. cit.

6. On *Sāmantādhipatis*, read, Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 170.





*Pradhāna* Ar (p) a Heggade is mentioned in the record from the Pañcalingeśvara temple of the times of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra dated A. D. 1155.<sup>1</sup> We have already seen that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I (A. D. 1254–A. D. 1267) made gifts on various occasions in the company of high state officials among whom were the *pradhānas* or ministers.

Two other officers must also have been known to the Ālupa rulers, although it cannot be asserted that they were included among the Ālupa category. These were the *mahāmaṇḍalika* and the *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*, both of whom rose to great prominence in later Karnaṭaka history. Certain *maṇḍalika mahāmaṇḍalikas*, described to have been prominent persons in the army of Komara (Kumāra?) (*Komara-daṇḍa mukhyar-āgidda maṇḍalike-mahāmaṇḍalika*), are also stated to have submitted to Bankideva Ālupendra I, in the undated Someśvara temple inscription found in Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru.<sup>2</sup> In the reign of the same ruler we saw *Srīmān Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Rāya Sāltiratta*... in A.D. 1058, according to the unfinished epigraph found in Udayāvara.<sup>3</sup>

Religious affairs were under the minister called *dharma-karaṇika*. We gather this from the Kigga inscription of the Mahārāja Citravāhana I assigned to about A.D. 675 which, after laying a penalty on those

1. 171 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 136 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 95 of 1901, op. cit.

who dared to enjoy the produce given as a gift to the Kīlgāṇeśvara god, ends thus:— “Taking a clean place, Senavarasa and *Dharma-karaṇika* will divide and give the palace office share on a smooth plastered floor (or evenly plastered over).” The *Dēvedittiya* and the *Sāer*, whom we have already mentioned in the same connection above,<sup>1</sup> seem to have been entrusted with some unspecified work in connection with temple endowments under the *dharma-karaṇika*. From the record in question it is clear that the *dharma-karaṇika* shared with another dignitary the responsible work of checking the revenue produce which was given in kind. The above seems to have been a very early instance of a *dharma-karaṇika* having been coupled with other state officials. In the twelfth century and after the offices of *dharmā-dhyakṣas* and *rājyādhyakṣas*, especially in the Kaḷacuriya times, were given moral and political duties.<sup>2</sup>

The injunction in the above Kigga stone inscription assigned to about A.D. 675 that the paddy produce, cow's milk, bullock,... of the god Kīlgāṇeśvara excepting the attendants of the gods, “no one is (permitted) to enjoy”, and the fact of the existence of a *dharma-karaṇika* with the *dēvedittiya* and the *sāer* under him, enable us to conclude that the Ālupa rulers from the earliest times took particular care of the religious institutions in their kingdom. This tradition was handed down to later Ālupa rulers who made, as we

1. *Supra* Section 3.

2. See Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 170.





have already seen, endowments to temples in the presence of great ministers and officials of the state, obviously with a view to ensure not only a proper conduct of the items mentioned in the grants, but also to indicate that the king had an abiding interest in the welfare of the religious institutions. We shall deal with this phase of the question presently.

That even in the fourteenth century the earlier tradition of the king co-operating with his officials and important citizens in such matters continued to be a feature of the Ālupa administration is proved by the Someśvara temple stone inscription dated A.D. 1315 of reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva I. This inscription relates that when the king was seated on his golden throne, his nephew (Aḷiya) Bankidevarasa along with the *sāmanta-pradhānas*, the (*deśa*)-*puruṣas*, the high officials of the two divisions called *eraḍu-kōlu baḷis* and others (*eraḍu kōlu baḷiyum bāhattara niyōgigaḷu muṇṭāgi*), made a special grant to Banki Senabova's (man?) Annadāta Heggade. The latter received specified gifts of land in Aidurū, obviously on behalf of the god Somanātha of Maṇigārakēṇi where stands the temple of the god. The inscription continues to narrate that the king gave ten *honnu* (gold) for the lights of the same god. Further it says the following:—*ā bāḷinge tēremadila a(r)ppisuva appaṇe-salva ar(a)sana mānis(ṣ)yarū h(eṇ)ḡasa(ru) bīḍu dēvasva(vā)gi ā S'omanāth-devara manis(ṣ)yarē nōḍi ā dharmava naḍasuvaru*. For the prosperous continuance of the endowment made by the



king, therefore, while men and women, in compliance with the king's orders, were to give their contributions towards the royal property applicable to (meant for) the service of the god, only the officials of the temple of the god Somanātheśvara, however, were entitled to look after the *dharma* mentioned above. The noblemen of Aidūru seem to have agreed to this, for the next sentence runs thus:—*Aidūru muntāgi oḍeyaru māḍida dharma*.<sup>1</sup>

In the list of Government officials mention may be made of the engraver of stone epigraphs. The inscription of Śrīmat Āluvarsar assigned to about A.D. 600, affirms that Śrī-Kāḷādityan *dharegoḷānmam*, (Lord of the world) wrote (*baredōn*) the *śāsana*.<sup>2</sup> One of the Śambhukallu records of Vijayāditya Māramma (A.D. 750-A.D. 770) was written by Raṇadhāri (*Raṇadhāri-likhita*).<sup>3</sup> The only exception to the general rule of engravers writing their name in Kannaḍa is that of Śrādhara-nāthā (Śrīdhara-nātha?) in A.D. 1327<sup>4</sup> mentioned in an earlier context. The office of the engraver developed into a prominent institution under the Vijayanagara rulers.<sup>5</sup>

In another detail too the Ālupas were influenced by the the practice prevalent in the Karnāṭaka. And this was in regard to the provision which was made to commemorate the services of those who had fallen in a

1. 157 of 1991.

2. 96 of 1901 ; S. I. I, VII, No. 279, p. 143.

3. 98 of 1901 ; E. I. IX, p. 22.

4. 118 A of 1901 ; S. I. I, VII, No. 308, p. 159.

5. Saletore, S. P. *Life*, I, pp. 273-282.





fight or in a battle. Sometimes merely inscribed stones were erected in memory of the fallen heroes. The earliest instances of such stones are found in the times of Raṇasāgara. For instance, on the death of Sūdraka Nāgamma, Raṇasāgara himself made a gift in appreciation of his valour.<sup>1</sup> On behalf of Nalimaṇi Nāga Dikṣira Sāgara, who had fought on behalf of Raṇasāgara against Nāpaḍe, a memorial stone was erected by his younger brothers (*ātana tammukaḷ nīrisida kallu*).<sup>2</sup>

Heroes who fell in a fight were praised in a simple but effective manner. Thus when Polokku Priyacelva, the beloved servant of Pṛthvīsāgara, died, while storming Udayāvara, he was merely described as one endowed with beauty and one who was shunned by the wicked people. He ascended to the world of gods after having struck down the foot-soldiers (of the enemy).<sup>3</sup> Another hero Palipare, son of Nandavilmuḍi, is likewise sparingly described as one who struck down the enemies, and ascended to the abode of heaven.<sup>4</sup> Two similar memorial stones will be described in the next chapter on the foreign relations. One of them was called *kalnatṭu*, or *kalnāḍ*, evidently according to the usage prevalent in the Karnāṭaka.<sup>5</sup>

1. 379 of 1927-8, op. cit.

2. 108 A of 1901, op. cit.

3. 101 of 1901, op. cit.

4. 103 of 1901, op. cit.

5. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 171; E. C. XII, Mi. 91 of circa 920 p. 111.



## THE CAPITALS

From the discussion of the epigraphs given above, it must have been apparent to the reader that the capital of the Ālupas shifted from time to time. This particular part of the narrative deserves some elucidation, as it has an important bearing on the beginnings of a famous law said to have been promulgated by a legendary hero of Tuluva. On Ptolemy's evidence it was asserted that Udayāvara was the capital of the Ālupas in the second century of the Christian era. The fact that civil strife was waged repeatedly round Udayāvara in the seventh and eighth centuries proves that that city continued to be the capital till the end of the eighth century A.D.

The name of the other capital of the Ālupas—Bārakūru—does not appear till the beginning of the ninth century A. D. When we first meet with it in the reign of Dattālpendra Śrīmāra in A.D. 959, it is called Bārahakanyāpura which was not the earlier and original name of the city. For in an earlier inscription—an inscribed *viragal* found in the Durgā temple at Hosaholalu near Bārakūru—the name appears in its more archaic and trustworthy variant *Bārakanūr*. This *viragal*, for reasons to be discussed in the next chapter, may be assigned to the ninth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> We may observe here that in the inscription relating to Dattālpendra

1. 181 B of 1901; S. I. I, VII., No. 388, p. 245. It cannot be made out whether we have to ascribe the founding of the town to a man named Bāraka : *Bārakana-ūru* (the town of Bāraka). B. A. S.





Śrīmāra, as will be pointed out while delineating the religious history of the times, the palace at Bārakūru is called *Bārahakanyāpurada piriya-aramane*—the beloved palace of Bārahakanyāpura.<sup>1</sup> This shows that in the reign of Dattālpendra Śrīmāra, it must have been considered as having been recently constructed in a manner to eclipse in beauty the other palace, obviously that at Udayāvara. It is only in A.D. 1258 that the palace is called *hiriya-aramane*,<sup>2</sup> thus qualifying its antiquity when compared with the palace at Mangaḷūru.

On the strength of the inscription in Grantha characters on the pedestal of the Lokeśvara image at Kadri, dated A.D. 967, it may be concluded that Kunda-varma, who had proceeded to the *vihāra* of Kadirikā to consecrate that image, may have done so from the “great city of Mangaḷāpura” which is not, however, mentioned in the Ālupa records. We shall cite indirect epigraphical evidence which explains why Kunda-varmarasa chose Mangaḷāpura as his capital.<sup>3</sup>

On the other hand, the Someśvara temple inscriptions of Bankideva Ālupendradeva I seem to suggest

1. 124 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 314, p. 165. *Piriya* is here taken to be the *tadbhava* of *priya*. Only in this sense is it historically intelligible in the epigraph under review. In an earlier context we took *piriya* in the sense of *senior-paṭṭada piriya-rasi* (Cf. E.C. IV. Intr. p. 21)—essentially in the sense of *beloved* and *senior*. B. A. S.

2. 490 of 1928-9. *Bāraha* is the Ardhmāgadhi form of *dvādaśa*. It is not improbable that Bārakanūr was called Bārahakanyāpura by the Jains in the tenth century A. D. B. A. S.

3. *Infra*, Ch. III, Sections 6 and 7.



that the capital was still at Bārahakanyāpura. Since all the stone epigraphs relating to the reign of Bhuja-bala Kavi Ālupendradeva have been found in the Uḍipi and Kundāpūru tālukas, and since none of them mentions Mangaḷāpura, it may be concluded that till the middle of the twelfth century A.D., the Ālupas did not revert to Mangaḷāpura in the south. Our surmise is proved by the Pañcalingeśvara temple stone epigraph which describes that ruler as governing from his palace at Bārahakanyāpura in A.D. 1155. It continued to be the capital till A.D. 1267. King Nāgadevarasa in A.D. 1292 also ruled from the same capital. Thus from the ninth century A.D. till the end of the thirteenth century A.D., Bārahakanyāpura enjoyed the reputation of being the capital of the Ālupas, excepting for a short space of a few years when political necessity compelled Kundavarmaśa to shift his capital to Mangaḷāpura.

But in A. D. 1302 under Bankideva Ālupendradeva II, Mangaḷāpura is called *śrīmatu rājadhānim*.<sup>1</sup> In the Sujēru stone inscription dated A. D. 1305, the king is said to have been seated in his palace called Bhuvanāśraya at Mangaḷāpura. Of this ruler, we may note incidentally, we have a singular fact mentioned in this record. It relates that in order to alleviate the sufferings of the people caused by a drought, Bankideva Ālupendradeva II prayed to the god Timireśvara for rain; and when his prayer was granted, he made a

1. 17 of 1907, op. cit.





gift of land to the temple (of the same god) as a token of his gratitude.<sup>1</sup>

The capital reverted to Bārahakanyāpura in A. D. 1315 under Soyideva Ālupendradeva.<sup>2</sup> We lose sight of the capital till A. D. 1384 when Kulasekharadeva Ālupendradeva III is spoken of as seated on the jewelled throne in Bidire (i. e., Mūḍubidre).<sup>3</sup> But in the intervening period and even after Kulasekharadeva Ālupendradeva III's reign, Bārahakanyāpūra continued to be the capital of the Ālupa kingdom, as is evident not only from the trend of events, some of which will be narrated in the next chapter, but also from the fact that most of the Vijayanagara viceroys ruled over the Tuḷurājya from Bārakūru, although some governed it from Mangaḷāpura as well. But this subject falls outside the purview of the present thesis.

### (C) MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS

Of these capitals, Udayāvara, Bārakūru, Mangaḷāpura, and Mūḍubidre, we have a few interesting statements concerning the status of the first two. They were *nagaras* or cities. But between them and Udayāvara there was some difference in regard to corporate existence. One of the earliest Śambhukallu temple stone inscriptions styles Udayāvara (which it

1. 338 of 1930-31, op. cit.; *Ep. Rept. for 1930-1931*, p. 49. The temple of the interesting deity Timireśvara mentioned in this record cannot be located. Probably it was in the neighbourhood of the modern the Kanara High School. But of this I am uncertain. B.A.S.

2. 157 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 53 A of 1901, op. cit.



calls Odevura) a *nagara*, but it couples all the citizens who made up the corporation and the temple priests along with it (*Odevura nakara sahitta...sakala śrī-āḷgal Goravar*).<sup>1</sup> This presupposes that so early as the sixth century A.D., Udayāvara was already enjoying the advantages of municipal life.

That Udayāvara was indeed a *nagara* is further proved by one of the Śambhukallu temple stone inscriptions of the reign of Raṇasāgara Ālupendra, which mentions the *Udiyapurada nagara*-the city of Udayāvara.<sup>2</sup> The constitution of this city is suggested in another record but of the times of Pṛthvīsāgara. Here it is stated that there was a *nāyaka* or headman over that city. Udayapura Nāyga's (i.e., Nāyaka's) son Siṅgadatta, Kumāra Erega, Raṇavikramanātha, and Sandavarada's (son) Kaṇṇaci were the recipients of certain favours to be enumerated presently.<sup>3</sup>

The Someśvara temple stone inscription of king Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra contains an interesting statement which clearly indicates the socio-political solidarity that lay behind the actions of the Tulu people. The grant recorded in that inscription was to be jointly protected by the king, the representatives of district and the municipal corporation—*yī dharmmavannu ar(a)su nāḍu nakhara pālisi-baharu*.<sup>4</sup>

1. 99 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 100 of 1901; S. I. I. VII., No. 284, p. 144.

3. 102 of 1901; E. I. IX, p. 21.

4. 124 of 1901. See *infra* Ch. V.





There were other *nagaras* in the Ālupa kingdom. On the strength of the Greek-Kannada Farce to be cited later on, another important city near Udayāvara was likewise under a *nāyaka*. This was Malapi (mod. Malpe). The Śambhukallu temple stone inscription of Māramma Ālvarasar referred to above, also speaks of Kōḷala (mod. Koḷalagiri) as a *nagara*, and relates that Karasi Nāyga (Nāyaka) was ruling over that city (*Koḷala nakarakke Karasi Nāygan āḷḍ*).<sup>1</sup>

The citizens of a *nagara* were called in the earlier days merely *okkalu*; and in the twelfth century A.D. they collectively formed the *nagara-samūha* or municipal corporation. There was a daily supervision of towns. Eighteen cities, including, of course, Udayāvara, were supervised daily (*padinenṭu paṭṭanamumam nitta vyavast[h]e*), as is related in the Śambhukallu temple stone inscription of Raṇasāgara Ālupendra. This duty was under the direct control of the king. We infer this from the statement in the same inscription to the following effect:— That this duty of supervision of the towns and of protecting the country belonged only to the ruler (*i vyavasthe āge ūra rakṣippadu idāṇ Dēvarg allade pēr ārkkōl-varoḷara...*)<sup>2</sup>

The cities had representatives who generally acted as a channel of communication between the king and the *nagaras*. This is seen from the manner in which the rulers granted full or half of the tolls to them. In the

1. 99 of 1901; S. I. I., VII. No. 288, p. 144, op. cit.

2. 100 of 1901; S. I. I., VII, No. 284, p. 144.



earlier days the representatives were identical with the citizens or *okkalu*. But collectively (in an assembly) they were also known by other names— *sāsirvarum* or the Thousand, and sometimes *mun-nūrvar* or the Three Hundred. These terms denoted the composition of the assembly of the citizens. In one of the earliest stone records found in the Śambhukallu temple, which we have assigned to the seventh century A.D., we find that the capital Udayāvara had seventy *okkalu* : *Udilipura* [*Udayapurada*] *nakarada erpatt (o) kkalu*. The word *sāsirvarum* or the Thousand occurring in the same inscription, is to be referred to the general assembly of Śivalīi (*S'ivali.....sāsirbbarum*).<sup>1</sup>

The king granted tolls to the representatives of the *nagaras*. In the last quarter of the eighth century A.D., Vijayāditya Māramma confirmed the tolls of the cities of Pombuccha and Udayāvara to Susenavadi's son Svarṇagosasi, Muttavarasā's son Adiyapa Śeṭṭi, Maṇḍuka's son Parasebya, and Senavadi's son Nāgakumāra.<sup>2</sup> From another record of the same ruler, we learn that the representatives were called *okkalu*. This stone inscription narrates that Muttavarasa's son Saruvigosasi-ga, Kaḍal Śeṭṭi's son Madāmma, Vyāśeṭṭi's son Dharmamanayga, Maṇugasattava, Sarvvandu (*i. e.*, Sarva-bandhu) and Puleyarma obtained (*ī okkalu paḍeduvu*) the confirmation of the grant given above, to the cities of Udayapura and Ponvuḷca (*i. e.*, Pombuccha).<sup>3</sup>

1. 96 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 279, p. 143, line 11.

2. 98 of 1901 ; E. I. IX. pp. 23-4.

3. 97 of 1901 ; E. I. IX. pp. 23-4.





The *deśādhiśvaras* ("the Lords of the Country") mentioned in one of the undated inscriptions of Bankideva Ālupendradeva I found in the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēri in Bārakuru, were evidently entrusted with some unspecified duty by the kinn in the districts. The effaced lines in connection with them suggest some sort of governmental supervision of their work:—*samasta-deśādhiśvara(ra) negaleyum...ja prabhāvamumam-āḍī-samvyavahāradoḷ-sulivand-vino...*<sup>1</sup>

The term *sāsirvarum* or the Thousand occurs again in A.D. 1254 in the times of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. The famous town of Kōṭa had an assembly of a Thousand. It was in the presence of this assembly and of Aḷiya Bankideva and others, that the ruler Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva gave a grant of land.<sup>2</sup>

In another record of the same king dated A.D. 1258 we are informed that when the king was at Bārahakanyā-pura, at his feet (*śrī-pāda-sannidhāna (dalu)*), a specified grant was made to the *mun-nūrvaru* (the Three Hundred) of Niruvāra. Among those present were certain high officials we have seen above, all the ministers, and *purohits* or priests.<sup>3</sup>

1. 136 of 1901; S. I. I. VII No. 327, p. 178.

2. 509 of 1928-9, op. cit.

3. 490 of 1928-9. The term *mahājana* used by the Madras Government Epigraphist in connection with the Three Hundred of Niruvāra, is misleading. The *mahājanas* were no doubt of the same status as the Three Hundred. But the absence of the term *mahājana* suggests that in Tuluva the people attached a different meaning to the term *mun-nūrvaru* and *sāsirvaru*. These were assemblies of representa-



Niruvāra continued to have a representative assembly in A.D. 1277. For in that year while the queen Balla Mahādevī was ruling, all the high and low officials of the government together with the representatives of Niruvāra, made a grant of a rice field to the goddess Bhagavatī of Niruvāra.<sup>1</sup>

Even under the Vijayanagara rulers, we may be permitted to say, Niruvāra continued to have a representative assembly. The village assembly, however, was known then by the name *jagatta-munnūru* (The Three Hundred of the World). We learn this from a stone inscription found in the Mahiśāsūramardini temple at Nīlāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It relates that under the Vijayanagara monarch Deva Rāya (II), Bācaṇa Oḍeya was placed as viceroy over Bārakuru-rājya, while Sadāśivadeva Aigaḷ served under the latter as the *adhikāri* of Niruvāra. Provision was made by the *Adhikāri* Sadāśivadeva Aigaḷ and the *jagatta-munnūru* for daily offerings to the local deity. The inscription is dated Śaka 1330 Sarvajit, Āśvīyujā, Ba. 1 Sunday. The cyclic year for Śaka 1329 was Sarvajit,

tives, and not merely individuals such as the *mahājanas* essentially were. Here we may also note that the term *elṭatt-okkalu* occurs in an inscription dated A. D. 1074. And Rice translates it as seventy families. E. C. VII. Sk. 295, p. 150. But we have already seen that *okkalu*, especially in Tuḷuva, meant citizens and not families. In later history *okkalu* meant tenants. This is still the meaning of the term in Tuḷuva. B. A. S.

1. 491 of 1928-9. But in the Govt. Epigraphist's collection given as 1927-8.





and the date works out to A. D. 1407 September the 18th Sunday.<sup>1</sup>

Other centres which had assemblies were Brahmāvūru, Kuḍikūṛa, Kundāpūru, Puttige, Mūḍubidre, and Kālāvara. In A.D. 1254 the assembly of Brahmāvūru in the Uḍipi tāluka was called merely the "Two Hundred" (*Brahma-ūradali nūr-irva*).<sup>2</sup> A stone inscription found in the Kōṭeśvara temple in the Kundāpuru tāluka, dated A.D. 1261, relates that the assembly of Kuḍikūṛa was called "the Three Hundred" of that place.<sup>3</sup> Since the annual imposts were fixed at 140 and 180 *samudāya gadyāṇa* for Kundāpūru and Kuḍikūṛa respectively in that year by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, in the presence of his relatives, priests, nobles and officials,<sup>4</sup> we have to assume that Kundāpūru also had an assembly similiar to the one at Kuḍikūṛa. We prove our assumption by a stone inscription of a later date found in the Kundeśvara temple at Kundāpūru. It records that Narasiṃha Oḍeya was governing the Bārakūrurājya under the orders of Hariappa Daṇṇāyaka. The name of the Vijayanagara monarch was Deva Rāya. Narsimha Oḍeya renewed in the presence of the god Kundeśvara of Kundāpūru, and with the consent of the people, a grant of land which had been made by Śenabova

1. 498 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, V, p. 16; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 55. The cyclic year for Śaka 1330 was Sarvadhārin. Swamikannu, *ibid.*, pp. 18-19.

2. 485 of 1928-9.

3. 870 of 1927.

4. *Ep. Rept. for 1926-7*, p. 108.



Devanna to the temple but which had lapsed. The record is dated Śaka 1347 expired, Viśvāvasu, Caitra, Śu. which corresponds to A. D. 1426, March.<sup>1</sup>

We infer that Puttige had a similar assembly of representatives from the damaged stone inscription in the Viṣṇumūrti temple assigned to A.D. 1267. Since the epigraph refers to Puttige and to the royal order made in the presence of the ministers and other officers by the king Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva from Bārahakanyāpura, we suppose that there was an assembly at Puttige as well.<sup>2</sup>

As regards the existence of a corporate assembly in Mūḍubidre, we have proof of it in a stone inscription dated in A.D. 1281, found in the *Guru basti* at Mūḍubidre. It refers to the regime of the Hoysala prince Vīra Ballāḷa during the times of his father Vīra Nara-simhadeva III. And it records a decision which the officers of the State represented by Hariyappa Daṇṇāyaka, brother-in-law of the *Mahāpradhāna* Devappa Daṇṇāyaka, Mādaḍaha, son of Hosavaḍaha, *Adhikāri* Deva Āḷuva, prominent heroes, fifty foreigners (? *aivaru horahinavarum*), eight heads of the commercial guilds of Mūḍubidre called *mānisa-seṭṭis* (*Bidireya naḡaradalu eṇtu mānisa seṭṭikāraram*), the citizens (*nakararu*), and the officials of the *eraḍu-kōlu-baḷis*, unanimously (*tammol ekastar-āgi*) arrived at concerning the preservation of a *dharmada-kallu* or Edict of Righteousness. Some of the

1. 365 of 1927; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* V. p. 54.

2. 500 of 1928-9.





items of this interesting record are unfortunately obsolete. But it is evident from the epigraph that for those who partially despoiled the edict (by using it as a whetstone for their weapons ?), the fine would be fifty-one *gadyāṇa* at the hands of the king, while those who destroyed it completely were liable to a fine of 500 *gadyāṇa*.<sup>1</sup>

Another record of the same Hoysala ruler but found in Kāntāvara in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, enables us to say definitely that heavy fines were imposed on those who violated what appeared to be the joint legislation of the subjects as well as of the State. No doubt this record is dated only in the cyclic year Bahudhānya and is defaced. Nevertheless it contains the following information :—The *adhikāris* of the Kānteśvara temple at Kāntāvara, and the citizens of the locality joined together and decreed that for the four households of the *grāma* (*grāmada-nālku grhakke*), there was to be a particular custom (? *sāvṛtti*) which is unfortunately not clear in the epigraph. If any one violated this arrangement (*yī maryādeyalli-migēlāge koṇḍade*), he had to

1. Some of the terms that are obsolete are following :—*aruvaru Ballāḷugaḷam...nālvaru eḷamegaḷum asēsa hōlāradhavarum...eraḍu-kōlubaliya nāḍum nakaru ṭammolekastar-āgi māḍida śāsana kramaveni-aṇḍade yint-i dharmmada kallind-oḷage āyudhavanu are kittavaṅge arasiṅge (te) ruva ga 51 ne (ra) kittavaṅge (hoṛage) kaḍidavaṅge ga 500 kondava ga... arasiṅge ātana jīva jivange tale (Balañji)garige halaru makal kaiyali tappidade 1 tale sāvira honnu arasiṅge teruvaru kaitappu māḍid-ātanallade ātana...tam...ya māḍi bandu kettidalli tappi naḍasaḷ-āgaḍu nakaradoḷagulla (aṭṭavattanu)...ṭṭadde Balañja nītinge...13 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 213, pp. 108-9.*

pay a fine of 101 *gadyāṇa* to the temple, an equal amount to the king, and an equal amount to the *grāma*.<sup>1</sup>

The corporate nature of the public activities under the Ālupas is further suggested in the Somanātheśvara temple stone inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva, which informs us that when he was seated on the golden throne in Bārahakanyāpura in A.D. 1315, Aḷiya Bankidevarasa, the *sāmanta pradhānas* (or chief feudatories), (*deśa*)*puruṣas*, *eraḍu-kōlu-baḷiyabahattara niyōgigaḷu*(? officials of: the *eraḍu-kōlu-baḷi*), and others gave certain grants to Banki Senabova's (man?) Annadāta Heggade.<sup>2</sup>

#### (D) RURAL ADMINISTRATION

The most important official of the rural parts was the Headman of the District. It was during Bōygarvarma's headmanship of the district (*Bōygarvarmara nātu mudi-meyul*) that king Pṛthvīsāgara had confirmed the gift of one half of the tolls both on water and on land to the cities of Paṭṭi and Udayapura.<sup>3</sup> The next ruler Vijayāditya Māramma confirmed in a similar manner tolls to the same cities, during Arakella's headmanship of the district.<sup>4</sup>

The minute organization of the villages together with the classification of households is seen best in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva called *Grāmapaddhati* which will be examined in a subsequent chapter. The

1. 57 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 232, p. 118.

2. 157 of 1901; S. I. I. *ibid*, No. 354, p. 212.

3. 102 of 1901; E. I. IX, pp. 20-21, op. cit.

4. 97 of 1901; E. I. *ibid*, pp. 23-24.





epigraphs do not enlighten us on the numerous details concerning the organization of the villages.

#### (E) ARMY ORGANIZATION

From one of the Śambhukallu records we learn that the Ālupas were conversant with battle-arrays-*vyūha*. A hero called Kāltide, son of Vijāṇa Nāyga, is said to have been eminent in war, a lion in battle (*kāḷega kesari*), and to have broken in battle the (circle) array of the enemy's forces (*sāhasad ari cakra-vyūhamam oḍedōn*).<sup>1</sup> The infantry under the Ālupas was called *patati* (*padāti*). This is gathered from a stone inscription found at Udayāvara of the times of Pṛthvīsāgara.<sup>2</sup>

A significant phrase occurring in some of the early Ālupa inscriptions, which has its parallel in early Gupta and Karnāṭaka records, enables us to conjecture that there were districts which were ravaged by the soldiers. Thus in the grant issued by Vinayāditya Satyāśraya to Divākaraśarmā, in A. D. 692, the village granted was Sālivoḡe in the Eḍevolal-*viṣaya*. It is expressly stated in the epigraph that it was not to be entered into by soldiers, and that it was free from molestation.<sup>3</sup>

#### (F) TAXATION

Some details concerning the burden of taxation may be gathered from the inscriptions. One of the

1. 94 of 1901; *E. I.* IX, pp. 17-18.

2. 101 of 1901; *E. I. ibid*, p. 20, op. cit.

3. *E. C.* VIII Sb. 571, p. 92. Cf. *E. C.* VII, Sk. 264, p. 143; Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, III, p. 98.



inscriptions of Ālupa Rāja Citravāhana I dated A. D. 694 mentions the imposts.<sup>1</sup> We have seen above that imposts and tolls once granted by a ruler were reconfirmed either whole or half, by his successor; and that there were tolls (*suṅkam*) both on water and on land. Details of the dues are to be found in one of the Śambhukallu stone records mentioned above, of the times of king Vijayāditya Māramma. It relates that that ruler confirmed the following dues to the cities of Pombuccha and Udayapura;—per double bag of grain, one and a half basket of grain; per *maḷave* (maund?) of cotton, sixteen *pala* of cotton; per load of arecanuts, three hundred nuts; and per head load of pepper, sixteen *pala* of pepper.<sup>2</sup> The customs dues were, therefore, paid in kind.

#### (G) COINAGE

But the rulers and people were aware of coinage. Thus in one of the inscriptions of Citravāhana I, already cited above, the gift of the village of Sālivoḡe was made in A.D. 692 by the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, at the request of the same Ālupa Mahārāja, with the pouring of water and presentation of coin.<sup>3</sup> It may be deduced from this that coinage was known to the Ālupa rulers from the later half of the seventh century A. D. onwards. But from the above account of the customs dues levied in kind, it is

1. E. C. XI, Dg. 66, pp. 62-3, op. cit.

2. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX, p. 22.

3. E. C. VIII, Sb. 571, p. 92, op. cit.





also apparent, at the same time, that exchange and barter was a feature of the commercial transactions of the times. The confirmation of the gift of one half of the tolls both on land and on water to the cities of Pombuccha and Udayāvara, in the reign of Pṛthvī-sāgara, mentioned above, relates evidently to the tolls paid in kind.

In A. D. 1139 the expression *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa mūvattam* (Thirty Pāṇḍya *gadyāṇa*)<sup>1</sup> appears in one of the inscriptions of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, thereby clearly suggesting that by the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., Tuḷuva had adopted the monetary system of the Karnāṭaka, at least so far as the *gadyāṇa* is concerned. But it must be confessed that the precise meaning of the term *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa* is not apparent. Whether it was any one of the Ālupa rulers with the second name of Pāṇḍya who introduced the *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa*, or whether it was but a mere imitation of the *gadyāṇa* already existing in the Karnāṭaka is a point which cannot be solved for the present.

A few more details concerning the political life and society under the Ālupas, as gathered from their inscriptions, may be mentioned before we pass on to the topic of the foreign relations of the rulers. These refer to their social solidarity.

#### (H) SOCIAL SOLIDARITY

The precautionary clauses appended to the Sāli-voge village grant mentioned above, *viz.*, that that village

1. 176 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 381, p. 236, line 16.



was not to be entered into by soldiers, and that it was to be free from molestation, show beyond doubt that in the seventh century A.D., the State made definite provision for the welfare of Brahman endowments. That these formed a feature of the Ālupa administration is proved by another grant also in the reign of the same Ālupa king Citravāhana I. But this time it was not a grant given under the patronage of the Western Cālukya monarch but issued under the Ālupa king's own authority. The clause in the grant to the god Kīlgāṇeśvara relates that "excepting the attendants of the gods, no one else (is) permitted to enjoy. Those who enjoy this, and he who causes it to be enjoyed, will remove the burden from the *Dēvedittiya* and *Sāer*, and take the produce, to be held as consecrated to the thirty-three (*i. e.*, the gods). Those who go and enter and take, or taking enjoy, are guilty of the five great sins..."<sup>1</sup>

The imprecations at the end of the grants show the communal sense among the people. As in other parts of the Karnāṭaka, the fear of incurring punishment in the next world brought home to the people a sense of loyalty and respect for royal orders and public endowments. The five great sins (*i. e.*, killing a Brahman, drinking liquors, stealing gold, committing adultery with the wife of the *guru* or incest with one's mother, and associating with any one guilty of these

1. E. C. VI, Kp. 37, p. 82, op. cit.



crimes)<sup>1</sup> are mentioned in the grant of about A.D. 675, as we have already noted above.<sup>2</sup> Another grant of the same age but of Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, father of Citravāhana I, ends thus:—"Those who ruin that, or whisper for its ruin, or think it in the mind, or advise others to ruin it, are guilty of the five great sins, and incur the punishment of the gods and the punishment of the king. Those thirty-three gods, moreover, will inflict on the destroyers of this ruling, excessive strong smells with excessive heat, and they will wither up along with those who steal silver or gold ornaments."<sup>3</sup>

The politico-religious nature of the threats held out to the violators of public grants is further shown by other records which declare that the spoliation of public measures was equal to the destruction of one of the most important religious centres of Tuḷuva. Thus, those who prevented the daily supervision of the eighteen towns mentioned above, were said to have incurred the great sin of having destroyed Brahmapura (Brahmāvūru?) of Śivaḷli in Tuḷuva (*S'ivaḷliya Brahmb[a]puramum arida mahā-pātakanakku*).<sup>4</sup>

The inscriptions of king Pṛthvisāgara add two more details— one relating to the merits of a horse-sacrifice, and the other to the five great sins of one who destroyed Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷli.<sup>5</sup> An inscription of his succes-

1. *Mamu*, XI, 55.

2. *E. C.* VI. Kp. 37.

3. *Ibid*, Kp. 38, p. 82.

4. 100 of 1901, op. cit. See *infra* Ch. V, Section 2 for reference to Avici in this record.

5. 102 of 1901; *E. I.* IX, pp. 20-21.



VIJAYĀDITYA MĀRAMMA contains one more detail concerning the horse-sacrifice: those who confirmed the grant would receive the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice; while those who destroyed it, would incur the five great sins mentioned above in connection with Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷḷi.<sup>1</sup>

The reference to the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice mentioned in two different inscriptions in regard to king Vijayāditya cannot be understood for the present. We are unable to say how a horse-sacrifice came to be associated with an Ālupa ruler. Even in the middle of the twelfth century A.D., the fruits of a horse sacrifice are spoken of in one of the inscriptions of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. In this record the names of two holy places – Rameśvaram and Kurukṣetra – are added to the two already mentioned, viz., Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷḷi. And further, those who preserved the grant would receive the fruits of a gift of a thousand cows and of a dinner to a thousand Brahmins at the Ganges, Benares, Rameśvaram and Kurukṣetra.<sup>2</sup>

When we come to the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., we meet with imprecations and threats that suggest the social solidarity of the people under the Ālupas. An inscription of Bankideva Ālupendradeva dated A. D. 1302, ends with the usual imprecations given

1. 98 of 1901; E. I. *ibid*, p. 22.

2. 171 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 376, pp. 231-2. On the question whether a feudatory can perform an *aśvamedha* sacrifice, *pro*, read Atul Sur, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 114-115; 704-706; J. C. Ghosh, *ibid*, II, pp. 140-141; *contra* D. C. Sirkar, *ibid*, I, pp. 311-12.





above, and with the significant clauses relating to the excommunication from the *sthāna* (i. e., locality or district) of those who violated the grant, and to their being fined by the king to the extent of fifty-one *gadyāṇa-i dharmavan āvan-obban ahudal-ēndaḍe Vāraṇāśiyalu sāvira kavileya konda brahmetti Narmadevalu sāvira Brāhmaṇa ghātaka māḍida brahmetti sthānadolaḡ-āva-obban ahudal ēndaḍe sthānadiṇdhorage arasige tappu ga (dyāna) 51.*<sup>1</sup>

One of the records of the next ruler Soyideva Ālupendradeva, dated A. D. 1315, ends in the usual Karnāṭaka manner. After mentioning the sins of killing a thousand cows in Vāraṇāsi, the epigraph continues to quote the lines from the *Parāṇas*, thus:—*sva dattām para-dattām vā yo hareta vasundharām śaṣṭhi varṣa sahasrāṇi viṣṭāyam jāyate kṛmiḥ.*<sup>2</sup>

The same sense of united action prevailed in the later times, even when the suzerainty of the Ālupas had passed completely into the hands of the Vijayanagara rulers. The epigraph which gives us details concerning the corporate activities of the people in socio-religious matters is the Kanara High School record of the last prominent Ālupa ruler Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva IV, which we have elsewhere described in this treatise. It registers a grant to the god Bankeśvara by the king and his nephew Bankidevarasa. The following

1. 17 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 177, p. 75. For similar regulations in later Karnāṭaka history, read Saletore, *S. P. Life*, II, pp. 205-209.

2. 157 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 354, p. 212. These verses have been traces to the *Brhaspati-Smṛti*, vv. 26-9. Calcutta, San. 1296). Bata Kriṣṇa Ghosh, *Indian Historical Quarterly*, III, p. 432.



penalties are mentioned in this royal grant for those who failed to carry out their legitimate duties as well as for the king himself, in case he failed to do his own duty.

If a Brahman stole the property of the god (*dēvara dēvasya*[v]*ada*) from the priest of the locality (*yī sthānada pāda mūladavara*), he would be declared to be outside the four castes.<sup>1</sup> If a *Ṣeṭṭi* committed the same fault, he would be declared to be outside the entire *Baḷaṇja* (*dharma*). If the *Vokkalu Makkaḷu*<sup>2</sup> committed it, they would be fined 1,000 *honnu* per head. If any one partially disfigured the *sthāna*<sup>3</sup>, 500 *honnu* ; and he who did it completely, 100 *honnu* (extra ?). If any one committed a murder, the guilty man was, according to usage, to remain with the enemies for seven days (? *kondaḍe kolisi koṇḍava haḡegaḷa ēḷu dina yiddu hōya maryāde*). If the *tantri*, whose duty it was to perform all the ceremonies in connection with the purificatory bath (*avabhṛta snāna*) of the god, observing all the *saṅkrāntis*, failed to do his duty, he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. He who

1. The meaning is not quite clear: *yī dēvara dēvasya* [va] *da kuḍitareyoḷage yī sthānada pāda-mūladavara mēle yilidetta kaḷadaḍe beṭṭānda...ri daḍe haṇe koḍi eḷe golu kaḍi hode eṇḍ-ivara nālku jātiyoḷu Brāhmaṇa māḍi dade kaṇṇu kai-jāti sarvasya* (va) *nālku jātiyim poṇagu*. I am not sure that I have rendered this passage correctly into English. B. A. S.

2. *Vokkalu makkaḷu* lit. "sons of the representatives", since we have seen that *okkalu* was used to denote the representatives of the *nagaras* in olden times in Tuluva. But nowadays the word *vokkalu* means tenant, and *Vokkēlme* is the name given to the Buṇṭs. B. A. S.

3. *Sthāna*, as we have already remarked elsewhere, denoted the locality or district or place. But in this particular record it seems to have been used for the temple itself. B. A. S.





failed to carry out his appointed functions at the *āśrama kāla*, and he, at the *dhāre-kiṣānti kāla*, would be fined one and a half *honnu* respectively. If the original priests (*pāda-mūladavaru*) failed to bring the daily *naivēdya* rice, and to report daily about the agreeable series of stories or conversations (*kathā-māle*), the president (*adhyakṣa*) (of the original priests ?) would be fined five and a half *honnu*. If the permanent *senabova* failed to keep the accounts, he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. If the *adhikāri* failed to supply oil to the lamp that was to be kept burning always (*nandā divigege*), he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. If (the official whose name is effaced) failed to perform the *śri bali*, or sacred offering of rice, three times (a day), or to cleanse the remains of the offerings to the gold (*nirmālya...bandu vōlagisadiddaḍe*), if the customary pledges were not carried out (? *yathā krammadalu aḍapu naḍeyadiddaḍe*),—for all these for the daily food (*andina grāsakke*), the fine would be double.... If the *adikāri* did not perform the customary usages concerning the *ayana*, 101 *honnu*. If the owner of the shops (*aṅgaḍiya adhikāri*) did not supply the Brahmans with the daily provisions like rice, oil for *Śivarātri*, etc.,...he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*; the same amount was imposed on those who failed to carry out the ceremonies on (four ?) successive *Amāvāsya*s;<sup>1</sup> and half a *honnu* for him who neglected to look after the burning of the per-

1. The meaning of this is not clear: *māḍakke (ku) layi nāḍalu yiradalu, Beliyintūralu yivarinda bhaḷavaḷiya koṇḍu bandu neruvudu Amavāsenāḷku agrava naḍayisadiddaḍe hattuvare daṇḍa*.

petual lamp. There is no usage in regard to the building of a palace within the limits of the temple (*dēvālayadalu aramane kaṭṭuva maryāde yilla*). Five and a half honnu were to be imposed (as fine) on a class of temple servants (*Bākenēṅes*)—who unfortunately cannot be identified—for non-attendance.<sup>1</sup> If the king failed to investigate and to protect all this, he would incur the sin of having killed a thousand cows and a thousand Brahmans on the banks of the Ganges and at Rāmesvaram (*yint-īva ellavam vicārisi rakṣisadiddaḍe arasinge Gaṅge Rāmesvaradalu sāvira kavileya savira Brāhmaṇara konda pāpa*). Great success to uncle (*māva*) Kulaśekhara-deva, who issued this stone charter of righteousness (*yint-ī-dharmamam śila-śāsanam geyyd*) by the nephews (*aḷiyandiru*) Bankideva and Bammadeva.<sup>2</sup>

1. *Kūṭaḍuvu Bākenēṅeyavaru tāvu endu baḥa mariyādeyalu bāradiddaḍe ayiduvare daṇḍa*. B. A. S.

2. 23 B of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 185, pp. 81-82.



## CHAPTER III

### FOREIGN RELATIONS

*Summary* :—1. The Śātavāhanas and Tuḷuva—the rejection of the theory relating to the supposed identity of the Ālupas and the Śātvatās, the Śātavāhanas, the Cuṭus, and the Anus—the conquest of Sahya by Gotamīputra Śātakarṇi. 2. Tuḷuva and the Western Cālukyas—Kirtivarmā I—Pulikeśin II—Vikramāditya Satyāśraya—Kirtivarmā II—(The Rāṣṭrakūṭa ascendancy)—Vikramāditya VI—and the Ālupas. 3. The Senavars and Tuḷuva. 4. The Pallavas and the Ālupa rulers. 5. The Coḷas and Tuḷuva. 6. The Ālupas and the Pāṇdyas—Neḍuñjeliyan's conquests—Saḍaiyan Rapadhira's conquests—Saḍaiyan's date. 7. The Rāṣṭrakūṭas and the Ālupas—the rebellion of Citravāhana II—the date of Citravāhana II and of Rājāditya. 8. The Śāntaras and Tuḷuva—the Udayāvara *vīragal*—the Bārakūru *vīragal*—Rapasāgara and the Śāntaras—foreign foes mentioned in Kunda-  
varmā's inscription of Kadri—*Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Lokanātheśvara's place in Tuḷuva history,—Banki-  
deva Ālupendradeva's relations with the Śāntaras—the Śāntara rulers Jagadeva and Pāṇdyadeva in Bārakūru—the Śāntara seat at Kervāṣe—how the Ālupas came to append the surname Pāṇḍya to their names. 9. The Kadambas and the Ālupas—the Kadambas of Banavāsi—troubles in the reign of Bhujabala Kulasekhara Ālupendra I—Soyideva's general levied tribute from Tuḷuva—the battle of Birusa and the Kadamba invasion in the reign of Kadamba Malli-  
deva—Kāva Deva's generals attack Sōde and Ballayamakki and the battle of Perige. The Kadambas of Goa and Tuḷuva—Jayakeśin I's subjugation of Tuḷuva. 10. The Kaḷacuriya, the Kākatiya, and the Hosagunda schemes—Keśi Rāja's conquest of Sanka Male—Kākatiya Rudrādeva's alleged subjugation of Tuḷuva the claims of the Hosagunda rulers to be *Promoters*



of the *Tuḷu Rāyas* examined. 11. The Hoysalas and *Tuḷuva*—the early Hoysalas on friendly terms with the *Ālupas*—causes of enmity between the *Ālupas* and the Hoysalas—*Viṣṇuvardhana Deva*'s conquest of the *Tuḷu* kings—the Hoysala general who conquered *Tuḷuva*—references to the subjugation of *Tuḷuva* by *Viṣṇuvardhana Deva* in later records—*Ālvakheḍa* not broken up by the Hoysalas—*Boppa Daṇḍādhipati*'s claims to have subjugated *Tuḷuva*—the *Ālupa* trouble in A.D. 1194—*Vīra Ballāḷa-Deva III* and *Tuḷuva*—as governor over *Bārakūru* in A.D. 1281—the I and the II. Battles of *Siriśi*—the Battle of *Candāvūru*—*Vīra Ballāḷa Deva*'s visit to *Bārakūru* in A.D. 1338—his chief crowned queen *Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī* a *Tuḷuva* princess—the importance of *Bārakūru* under the Hoysala and *Vijayanagara* monarchs.

## 1. THE ŚĀTAVĀHANAS AND TUḷUVA

Of late an attempt has been made to connect the *Ālupas* with the *Śātavāhanas* and the *Cuṭus*.<sup>1</sup> It is maintained that the Aryan *Śātvatas*, or *Śātvats* of northern India, settled down in *Dakṣiṇāpatha*, that they were the ancestors of the *Śātavāhanas*, that one branch of the *Śātavāhanas* called the *Cuṭus* descended into *Tuḷuva*, and that the *Ālupas* were a branch of the *Cuṭus*.

To these conjectures we may add the following more substantial reasons for asserting that the *Śātavāhanas* and the *Ālupas* may have had some features of common origin. The *Ālupas* like the *Śātavāhanas* belonged to the Lunar race. The *Ālupas* could lay claims, like the *Śātavāhanas* and the *Śātvats*, to a local (*Karnā-*

1. This is Mr. Govinda Pai's theory. *Itihāsada iruḷalli Tuḷuva-nāḍu. The Pañcakajjāya volume of the 13th Karnāṭaka Sāhitya Sam-mēḷana*, 1927, p. 108 seq.





taka?) origin. The Ālupas and the Śātavāhanas had some admixture of Nāga blood.<sup>1</sup> And, finally, one of the Śātavāhanas, as will be mentioned presently, conquered Sahya which is the name given to that part of the Western Ghats passing through Tuḷuva.

But none of these arguments can support the theory that the Ālupas were in any way connected with the Śātavāhanas. Firstly, the Ālupa records found in Tuḷuva and over the Ghats do not mention one peculiarity of the Śātavāhanas. In the Śātavāhana records the name of the mother of the king always appears in conjunction with his name. The actual names of the mothers are not given but they are called after the *gotra* of their family priest.<sup>3</sup> Secondly, the Śātvats, who are supposed by some to have been the ancestors of the Śātavāhanas, and the Vṛṣṇis are said to have lived in *saṅghas* or corporations. The Ālupas never lived in corporations, although, as we have pointed out, village organization in ancient Tuḷuva possessed some sort of corporate character. Thirdly, the Śātvats and the Vṛṣṇis are described to have been irreverent towards Brahmans.<sup>3</sup> This can never be said of the Ālupas whose gifts to the Brahmans and temples have been described above.

1. On the Nāga affinity of the Śātavāhanas, read *I. A.*, XIV. pp. 333-334; Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 15; Sukthankar, *E. I.* XIV, pp. 154-155; H. C. Chaudhuri, *Pol. Hist.* p. 220. (1st ed.); pp. 260-261 (2nd ed.)
2. Rice, *ibid* p. 16; Cunningham. *Stupa of Barhut*, p. 129.
3. Chaudhuri, *ibid*, p. 73 (1st ed.); 90 (2nd ed.)



The identification of the Ālupas with the Anūpas is likewise untenable. No doubt there is some outward similarity between the word Anūpa and Ālupa (Alūpa), that both the Anūpas and the Ālupas belong to the Lunar dynasty, and that both the Anūpas and the Ālupas are described to have ruled on the western coast of India. But the Anūpas occupied the valley of the Narmadā,<sup>1</sup> while the Ālupas, the fertile region of Tuḷuva. Secondly, in no Ālupa record is the word Anūpa met with.<sup>2</sup> Thirdly, the fact that Sahya and Anūpa are distinctly mentioned in one of the records of Gotamīputra Śātakarṇī, as having been ruled by him, clearly proves that Anūpa was never identified with Ālupa.

We may dispense with a third set of assumptions concerning the alleged relationship between the Cuṭus and the Ālupas. The Cuṭus were the feudatories of the Āndhras. Their coins have been found in Aparānta (Kanheri), Konkan (Kārwar and Banavāsi), and in Shimoga (Malavalli). The titles of their rulers, as determined from their coins, were Rano Cuṭu Kaḍānamdasa and Rano Mudānamdasa<sup>3</sup>. Here a forced relation-

1. Rapson, *Coins of the Āndhrabhrtyas*, Intr. p. xxxii.

2. The Anūpas are also placed on the east coast of India, and near the Pāṇḍyan kingdom. *Mahābhārata*, Udyoga Parva, XVIII, p. 579 (Roy). See also Nripendra Kumar Datta, *Aryanisation of India*, pp. 34-35.

3. Rapson, *ibid*, Intr. pp. lxxxii-lxxxiv; *E. C.* VII. Intr. p. 4; *Sk.* 263, 264, p. 142; *I. A.* XXV, p. 28; *JRAS* for 1905, p. 304.





ship between the Cuṭus and the Ālupas is not altogether impossible. The Cuṭus ruled over Kārṇwār and Banavāsi. The Ālupas, too, as we have seen, were in some way connected with Banavāsi.

But these arguments are of no avail in establishing the alleged connection between the Cuṭus and Ālupas. In the first place, the trans-Ghat origin of the Ālupas can no longer be maintained. Secondly, no Cuṭu coins or inscriptions have been found till now in Tuḷuva. This justifies our assumption that the Cuṭus had nothing to do with the Ālupa kingdom. Thirdly, the similarity between the name of one of the Ālupa kings and the name generally prefixed to the Cuṭus is only accidental. Finally, all the Cuṭu coins and inscriptions hitherto discovered are in Sanskrit, whereas the Ālupa records are mostly in Kannaḍa. This clearly demonstrates that the Ālupas did not belong to the same stock as that of the Cuṭus.

Notwithstanding the fact that no identity of origin, language, or interests is possible between the Ālupas on the one hand, and the Śātvats, the Śātavāhanas or Śātakarṇis and the Cuṭus on the other, yet it has to be admitted that the inclusion of the name Sahya among numerous conquests of Pulumāvi Gotamīputra Śātakarṇi, in an inscription of queen Gautamī Balāsri, the mother of the ruler, dated in the nineteenth regnal year of the king (circa A.D. 124),<sup>1</sup> proves beyond doubt

1. Rapson, *Coins.*, pp. xxx-xxxv.



that the Śātakarṇi arms had extended probably as far as the northern parts of Tuḷuva. Beyond this nothing can be said for the present concerning the relationship between the Śātakarṇi kingdom and Tuḷuva.

## 2. TUḷUVA AND THE WESTERN CĀLUKYAS

On the strength of the above Śātakarṇi record, it may reasonably be supposed that Tuḷuva did not form an independent political unit in the first half of the second century A.D. And yet we have ventured to suggest in the foregoing pages, on the close similiarity between the word Oloikhōira of Ptolemy and the Āḷvakheda of inscriptions that in the middle of the second century A.D., Tuḷuva was known by that name to the western peoples. Whatever may be the difficulty in finding the origin of the Ālupa kingdom, there is no denying the fact that in the fifth and especially in the sixth century A.D., it was a prominent principality.

We have already remarked that one of the earliest historical references to the Ālupa kingdom is in the Mahākūṭa inscription of the Western Cālukya monarch Mangaleśa, dated A.D. 601-2, wherein it is said that Kīrtivarmā I conquered Āḷuka.<sup>1</sup> The probable date when Kīrtivarmā I subjugated the Tuḷuva kingdom may now be fixed. King Kīrtivarmā I's own lithic records do not enlighten us on this point. We have, therefore, to argue backwards with the aid of the

1. *I. A.*, XIX, pp. 10, 14, 19; seq; *E. I.* VII. App. A *List of Insc. of S. India*, No. 5, p. 3.





records of his younger brother and successor Mangaleśa. Here too opinion is divided concerning the date of king Mangaleśa's accession. Fleet places it in Śaka 489 (A.D. 567-8), and Rice, in A.D. 597.<sup>1</sup> If we accept A.D. 567-8 as the earliest date for king Mangaleśa, then, the conquest of Ālupa by king Kīrtivarmā I is to be placed before that date. It is not unlikely that Kīrtivarmā I may have subjugated Āḷvakheda in about A.D. 575 when, according to our calculations, Māramma Āḷvarasa ruled over the Tuluva kingdom.

King Mangaleśa's attention being directed to the north where the Revatī-dvīpa, the Mātangas, and the Kaḷacuriya king Buddha, son of Śankaragaṇa, had to be conquered,<sup>2</sup> the Ālupa ruler seems to have raised the banner of revolt, thus necessitating another Western Cālukya invasion of Āḷvakheda. This explains why in the Aihole inscription of Pulikeśin II, dated Śaka 556 (A.D. 634-5), the following is narrated in regard to

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 21; *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 63. Rice commits an error when he makes Jayasimha the father only of Rājasimha, Raṇarāga. *Ibid*; cf. Fleet, *ibid*, map facing where it is rightly said that Jayasimha I was the father of Buddhavarmā and Raṇarāga. That Rice is wrong in maintaining that A. D. 597 is the first year of Mangaleśa's reign, is clear from No. III Bādāmi Cave inscription dated Śaka 500 (A. D. 578-9), of the twelfth year of his reign. This suggests beyond doubt that A. D. 566-7 was the first year of Mangaleśa's reign. See Fleet, *I. A. III*, p. 305; *ibid*, VI. p. 363; *Pali, Sanskrit, and Old Canarese Inscriptions*, No. 39, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 21. B. A. S.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 21 Rice asserts that Mangaleśa overcame the Ālupas at the same time he subdued the Kaḷacuriyas. *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 61. There is no basis for this assertion. B. A. S.



the Ālupa and Ganga rulers:—"Although in former days they had acquired happiness by renouncing the seven sins, the Ganga and Ālupa lords, being subdued by his dignity, were always intoxicated by drinking the nector of close attendance upon him."<sup>1</sup> The statements that the Ganga and the Ālupa lords were merely "subdued by his dignity," and that they were permitted to drink the "nectar of close attendance upon him" (Pulikeśin II) clearly suggest that he gave much prominence to the two rulers. By A.D. 634-5, therefore, Tuḷuva had passed under the Western Cālukyas once again. The Ālupa ruler who, according to our surmise, was probably the contemporary of the great Pulikeśin II Satyāśraya was Kundavarmarasa (I).

The close association of the Ālupa king with Pulikeśin II as described in the above record, explains to some extent the good feeling that continued to exist between the suzerain rulers and the feudatory Ālupas till the days of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya. We have already described how Vinayāditya Satyāśraya gave grants of land at the request of his feudatory the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāhana I, to deserving Brahmans.

1. E. I. VI. p. 10. Mr. M. V. Krishna Rao writes that Pulikeśin II "baffled all his uncle's intrigues, and by the use of energy, counsel and intrepid support from Durivinīta and the Ālupas, the traditional allies of the Calukya dynasty, neutralised all the advantage that Mangaleśa had gained by the actual possession of power, and succeeded in becoming king." (M. V. Krishna Rao, *The Gangas of Talkad*, p. 39. Madras, 1936). No source of information can be adduced in support of all these imaginary statements. B. A. S.



The Ālupas seem to have acquiesced in the supremacy of the Western Cālukyās down to the days when the latter were expelled from the Karnāṭaka regions by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. This is inferred from an undated inscription of Kīrtivarmā II. (A.D. 747-A.D. 757), in Sanskrit and Kannaḍa characters, found at Aḍūru in the Kāsaragōḍu tāluka, South Kanara.<sup>1</sup>

With the defeat of Kīrtivarmā II by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, the political hegemony of Karnāṭaka passed into the hands of the latter. And we ought to narrate here in strict chronological order the relations between the Ālupas, the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, and other Karnāṭaka rulers. But in order to bring the history of the Western Cālukyās in Tuḷuva to an end, we may be permitted to allude to the relations between the later Western Cālukyās and the Ālupa kings.<sup>2</sup>

1. Kielhorn, *E. I.* VII. No. 50, p. 9; Rangachari, *Top List.* II. 76 A, p. 854.

2. Here we meet with an inscription which can be properly located only with the help of future research. It is dated A. D. 968, and it narrates that when (with usual Cālukya titles) "Caṭṭiga Deva was ruling the kingdom of the world, and (with the usual Kadamba titles)...was ruling the Banavāsi 12.000 under the shadow of his sole umbrella, possessed of the qualities of an appointed great minister, holding the office of Pērggaḍe...made in Maṅgaḷūru and for the god (on the date specified) at the time of the sun's eclipse, Caṭṭiga Deva was washing the feet of the Brahmans of...gave Doravale to the god..." *E.C.* VIII. Sb. 465, p. 78. We do not know whether we have to refer the name Maṅgaḷūru as given in the above inscription to the Maṅgaḷūru of Tuḷuva which, as we have already seen, came into prominence as a provincial capital in the ninth century A.D. Moreover, it cannot be determined who this Caṭṭiga Deva was in the genealogy of the Western Cālukyās. The dates of

The next great Western Cālukya name we meet with in the history of the foreign relations of the Ālupas, is that of Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvanamalla II, better known as Vikramāṅka Deva or Vikramārka. An incident took place when this ruler had been placed as governor over Gangavāḍi Six Thousand, as is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1060. It was in the reign of his father Trailokyamalla. The inscription informs us that on Ballavarasa paying a visit to the Pānugal fort, during the days of Kadamba Satyāśraya Deva, who was placed over Kāṇanūr, the following heroic event happened:— Tuḷuva Caṇḍiga said “I will not let (the nail) grow to my finger”, and cut off the finger which he had given, at the Permmāḷu pillar, and climbing up the Bheruṇḍeśvara pillar, leaped upon the point of a spear and gained the world of gods. At this Ballavarasa and Satyāśraya Deva made suitable endowments to the temple in the Banavase Thousand. We may incidentally observe here that this Bheruṇḍeśvara pillar had been erected in A.D. 1047 by the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*

the last Western Cālukya king Vikramāditya IV., after whom the Rāṣtrakūṭas held the suzerainty of the Karnāṭaka, are not available. And the earliest date for Taila II, who retrieved the fortunes of the Western Cālukyas, is A.D. 973-4. Whether Taila himself bore the name Cattiga is not certain. In a damaged inscription found in the Narasimha temple in the premisses of the old Siddheśvara temple at Hāveri, probably of the times of the king Jagadekamalla II, (A.D. 1138-A.D. 1150), an account of the Western Cālukya house is given from Taila II's time. In this genealogical account Taila II's son is called Sattiga (Satyāśraya). Bengeri, *Karnataka Historical Review*, II, No. 2, p. 8 seq. Was the Sattiga mentioned here the same as the Cattiga of the above record? B. A. S.



Camuṇḍa Rāya.<sup>1</sup> What precisely is meant by the above anecdote, we are unable to determine. But in the eleventh century A.D., the Tuḷuvas were evidently renowned as heroes.

That Vikramāditya Deva VI conquered Tuḷuva is proved from the writings of his court poet Bilhaṇa who, in his *Vikramāṅkadeva Caritam*, informs us thus:—"When he (Vikramāṅka Deva) resumed his march, the trumpet of his army reminded the kings of Malyaladeśa of his former great deeds. Jayakeśin, the king of Koṅkan, came to him and brought him presents. The Lord of Ālupa made his submission and received benefits in return. The wives of the king of Keraḷa wept when they thought of Vikrama's former deeds".<sup>2</sup>

The lord of Ālupa mentioned by Bilhaṇa cannot easily be identified. Vikramāditya VI reigned from A.D. 1073-4 till about A.D. 1126-7.<sup>2</sup> In the Ālupa chronology, as outlined above, we see two rulers who may be placed as contemporaries of Vikramāditya VI—Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiga Deva and Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva. It is probable that the former is the lord of Ālupa referred to by Bilhaṇa; but it is equally probable that Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva acknowledged the suzerainty of the Western Cālukya monarch. While delineating the history of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155), we asserted that he seemed to have acknowledged a suzerian in A.D. 1113-4; and that

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 152, p. 109; Sk. 151, pp. 108-9.

2. Bilhaṇa, *Vikramāṅkadeva Caritam*, Intr. p. 34, (Bombay, 1875).



his independent reign may be placed between A.D. 1138 and A.D. 1155. The last date of the reign of Vikramāditya VI is A.D. 1126-7; and the earliest date of the independent regime of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva is A.D. 1138. Therefore, it is probable that the Ālupa ruler continued to acknowledge the suzerainty of the Western Cālukyas in A.D. 1113-4.<sup>1</sup> This was a year when there was trouble in the country, as we shall relate later on; and it is not unreasonable to suppose that the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva strengthened his position by receiving protection from the Western Cālukyas against his new enemy, the Hoysalas, whose greatest soldier and statesman Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was planning the subjugation of Tuḷuva.

We may observe here that the memory of the great Vikramāditya VI's conquest of Tuḷuva still survives in Tuḷuva. In Bārakūru near the old fort behind the Pañcaliṅgeśvara temple is pointed out "the seat of Vikramāditya". The Vikramāditya could not have been Vikramāditya of Ujjain, as the people relate, but only Vikramāditya VI. The name Vikramārka is also met with in Tuḷu legends.

The Western Cālukyas continued to hold Tuḷuva under them till the last quarter of the twelfth century A.D. Of the Western Cālukya monarch Someśvara Deva's general, Kāma Deva, also called Kāva Deva, it is

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dis.*, pp. 48-51. He seems to have lived till A.D. 1132-3. *Ibid.*, p. 51. Rice places him between A.D. 1076 and A.D. 1126. *Mys. & Coorg.* p. 73.





said in an inscription dated Śaka 1111 (A.D. 1189-90) that, after subjugating the countries of Male, Tuḷu, the Koṅkaṇas, and the Western Ghats, he was made the viceroy over Banavase 12,000, the Pānugal 500, and the Puḷigeṛe or Lakṣmeśvar 300.<sup>1</sup> The Ālupa ruler who may have been subjugated was perhaps Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I.

### 3. THE SENAVARS AND TUḶUVA

While describing the events in the reign of the Ālupa ruler Citravāhana I, it was said that one of his inscriptions mentioned Senavarasa and the Dharmakaraṇika, who were to divide and to give the palace office share (of the produce ?) on a plastered floor. The name Senavarasa here deserves comment. These Senavara rulers belonged to the Kacchara-*vamśa* and had the lion crest and the serpent flag. They hailed from Anūpadaśa.<sup>2</sup> Excepting the name Senavarasa mentioned here, we do not meet with any other name of the rulers of the Kacchara-*vamśa* in the Ālupa records.

### 4. THE PALLAVAS AND THE ĀLUPA RULERS

On the floor of the Subrahmaṇya temple in the village of Mallam, Guḍūr tāluka, Nellore district, is a record which is dated in the fifteenth regnal year of Nandipotarasa, and which mentions that the men of the district, the villagers, and the heads of the assemblies,

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 86.

2. This topic will be dealt with by me in a separate paper.  
B. A. S.



gave at the order of Caḷukkiarasar, on the petition of Āḷuva-arasar, thirty-five *kalañju* of gold for maintaining the lamps of the god Subrahmaṇya at Tīruvāṇbūr situated in the Paiyyūriḷangōṭṭam.<sup>1</sup>

Nandipottarasar, Caḷukkiarasar, and Āḷuva-arasar are now to be identified. Two or more Nandipotarasars are known to Pallava history. There is Nandipottarasar, the Pallava ruler who won the victory at Tellāru. The date of this ruler is not known.<sup>2</sup> Then there is the Pallava king Nandipotavarmā, who was involved in a struggle with the Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya II.<sup>3</sup> An incident in connection with this Pallava king Nandipotavarmā, who is also called by some Nandivarmā II Pallavamalla, will help us to elucidate the above identification of the Āḷuva-arasar. Scholars are uncertain as to whether Nandipotavarmā was defeated or killed by Vikramāditya II.<sup>4</sup> Whatever may be the interpreta-

1. Rangachari, *Top. list*, II, Nl. 205-206, p. 1074.

2. *Ep. Rept.* for 1913, p. 89.

3. Pathak, *E. I.* IX. pp. 205-6.

4. There are two copper-plate grants which are the source of information for this question—the Vokkelēri plates dated in A.D. 757, and the Kendūru plates issued by Vikramāditya II's son and successor Kīrtivarmā II. Rice, who had discovered the Vokkelēri plates, gives us conflicting opinions concerning Nandipotavarmā. In one connection he asserts that "Nandipotavarman is explicitly related to be the name of the Pallava king who was slain in battle in the Udāka province by the Cālukya king Vikramāditya," when all the royal insignia fell into the hands of the conqueror, who made a triumphant entry into Kañci but without plundering it. (*Mys. Inscr. Intr.* pp. lvi, 300). But in another connection Rice writes that Nandipottarasar was merely beaten by the same Western Cālukya monarch at the beginning





tion given to the Vokkelēri and the Kendūru plates concerning the fate that overtook Nandipotavarmā at the hands of Vikramāditya II, it is permissible to identify the Nandipotarasar of the Mallam inscription with the same Nandipotavarmā who was beaten by Vikramāditya II. But Caḷukiarasar mentioned in the Mallam plates could not have been Vikramāditya II, but he was probably Vijayāditya Satyāśraya. We base our remarks on the following assumptions :—Vikramāditya II's enmity to the Pallavas is well known from the Vokkelēri and the Kendūru plates. It is unlikely, therefore, that he ordered a Pallava ruler whom he hated as one "who had obscured the splendour of former kings of his (Vikramāditya's) lineage",<sup>1</sup> to give a grant to a god. We have to suppose, therefore, that the event mentioned in the Mallam plates took place in the reign of his father and predecessor Vinayāditya. For Vinayāditya Satyāśraya's reign was peaceful, and

of his reign, i.e., in about A.D. 733. (*E. C. X* Intr. pp. xvii, seq.) The same is repeated in *My. & Coorg*. pp. 54, 65.

Fleet, who noted the same Vokkelēri plates, is likewise uncertain as to the fate that befell Nandipotavarman. In one place he writes that Vikramāditya II "slew the Pallava king named Nandipotavarman..." (*Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 29, 1st ed., Bombay, 1882). But in another work he says that when Vikramāditya reached Tuṇḍāka-  
viṣaya, he merely attacked and put to flight the Pallava Nandipotavarmā, who, according to Fleet, was the son of Hiranyavarmā. (*Bom. Gaz.* I. P. II, p. 327) K. B. Pathak, who edited the other document Kendūru plates, opined that Nandipotavarmā was merely put to flight by the Western Cālukya ruler. (*E. I.* IX. pp. 205-6). The Rev. Henry Heras merely follows Pathak. *Studies in Pallava History*, pp. 51-54. B. A. S.

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 29; Pathak, *ibid.*, pp. 205-6.



he maintained the supremacy acquired by his father and by his grand-father in the south.<sup>1</sup>

Now, from the records already cited, we know that it was Vijayāditya Satyāśraya's father Vinayāditya Satayāśraya who had twice been requested by the Ālupa king Citravāhana I to make grants to worthy Brahmans in the Eḍevolal-*viṣaya* in the Banavase country in A.D. 692 and A. D. 694. The two grants had been made when the royal camp was in Citrasedu in the Toramara-*viṣaya* and in Karañjapatra in Hareṣapura. From these two records it is certain that the Ālupa king was prone to make requests to his sovereign the Western Cālukya monarch. We have to suppose that as he had petitioned Vinayāditya Satyāśraya to make grants of land to learned Brahmans on two different occasions, he made a third request to Vinayāditya Satyāśraya's son and successor Vijayāditya, who seems to have been on friendly terms with his neighbouring rulers including the Pallava kings.<sup>2</sup> If this is allowed, then, the Caḷukkiarasar mentioned in the Mallam plates would be Vijayāditya Satyāśraya, and the Āḷuva-arasar, Citravāhana I. In that case, the Mallam inscription must have been inscribed before the defeat of Nandipotavarmā at the hands of Vikramāditya II.<sup>3</sup> But the occasion which made Citravāhana I

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 29.

2. *Ibid*, Vijayāditya Satyāśraya was also accustomed to move about his Empire. See *ibid*, pp. 28-9.

3. Dubreuil gives three Nandivarmās in his genealogical list of the Pallavas. The dates given to Nandivarmā II, who is the one referred to above, viz. A.D. 717-779, do not agree with our surmise. *Ancient History of the Deccan*, p. 70. (Pondichery, 1920).





go over to Mallam in the Guḍūr tāluka will remain for the present unsolved.

### 5. THE COḶAS AND TUḶUVA

In the first quarter of the eleventh century A. D., a well known Tamil general seems to have subdued Tuḷuva. This is gathered from a record of Rāja Rāja Coḷa, whose great general Pañcava Mahārāya is credited with the conquests of many countries among which Tuḷuva and Koṅkan are mentioned. The inscription which informs us this is dated A. D. 1012. It further relates that having obtained the rank of *Mahādaṇḍanāyaka* for Bengirimāṇḍala, and Gangamaṇḍala, Pañcava Mahārāya "seized Tuḷuva and Koṅkaṇa, pursued after Maleya, pushed aside and passed over Cera, Telugu and Raṭṭiga, as if in sport"<sup>1</sup>.

Whether the reference in the above inscription is to an actual invasion of Tuḷuva by the Coḷas, or whether it points to a temporary occupation of that district cannot be made out with certainty. In all likelihood it was the latter that was the result of an expedition which, while directed mainly against Kar-nāṭaka proper, swept over certain parts of Tuḷuva leaving traces of Coḷa influence here and there. The following considerations will make it clear that it was a temporary occupation of Tuḷuva. The fact that no Ālupa name figures in the genealogical account of the Tuḷuva rulers after Kundavarmarasa II (A.D. 967),

1. E. C. III. Sr. 140, p. 33.

strongly suggests that it was during the times of his successor that the Coḷa menace passed over Tuḷuva. But the pointed reference to the Coḷa danger in the inscription of the next prominent Ālupa king Bankideva Ālupendradeva I proves that it was more than a passing expedition which the Coḷas had sent to Tuḷuva, and that it was an Ālupa king who received Tuḷuva honour.

We have given above the *birudas* of Bankideva Ālupendradeva I. The Someśvara temple stone inscription found in Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru, in addition to the *birudas*, seems to refer to a Coḷa raid in the following terms:—"...rē mēle (va)ṇḍa Cōḷana daṇḍam...Beṅkoṇḍa yul-titta Komara daṇḍa..."<sup>1</sup> This and the explicit reference in the preceding lines to the fact that he established his authority in the Tuḷu-*viṣaya* ( *Tuḷu-viṣayadoḷ nijājneyam nilisi* ) proves beyond doubt that Bankideva Ālupendra deva I was responsible for the re-establishment of Ālupa authority which had been to some extent shattered by the short-lived Coḷa occupation of Tuḷuva. Indeed the unique *biruda* given to him in the above record as well as in another one also found in Bārakūru, viz., that he, after having re-established his authority in Tuḷuva, ruled over all the seven Male and the Seven Kombu (*Maleyēḷum [Kombu]m-naḷinale-ēlu-Male pā[ll]ipar ellamam nija svāmi S'rī-Banki-Ālupendra-dēvar*), implies that he carried out successfully the Ālupa arms far into the Koṅgudeśa bordering on the Tamil land.





In this connection it is interesting to observe that the Coḷas have left some traces of their occupation in Tuḷuva. For instance, in Bārākūru we have a quarter called Cōlkēri (Coḷa street). How this street came to be called by that name is inexplicable. Another reference to the Coḷas is found in the history of Hāḍu-haḷḷi or Hāḍaḷḷi or Sangītapura, the capital of the Sāluvas, which was within Tuḷuva in the olden days. Legend relates that a king of the Coḷamaṇḍalam lost all his children by snake-bite, and coming to the village of Hāḍaḷḷi, his queen was delivered of a son who was immediately bitten by a snake. Just then a Brahman, skilled in the use of *mantras* for curing snake-bites, forced the snake to suck back the poison, whereupon the child recovered. The Coḷa king built the temple of Coḷiśvara at Bhaṭṭakaḷa to commemorate that event.<sup>1</sup>

The inter-connection between the people of the Tamil country and the Tuḷuvas during these ages is further borne out by the history of the immigrant classes of the Toṇḍaimaṇḍalam among whom the Tuḷuva Vellāḷers figure prominently. These Tuḷuva Vellāḷers formed by far the greater body of the settlers who were induced to remain and bring the whole of the Toṇḍaimaṇḍalam province under cultivation. Special privileges were given to the Tuḷuva Vellāḷers, e. g., the *kāṇiyam*, *mēriś* (*mirāśi*), and other rights, still enjoyed by their descendants. It was Ādoṇḍai Cakra-

1. Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List of Ant. Remains*, p. 194. Hāḍaḷḷi lies 11 miles E. N. E. of Bhaṭṭakaḷ.



varti who conferred these privileges on them. Of those who held the *mirāṣi* rights down to the other day, the Tuluva Vellāḷers formed the majority.<sup>1</sup>

The legendary notices of the Coḷa interference in Tuluva affairs are less reliable than the information supplied by the inscriptions. The success of the Tuluva arms under Bankideva Ālupendradeva in the Seven Male and the Seven Kombu may have been partly responsible for a recrudescence of Coḷa aggression in the last quarter of the eleventh century A.D. This is inferred from a record dated A.D. 1086 which relates that Rāja Kesarivarmā Kulottunga Coḷa Deva's great conquests extended as far as the middle Sayyam (Sahya) where furious rutting elephants were captured.<sup>2</sup> More details concerning the subjugation of middle Sayyam are not available. The Ālupa ruler, who was a contemporary of Kulottunga Coḷa Deva, according to our estimate, was Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiga Deva Oḍeya.

## 6. THE PĀṆḌYAS OF MADURA AND THE ĀLUPAS

The Pāṇḍyan accounts inform us that one Neḍuñj-  
celiyan or Neḍuñjeliyan, styled by some the II of that  
name, led a victorious expedition into the Cera land,  
and that he captured the sea port of Mutthu Vellil  
from a tribe called "Tholubar", together with the  
famous emporium of Śaliyur in the Gulf of Mannar.<sup>3</sup>

1. Ellis, cited by Wilson, *Mac. Coll.*, I. pp. 190-191.

2. *E. C.* IX. Cp. 76, p. 147.

3. Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils 1800 Years ago*, p. 84.





The name "Tholuvar", is strikingly similar to the name Tuḷuvar but nothing beyond this can be said concerning the extension of the Pāṇḍya arms into Tuḷuva. The figure of Neḍuñjeliyan himself is still enveloped in mystery.<sup>1</sup> And nothing definite is known of the activities of the early Pāṇḍyan rulers.

When we come to the ninth century A.D., however, we meet with a few details concerning the Pāṇḍyan kings and Tuḷuva. The Vēlvikkudi plates relate that Arikesari Asamasamam Māraṇvarman conquered the Kerala country several times at the strongly fortified town of Puliyūr. The same grant informs us that his son Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, who had the title of *Madu-Karnāṭaka*, at the great city called *Mangalā-pura* where the peacock danced with the cuckoo near tanks perfumed with opening flowers, attacked and destroyed the Marattas.<sup>2</sup>

The age of the Pāṇḍyan ruler Śaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra is unsettled.<sup>3</sup> If Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Māraṇ-

1. It is surprising that one does not find the name Tholuvar in Mr. Nilkantha Sastri's book *The Pāṇḍyan Kingdom*. On the different Neḍuñjeliyans, read *ibid*, pp. 21, 26-28, and *ibid*, (n.) 29, 35, 253.

2. Krishna Sastri, *E. I.* XVII, pp. 291, 298.

3. Mr. Nilakanta Sastri writes thus:—"He must have succeeded his father at the end of the seventh century A.D. or early in the eighth." (*The Pandyan Kingdom*, p. 55). The date given to this ruler as well as to his father Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa, who "must have come to the throne some time after the middle of the seventh century '670-710 A.D.'" (*ibid*, p. 51)—these statements are purely imaginary. First, we shall take the argument which Mr. Sastri utilizes to arrive at the date A.D. 670-710 for Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa. This is based on the date given to Parāṅkuśa's father Śendan or Jayantavarman. "The



man is to be placed in A.D. 783, his son Śaḍaiyan Kōc-  
aḍaiyan Raṇadhīra may reasonably be assigned to A. D.  
800. What precisely is meant by the peacocks which  
danced with the cuckoos cannot be made out. Probably  
there is some reference here to the emblems and

rule of Śendan or Jayantavarman who succeeded his father Mārva-  
varman may be taken to have extended over, say, A.D. 654-670". *Ibid*,  
p. 50. Thus Mr. Sastri starts with a guess and ends in a conjecture !  
The erroneous nature of Mr. Sastri's conclusion will be evident when  
we determine the date for Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Māravarman.  
About this ruler Mr. Sastri writes thus:—"There is good reason for  
identifying this Arikesari Parāṅkuśa Māravarman with the celebrated  
Kūn Pāṇḍya of legend, and the contemporary of the Śaiva saint  
Tirugnānasambandar". *Ibid*, p. 53. He bases his conjectures on the  
*Periyapurāṇam*. "These indications derived from the stories handed  
down in the *Periyapurāṇam* seem to confirm the system of chronology  
we have adopted for the Pāṇḍyas of this period." *Ibid*, p. 54.

But the *Periyapurāṇam* is not the only authority on which one may  
base one's remarks. There are the Jaina and the Kannaḍa writers to  
be consulted before we can postulate any such theory like the one  
maintained by Mr. Sastri. Even if we accept Mr. Sastri's conjecture  
that Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa was no other than king Kūn Pāṇḍya  
of the legend, we arrive at the following:—Kūn Pāṇḍya was one of the  
names of the Pāṇḍyan ruler called Kubja Pāṇḍya, Kundumara, or  
Dīrghamara, or Sundara Pāṇḍya. This ruler was the husband of  
Queen Maṅgāyī Akkā of Madhura, the daughter of the Coḷa king Inu-  
Kulottuṅga Coḷa. (Here we may by the way note that Mr. Sastri  
admits this:—"...there is nothing improbable in the story that the  
Pāṇḍyan queen of this period was a Coḷa princess." *Ibid*, p. 54).  
Kūn Pāṇḍya was called Sundara Pāṇḍya on his being healed and  
converted from Jainism into Śaivism.

Now, Pille Nāyanār was a Śiva-*vipra* (i.e., an Ārādhyā Brahman)  
of Śrikalinagari. He had converted king Inu-Kulottuṅga Coḷa into  
Śaivism, and had won victories over the Jains and the Buddhists at  
Tirumarkkada and Tiruvalava. Then under the name of Jñanasa-  
mandhar—the Tirujñānasamandhar of the Tamil texts—he had gone  
to the court of Queen Maṅgāyī Akkā of Madhura where, as related  
above, he converted Kūn Pāṇḍya into Śaivism from Jainism. The





Flags of the Ālupa rulers about which no direct evidence is forthcoming in history. The late Mr. Krishna Sastri rightly identified the Maṅgaḷāpura of the above inscription with Mangalore in Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

But the word Maraṭṭas deserves to be explained. This could not have referred to the Marāṭhas of later 18,000 Jains whom he had defeated were impaled on red hot *sūlas* which Kulacchāri, the Queen Maṅgāyī Akkā's Śaiva guardian, had prepared. Piḷle Nāyanār or Jñānasambandhar was, we may incidentally note, the teacher of Vāgīśa or Tiruvāgīśa. These details are gathered from the Kannaḍa works *Cenna Basava Purāṇa* (55, 33, 34), the *Basava Purāṇa* (50, 25, 4; 11, 15, 16; 9, 48), the *Praudha Rāya Carite* (Ch. 18), and *Rājaśekharaṇīlāsa*, (I, 77, 78-88), which range from A.D. 1369 till A.D. 1655. (*Karnāṭaka Kavi Carite*, I. p. 424; II. pp. 305, 307, 442). It may be objected that their evidence is, therefore, not of much use in determining the date of Kūn Pāṇḍya. But it may be observed here that these Kannaḍa authors faithfully preserved the traditions current in their times, and that, therefore, some reliance may be placed on their statements.

Having learnt something about Kūn Pāṇḍya and the great saint Jñānasambandhar from the Kannaḍa sources, we may now turn our attention to the Jaina writers for determining the date of that ruler. Kūn Pāṇḍya was the contemporary of Jinasenācārya, the author of *Bṛhadharivaṃśa* of Śaka 705. (*Mys. Archl. Rept. for 1925*, p. 102). Therefore, Kūn Pāṇḍya may definitely be placed in A.D. 783.

Mr. Sastri says that Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Māravarman was the same as the "celebrated Kūn Pāṇḍya of legend, and the contemporary of the Śaiva saint Tirugnānasambandhar." *The Pāṇḍya Kingdom* p. 53, op. cit. If that is, so, then, on Mr. Sastri's own estimate we may place Arikesarivarman Māravarman in A.D. 783. Therefore, the whole edifice which Mr. Sastri has built concerning what he calls "the Age of the First Empire" collapses. We thus find that Mr. Venkayya's assertion (*Ep. Rept. for 1907*, para. 20) that Arikesari Parāṅkuśa may be assigned to the eighth century A.D., is more correct. On p. 51 n. (1). Mr. Sastri has vainly endeavoured to demolish Venkayya's arguments. B. A. S.

1. *E. I. XVII.* p. 298. Mr. Nilakanta Sastri follows him. *Pandyan Kingdom*, p. 55.



history. The identification of the Marāṭṭas can only be solved when we examine the Tuḷuva-Rāṣṭrakūṭa relations. The part played by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas will presently be explained. Here we may note that in the reign of Prabhūtavārṣa Govida III, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king, an Ālupa feudatory was punished with the forfeiture of a part of his territory. The reason is obvious: on the failure of the Ālupa ruler (Citravāhana II) to carry out the imperial order against Śaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa viceroy, no doubt at the instance of the emperor, became angry and sent a general against the Ālupa king. What exactly were the reasons which made the Ālupa king give lukewarm support to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa cause, we are unable to determine. It may be that the hostility of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas to the Western Cālukyas between whom and the Ālupas there had been such good relations for centuries, had something to do with failure of the Ālupa ruler to carry out the imperial commands of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch. Whatever that may be, Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, who had attacked and destroyed the Marāṭṭas, *i. e.* the Mahā-Rāṣṭrakūṭas, in the city of Maṅgaḷāpura, seems to have secured the title of *Madu-Karnāṭaka* for having defeated an essentially Karnāṭaka army in a town that was under a Karnāṭaka dynasty.

We thus find that the age we have assigned for Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra agrees perfectly well with the date of the Ālupa king Citravāhana II-*viz.*, A.D. circa 800. Hence the episode of Śaḍaiyan is valu-





able in bringing order out of what was nothing but chaos in the history of the Pāṇḍyan rulers Arikesari Parāṅkuśa Māṇavarman and his son Śaḍaiyan. The following synchronism may here be noted :—

| Pāṇḍya                                                    | Ālupa                              | Rāṣṭrakūṭa                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| Arikesari Parāṅkuśa<br>Māṇavarman (A.D. 783)              | Vijayāditya<br>(A.D. 750-770)      | Dhruva Nirū-<br>pama I (A.D. 750)              |
| Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan<br>Raṇadhīra<br>(circa A.D. 794-800) | Citravāhana II<br>(circa A.D. 800) | Govinda III<br>Prabhūtavarṣa<br>(A.D. 794-814) |

Moreover, the Vēlvikkudi grant is also important in determining the date when Mangaḷāpura became a provincial capital. We remarked above that Kundavarmarasa II had the image of god Lokeśvara installed at Kadirikā in A.D. 967. The Vēlvikkudi plates enable us to assert that Mangaḷāpura was a great city in A.D. 800. It must have been selected as the provincial capital in the days of Kundavarmarasa II for political reasons enumerated elsewhere in this treatise.

## 7. THE RĀṢṬRAKŪṬAS AND THE ĀLUPAS

The age of Tamil aggrandizement in Tuḷuva was eventful so far as the history of the Ālupas was concerned. This brings us to the elucidation of the happenings in A.D. 800, concerning the Ālupa ruler Citravāhana II. A few words about the Rāṣṭrakūṭas are



necessary in order to understand better the spirited resistance made by the Ālupa ruler. In the eighth century A.D. the Rāṣṭrakūṭas led by Dhruva Nirūpama, father of Prabhūtavarṣa Govinda III, had caused consternation in the Karnāṭaka kingdom by imprisoning the Ganga king Śivamāra, and by extending the Rāṣṭrakūṭa arms into the Pallava, Gauḍa and Mārwār territories.<sup>1</sup> Dhruva Nirūpama had but carried out the imperialistic designs of his father Kṛṣṇa I Kannara Akālavārṣa, who had broken the power of Western Cālukyas.<sup>2</sup> We have seen that the Ālupas had been the feudatories of the Western Cālukyas for nearly two centuries. It is but natural that the Ālupas should have resisted the claims of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas when the latter now proclaimed their suzerainty over the Cālukya empire.

This alone explains the following stone epigraph, found in the *basti* Hittalu, Māvaḷigrāma, Sohrab taluka, Mysore State, which pictures Citravāhana II as a rebel. The inscription is not dated. It relates that when Prabhūtavarṣa Govindarasa was ruling the whole world bounded by the four oceans under the shadow of his sole white umbrella, and Rājāditya was ruling the Banavase country as far as the ocean, Citravāhana ruling the Āluvakheda Six Thousand, not listening to orders, Kolli Pallava Noḷamba being angry, at the bidding of Noḷambarāditya, that Kākarāsa arose, and throwing the

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 68-9. Read also Altekar. *The Rastrakutas and their Times*, p. 54.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 33.





Perugguñji fort into confusion, the brave warriors of both the armies eagerly came out, and "bow closing with bow, horse with horse, a most exciting battle arose. Seeing Citravāhana on the right hand fighting as if overpowered, he ordered Kulamudda (called in another record *rājapuli* [royal tiger], and son of Āridara Poleyamma of Māyile), saying 'you go and fight on this hand', who, accepting it as a favour, closed in, fought, brought down the enemy's pride, put them to headlong flight, and defeated that hand. He himself and many others shooting arrows and approaching close, were caught up as in a cage of arrows and fell, as Bhīṣma fell, without touching the ground."<sup>1</sup>

The identification of the Rājāditya mentioned above enables us to fix the date of Citravāhana II who was his contemporary, and incidentally to substantiate our surmise concerning the date assigned to the Pāṇḍyan king Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra. Rājāditya Rāja Parmeśvara is said to have ruled over Banavase Twelve Thousand under king Jagatunga. This record is not dated.<sup>2</sup> But we know from other records that Jagatunga was the name of Prabhūtavarṣa Govinda III

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 10, pp. 2-3, text, p. 5; Sb. 6, p. 2. Dr. Altekar distorts Ālvakheda into Alurkheda of which he makes Citravāhana "Commissioner"! And he assigns this record to A.D. 797. *Rastrakutas and their Times*, p. 174. Concerning Kulamudda we may note that both Āridara Poleyamma and after him Kulamudda are mentioned under Ereyammarasa who was placed over the Banavasenād in circa A.D. 800 in the reign of Govinda III. E. C. VIII. Sb. 9, op. cit. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VIII. Sb. 22, p. 5.



whose earliest date is A.D. 794.<sup>1</sup> We know too from the Manne plates dated A.D. 802 that in the early years of Govinda III's reign, he was too much engrossed, first, in quelling a confederacy of twelve kings headed by Stambha or Kambha or Śauca Kambha Deva, Raṇāvaloka, and then in interfering in the affairs of the Gangas, and, finally, in driving away the Gujjara, in receiving the submission of Mārasrava in the Vindhyas, in encamping on the Tungabhadra on the island of Rāmeśvaratīrtha where the Pallava king paid up in full the tribute that was in arrears, and in witnessing there sports with boars.<sup>2</sup> It cannot be that Govinda III thought of punishing the Ālupa ruler when his mind was thus distracted by more urgent needs. Hence during the first five or six years of his reign, it is probable that neither Govinda III nor his viceroy Rājāditya placed over Banavase Twelve Thousand turned his attention to the affairs in the Ālupa kingdom. We may, therefore, assign the inscription relating to the viceroyalty of Rājāditya over that province to A.D. 800. The statements that he was ruling "the Banavase country as far as the ocean", and that Citravāhana, who is said to have ruled over the Ālvakheḍa Six Thousand, and who "not listening to orders", headed a rebellion, clearly prove the subordinate position of the latter. Rice is, therefore, justified in assigning this inscription to A.D. 800.

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 67.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 69-70.





But Rice supposes that Rājādityarasa was the son of Kolli Pallava Noḷamba, the Kolliyarasa of the Gānjam plates.<sup>1</sup> And he also asserts that Noḷambārādityarasa was advised by his father Kolli Pallava ( in the exercise of his paternal authority ) to attack Citravāhana, and to reduce him to obedience.<sup>2</sup> But this is a gratuitous assumption, since there is nothing in the inscription to show that Kolli Pallava Noḷamba advised his son Rājāditya to punish Citravāhana. If any supposition can be hazarded at all, it is the one we have ventured to give above concerning the attack on Maṅgaḷāpura by the Pāṇḍyan ruler Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, and the failure on the part of the Ālupa king Citravāhana II to carry out the imperial orders at the bidding of the Banavase viceroy Rājāditya.<sup>3</sup>

1. *E. C.* IV. Intr. p. 10. But see *E. C.* III. Intr. p. 3 where Rice makes Kolli Pallava Noḷambārāditya himself !

2. *E. C.* IV. *ibid.*

3. We may mention here a copper plate grant found at Kaḍaba. It was issued from Mayūrakaṇḍi and is dated Monday the 24th A.D. 812; and it refers to the grant made by the same Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Govinda III, at the request of a Ganga chief Cāgiraḷa to a Jaina sage Arakīrti, disciple of Vijayakīrti. The only point that may be noted so far as the history of Tuluva is concerned, is the fact that the above grant was found at Kaḍaba which was one of the four famous centres of Brahmanism in Tuluva, and which then must have formed a part of Tuluva. Now it is in the Tumkur district of the Mysore State. *I. A.* XII. pp. 11, 13; XXIV. p. 9; *E. I.* IV. pp. 332-40; Kielhorn, *List.* No. 66, p. 11; Rangachari, *Top. List.* II. No. 300, p. 876. There is also a place called Kaḍaba in the Puttur taluka, South Kanara. B. A. S.



## 8. THE ŚĀNTARAS AND TULUVA

The following *viragal* was found in Udayāvara: *svasti Sri S'āntararaāḷu Medumānan illi eridu vīdān*<sup>1</sup>. It merely relates that Medumānan, the āḷu or servant (i. e., soldier) of Śāntara, having fought fell in Udayāvara. This hero memorial stone has to be explained from the point of view of Ālupa history.

The *viragal* in question cannot be dated to the end of the seventh century A.D., since it does not contain the earliest variant of the name Śāntara-Cānta<sup>2</sup>. But it has to be referred to about the ninth century A. D. when Jinadatta Rāya founded the Śāntara kingdom. The following arguments will make our point clear:—

With Jinadatta Rāya the Cāntas or the Śāntaras, who were of the Ugra-vamśa, worshippers of the goddess Padmāvatī, boon lords of northern Madhura, appear for the first time in the Nagar tāluka with Paṭṭi Pombuccha as their capital<sup>3</sup>. Now, we know that till the end of eighth century A. D., that city was under the Ālupas. The fact that Jinadatta Rāya made it his capital suggests that he wrested it from the Ālupas somewhere in the ninth century A. D.<sup>4</sup>. Not content with making Paṭṭi Pombuccha their own, the Śāntaras made an attack on the capital of Ālvakheḍa itself—Udayāvara—thereby showing the vigour which characterized the Śāntaras and the utter helplessness of the Ālupas. This supposition of ours is proved by the

1. 108 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 294, p. 146.

2-4. Rice, Mys. & Coorg., p. 138.





non-appearance of the name Paṭṭi Pombuccha-henceforth lost to the Ālupas—in the Ālupa records after the ninth century A.D. It is not surprising that Paṭṭi Pombuccha was lost to the Ālupas: the Tamil menace from the south, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa trouble in the north, and the aggressive designs of Jinadatta Rāya from over the Ghats—all these explain the blank in the history of the Ālupas after Citravāhana II for about 120 years.<sup>1</sup>

To this period of confusion (A. D. 800–A. D. 920) may be assigned another undated *vīragal* which was found in the Durgā temple at Hosaholalu near Bārakūru. It narrates the following:—*svasti S'ri-Bārakanūralu (Tu) yyana (ta) mmaṇana kāḷagaḷ (du) tta (kāram) nūṅki sattaṃ Ariya (cu)-(Āycevū) ṇḍana (va) ra maidunaṅga Āriya Cāvunḍa maidunaṅgaḷu Mallāṇa duṭṭa-kāra kal-naṭṭu vageyu.*<sup>2</sup> The *vīragal* informs us that in the fight with wicked people (*duṭṭa kāram*), (Tu) yya's brother (Mallāṇa?) fell. The worthy (Āriya-Ārya) Ayceunḍa's brother-in-law the worthy Cāvunḍa erected the *vīragal*, and gave war-relief (*kal-naṭṭu*) to the relatives of the deceased.<sup>3</sup>

1. The aggressive nature of the Śāntara attacks is seen in many records of the times. Thus, an inscription dated about A.D. 930 or earlier, relates that under Bira Nolamba of the Pallava-*kula*, "rising up against Śāntara", Baṭṭamarasa died fighting. *E. C. X. Sp. 64*, p. 281. The date given to Jinadatta Rāya—*circa* 8th century A.D.—by Rice (*E. C. VIII. p. 8*) has, therefore, to be abandoned. *B. A. S.*

2. *181 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 388*, p. 245.

3. On *kal-naṭṭu*, see *E. C. XII. Mi. 71*, p. 111. This is dated *circa* A.D. 920.



The following may be noted in regard to the above *viragal*:—Bārakūru is called merely *S'ri-Bārakanūr* which is undoubtedly the oldest and the most correct rendering of the name, the variant Bārahakanyāpura being a later invention. The name Bārahakanyāpura, as we have already remarked, appears only in the reign of king Dattālpendra (A.D. 959). Hence this *viragal* has to be assigned to an earlier age.

Evidence from the writings of Arab travellers and from epigraphs confirms our assertion that Bārakanūr was the earliest and the most trustworthy form of the name. Rashīd-ud-Dīn, who completed his work *Jami-ut-Tawārik* in A. D. 1310, notices the following important ports of Tuḷuva:—"Of the cities of the shore the first is Sindabūr, then Fakanūr, then the country of Manjarūr..."<sup>1</sup> Although Rashīd-ud-Dīn wrote in the first quarter of the fourteenth century A. D., yet his book may be considered for all practical purposes, as a work which presents "a picture of the Mussulman knowledge of India at the end of the 10th century".<sup>2</sup> Rashīd-ud-Dīn's Fakanūr is a correct rendering of the Bārakanūr of the above *viragal*. The testimony of this Arab traveller may be taken to prove that to the foreigners Bārakūru was always known by its real name Bārakanūr, and not by its later variant Bārahakanyāpura.

1. Elliot-Dawson, *History of India as told by her own Historians*, I. p. 68; *JRAS* for 1870, pp. 342-345.

2. Elliot-Dawson, *ibid*, p. 42.



Three inscriptions dated A. D. 1129, A. D. 1140, and a third one dated about A. D. 1141, to be cited in a later context in connection with the conquest of Tuḷuva by the great Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, give uniformly the name of the city as Bārakanūr. This proves beyond doubt that in the first half of the twelfth century, and earlier perhaps, Bārakanūr was the popular name of the city.

The wicked people (*duṭṭa-kāram*) have now to be identified. They were no other than the Śāntaras whose *ālū* had already caused some commotion, as narrated above.

In this connection we may note that one of the *birudas* of Kundavarmarasa, as given in the inscription on the pedestal of the Lokeśvara image at Kadirikā dated A.D. 967, already cited in the earlier pages, is the following:—*dattāṃ bhuvā (vam) nirākṛtya balāt viśvāsa-ghāti-  
 naṃ rājyam sva-bhu(ja)vīryeṇa gr̥hitaṃ yena māninā*.<sup>1</sup> The treacherous enemy referred to in the above passage could have been only the Śāntaras, who may have taken shelter in the Ālupa kingdom under pretexts not known to us. Since they had caused trouble both in Udayāvara and Bārakūru, it is possible that the Ālupa ruler shifted his capital to Mangalūru which was far removed from the Śāntara attack.

If the above considerations are admitted, then, the *viragal* under review may be assigned to the middle of the ninth century A.D.

1. 27 B of 1907, op. cit.



The importance of the above two *viragals* and the Kadirikā record is, therefore, not only that one of them gives us the true name of a provincial capital of the Ālupas, but that they prove that in the ninth century A.D., the Śāntaras had extended their influence to Udayāvara, Bārakūru, and perhaps even to Maṅgaḷūru as well.

The Śāntaras having thus proved dangerous, a remedy had to be discovered by which the Ālupas could put an end to their depredations. This they found in marriage alliances. The dynastic connection between the Ālupas and the Śāntaras is best seen in reference to the two Ālupa rulers Raṇañjaya and Bankideva. From the genealogical list of the Śāntaras as given by Rice we take the following:—One of the Śāntara kings who created the Śāntalige Thousand into a separate kingdom was Hiraṇyagarbha Vikrama Śāntara, *Kandukācūrya*, *Dānavinoda*. He is placed after many sons who had ruled after Raṇakeśin. Hiraṇyagarbha married Lakṣmī Devī, daughter of the Banavasi king Kāma Deva. Their son was Cāgi Śāntara who married the daughter of Āḷva Raṇañjaya, called Eñjala Devī. Long after Cāgi Śāntara had ruled over the Śāntalige Thousand, there came Ammaṇa Deva who married Hōcala (Hoysala) Devī. By her he had two children—a daughter named Bīrabbarasi, and a son called Tailpa Deva. Bīrabbarasi was given in marriage to Banki Āḷva; Tailpa Deva married Banki Āḷva's younger sister called Mankabbarasi. Tailpa's second





queen was Kaleyabbarasi, daughter of the Ganga king Paleya Deva. By her Tailapa Deva had three children—the eldest Bīra Deva, also called Biruga and Vīra Śāntara; the second Śingi Deva; and the third named Barmma Deva. Biruga Vīra Śāntara married three wives—the first named Bijjala Devī, daughter of the Nolamba Narasiṅga Deva, the second Acala (or Būcala) Devī, daughter of the king Āḷva, and the third known as Vīra Mahādevī, younger sister of Caṭṭaḷa Devī, and daughter of Rakkasa Gaṅga.<sup>1</sup>

We are concerned here with the identification of Āḷva Raṇaṅjaya, Banki Āḷva, and the Āḷva king whose daughter Acala (Būcala) Devī was given in marriage to Biruga Vīra Śāntara (*Āḷvara maḡaḷ Acala Dēviyarū...*). The date of the last named Śāntara ruler may be settled thus:—we have nine inscriptions of a Trailokyamalla Vīra Śāntara Deva ranging from A.D. 1060 to A.D. 1070.<sup>2</sup> He is to be identified with Biruga Vīra Śāntara. His first two sons were called Bhujabala and Nanni. Now a Bhujabala occurs in a record dated A.D. 1066, and a Nanni in A.D. 1077.<sup>3</sup> An inscription of about A.D. 1070 records the death of Vīra Śāntara.<sup>4</sup> Another inscription mentions the father of Bhujabala with the titles Bīra Deva, king Biruga.<sup>5</sup>

1. Rice, *E. C.* VIII. Intr. p. 6. seq. See also Nr. 35, TI. 192, Sa. 159, of A.D. 1077, 1103, and 1159 respectively, pp. 122-3, 133-138, 203.

2. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 63, p. 54. See also *ibid* Sk. 46, Sk. 62, pp. 50, 53-4; *E. C.* VIII. Nr. 47, 48, 63, 70, 71, pp. 150-151, 155, 159.

3. *E. C.* VIII. Nr. 59, p. 154; Nr. 35, p. 133.

4. *Ibid*, VII. Sk. 62, p. 53.

5. *Ibid*, VIII. Nr. 38, p. 143.



One of the queens of Biruga Vīra Śāntara was Bijjala Devī, the daughter of Noḷamba Narasiṅga Deva. The latter is mentioned as ruling over Kadambaḷige Thousand in A.D. 1051, and over the Kogali Five Hundred together with the Kadambaḷige Thousand in A.D. 1054.<sup>1</sup> These records clearly prove that Narasiṅga Deva and Biruga Vīra Śāntara were contemporaries.

Biruga Vīra Śāntara's date may also be determined from the point of view of his third queen Vīra Mahādevī. She is called the younger sister of Caṭṭala Devī, daughter of Rakkasa Gaṅga. Here the epithet *daughter* should be understood as *grand daughter*. The Gaṅga king Śrīpuruṣa slew a Kāḍuveṭṭi in battle in about A.D. 750, and Rakkasa Ganga's grand daughter Caṭṭala Devī was married to a Kāḍuveṭṭi in about A.D. 1050 when she obtained the title of *Kāḍava Mahādevī*.<sup>2</sup> The Caṭṭala Devī mentioned in the above grant could only have been the same Caṭṭala Devī spoken of in the Śāntara genealogy. This again conclusively proves that the date assigned to Biruga Vīra Śāntara—A.D. 1060— is correct.

On the strength of the above deductions we may place queen Acala Devī's father Āḷva ten years before

1. *E. C.* XI. Hk. 65, p. 123 ; JI. 10, p. 85.

2. *Ibid*, X. Intr. p. xxi ; *Ibid*, VIII. Nr. 35, p. 133, seq. Rakkasa Ganga's date is A.D. 984. A record of his reign relates that Puḷiga ruled over the Noḷambavāḍi Thirty-two Thousand, under Rakkasa Ganga, in *circa* A.D. 985. (*E. C.* X. Sp. 58, p. 280). This damaged record proves that the Noḷambavāḍi was under Rakkasa Ganga. The enmity of the Śāntaras and the Noḷambas may have been responsible for the dynastic alliance between the former and the Gangas who were the enemies of the Noḷambas. Read Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 56, 57, 139. B. A. S.





the first date of Biruga Vīra Śāntara, viz., in A.D. 1050. The Āḷva was no other than Banki Āḷva who married Bīrabbarasi, and who gave his younger sister Mankabbarasi in marriage to his own brother-in-law Tailapa Deva. According to our calculations, he could have been no other than Bankideva Ālupendradeva I. We may note here that Bīrabbarasi became the chief queen of Bankideva Ālupendradeva:— *ā Bīraladevī Bankiyāḷvaṅge mahā-deviy-ādaḷ*.

A difficulty arises here : if Āḷva, the father of Acala Devī, was the same as Banki Āḷva, the brother of Mankabbarasi, how can the marriage of Biruga Vīra Śāntara with the same Ālupa ruler's daughter be explained? Such marriages are permissible by what is known as *sōdarike*, viz., the marriage of one's own daughter with one's own nephew.

We may mention here one detail found in the Somēśvara temple inscription of Bankideva Ālupendradeva, cited already in the previous pages. This defaced and undated inscription contains the following:— “...*tyāga-(da) kaṇiyum-āgi Śāntaḷi sāyiramam eka c(ch)attra-cchāyayim rājyam-geyyuttam Koṅkaṇa-bhayaṅkaram Malepa(kū)*..”<sup>1</sup> What precisely is meant by *kaṇiyum-āgi* and by the word *Malepa*, and how far the assertion that the Śāntalige Thousand was under the sole umbrella of Bankideva Ālupendradeva, we are unable to say.<sup>2</sup> But it is probable that the Ālupas under Bankideva Ālupendradeva

1. 136 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 327, p. 178.

2. *Supra* Ch. III. Sec. 5.



were becoming powerful not only to ward off the aggressive designs of the Coḷas,, but also to cast over the Śāntaḷige Thousand their sway for some time. Indeed, the *birudas* of Bankideva Ālupendradeva given in an earlier connection, strengthen the belief that that ruler had ushered in a new era in the history of the Ālupas. The Śāntara-Ālupa alliance was meant perhaps to guard the interests of both against the Hoysalas, who had by this time assumed the *role* of imperialists. Only in this way can we explain the word Malepa occurring in the above inscription.

The date of Bankideva Ālupendradeva and of his contemporaries Biruga Vīra Śāntara and Narasiṅga Deva being thus settled, we may now proceed to work backwards in order to reach the date of Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya whose daughter Eṇjala Devī was given in marriage to Cāgi Śāntara (*ātāṅgam Āḷvara [Ra] ṇaṇjayana maḡal Eṇjala Deviyaram*). Between Cāgi Śāntara and Biruga Vīra Śāntara we have seven Śāntara rulers. If we assign twenty years to every one of them, we reach A. D. 920 for Cāgi Śāntara, and, therefore, for Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya.<sup>1</sup>

1. This date may be verified by examining the date of Adiyūr Śāntivarmā, the father of Jakkala Devī who was given in marriage to Vīra Śāntara, the son of Cāgi Śāntara. If we identify the Śāntivarmā mentioned above with the Śāntivarmā spoken of in connection with the brave deeds of one of his subjects, then, Vīra Śāntara may be placed in *circa* A.D. 940. Śāntivarmā would then have to be placed in A.D. 940 and not in A.D. 991, as done by Rice, *My. & Coorg*. p. 186.

We do not know whether the event mentioned in the following undated inscription has to be referred to the times of Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya.





After the dynastic alliance with the Śāntaras, the name Pāṇḍya appears more frequently among Ālupa names. We have seen that Pṛthvīsāgara (A.D. 730-750) had the name *Uttama Pāṇḍya*. How the Ālupa rulers from Pṛthvīsāgara onwards came to append the surname Pāṇḍya is a detail which cannot be satisfactorily explained for the present. It cannot be that the Ālupas borrowed that name either from Śāntaras, who do not figure at all in the eighth century in the neighbourhood of Tuḷuva, or from the Pāṇḍyas of Madura, who had no direct dealings with the Ālupa rulers in that age.

The most substantial gain which the Ālupas received from the dynastic connection mentioned above was the friendship of the Śāntara rulers who now appear more frequently on the scene in Tuḷuva. We shall restrict ourselves to three stone inscriptions which enable us to assert that the Śāntaras had planted firmly their feet on Tuḷuva soil. The first of these records was found in the Pañcalingeśvara temple at Kōṭakēri in Bārakūru. We give the inscription in full since it has to be located in Ālupa history.

---

This record narrates that when Satyavākya Koṅguṇivarmā Dharma Mahārāja, boon lord of Kuvalālapura, lord of Nandagiri, śrīmat Permmāṇḍi was ruling, (he) gave the *kalnāḍ* of Beḷgali to Kankayya for piercing Bāva, the *nāl-prabhu* of Āḷvanāḍ who had attacked the Gaṅga seat (*āsana*). (E. C. V. Ag. 35, p. 251). The inscription is undated, but Rice has assigned it to about A.D. 930. It cannot be made out whether the Āḷvanāḍ refers to Āḷvakheḍa Six Thousand, or to the territories of the other minor families whose name also ended in Āḷva. Neither is more information forthcoming about the person called Bāva who attacked the Gaṅga seat. B. A. S.



It opens with figure of a *cakra* and with *svasti*, and proceeds to narrate the title of the chieftain thus:—  
*samadhigata pañca-mahāśabda mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram-Uttara-Madhura-adhīśvaram Paṭṭi-Pombuccha-puravar-adhīśvaram mahā-ugra-vamśa-lalāmam Padumāvati-Deviya lu(a)bdhavara-prāsāda-sādhitam vipula-tulā-puruṣa-hiraṇya-dāni-dāna Vānara-dhvajamam mrga-rāja-lāñcchanam Keśava-(yira)ritya sakala-jana-śtutya nīti-śāstra-ni(ratarum) Kaṇḍuka-ācārya-maṇḍāradhairyanum (śrīmū)rtti-Nārāyaṇa Kīrti-pārāyaṇam śrīmatu Viśvanātha-dēvara-dibya śrī-pāda-padma-āradhyakarum para-baḷasādhakarum-appa Pailana-baḷiya Vīra Jagadevarasaru śrīmatu Paṭṭamahādeviyarum Pāṇḍya-devarasarum sthira-simhāsanadim sukha-saṅkathā-vinodadim rājyam geyuttam-irdda kālādalli Bārahaknyāpurada haravariya nagira hañjamāna-volagadōl-irdda-ā sannidhānadalu Kabūra-haravariyolage śrīmatu Mārkaṇḍeśvara dēvara vāmabhāgada Mahādevarige naivēdyakke eradu koṭṭa bhūmi hullu...kuva gadde nālgaṇḍugedalu bittuva bede-geṇalu mūḍe 90...*<sup>1</sup>

The Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao) wrote the following in connection with the above record:—"A certain Pāṇḍyadevarasa has been mentioned as a joint ruler with Jagadevarasa; but we cannot say who these chiefs were."<sup>2</sup>

Our concern lies in identifying the Vīra Jagadevarasa mentioned in the above inscription together with the queen and the ruler Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, and in fixing the inscription in Ālupa history. We shall first begin

1. 175 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 380, pp. 235-6.

2. Ep. Rept. for 1926-7, pp. 108-9.





with the *birudas* given to the chieftain Vīra Jagadevarasa. He has a string of *birudas* of which we select the most representative ones: *samadhigata pañca-mahā-śabda mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram*, *Uttara-Madhurādhiśvarum*, *Paṭṭi-Pombuccha-puravar-adhiśvarum*, *Mahā-Ugra-vamśa-lalāmam Padumavātī-dēviya-labdha-vara-prāsāda-sādhitaṃ*. ... *Vānara dhvajamam*, *mṛga-rāja-lāñcchnamam*... *para-baḷa sādhhakarum*. These were essentially Śāntara titles.<sup>1</sup>

Now, we have many Jagadevas in Karnāṭaka history. Of these we identify the Vīra Jagadevarasa mentioned in the above Kōṭekēri record with the Jagadeva spoken of in an inscription dated A.D. 1104 as having attacked Dorasamudra, and as having been driven off by Ballāḷa Rāya I and by his brother Biṭṭiga Deva in the same year.<sup>2</sup> He is the same Jagadeva who is described as one of the feudatories of the Western Cālukya monarch Jagadekamalla II. He appears in A.D. 1149-50 as governing from Setu which Rice has located in Kanara (i.e., Tuḷuva). Obviously after the disaster which he suffered at Dorasamudra in A.D. 1104 when his attack on the Hoysala capital had failed, and his treasury together with the central ornament of his necklace had fallen into the Hoysala hands, he had moved down to Tuḷuva where he secured the alliance of the Ālupa ruler Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and established a principality at Setu.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cf. The Śāntara titles in *E. C.* VIII. Nr. 35, p. 133 Seq. *Mys. & Coorg.* pp. 138, 140.

2-3. Rice, *My. & Coorg.* pp. 99, 140. Fleet makes him ruler of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura. *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 53. (n), 66. For other



It may be noted that in the above inscription from Kōṭekēṛi Vīra Jagadevarasa, who had secured (completely) the right to use the five great instruments (*pañca-mahā-śabda*), who was a *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*, chief lord of northern Madhura, boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura, ornament of the great Ugra-*vaṁśa*, one who had by the boon obtained from the goddess Padmāvati having completed the *tulā-puruṣa*, *mahā-dāna*, and *hiraṇyagarbha* gifts, one who had the monkey-flag and the lion crest, *Keśavayarita* (?), Kaṇḍukācārya, Mandāra in firmness, in fame Nārāyaṇa, one whose praise was resounded, worshipper at the lotus feet of Viśvanātha, subduer of foreign enemies, and one who belonged to the *Pailana-bāli* (?), was not ruling from Bārahakanyāpura. On the other hand, it is distinctly said that Paṭṭa Mahādevī and Pāṇḍya Devarasa were seated on the firm throne at Bārahakanyāpura, ruling the kingdom of the world listening to the pleasant stories relating to morality and *dharma*.

The Pāṇḍya Deva mentioned in the above inscription was no other than the Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva who reigned from A. D. 1113 to A. D. 1155, and two of whose inscriptions were found in the Pañcalingeśvara temple at Kōṭekēṛi in Bārakūru. One of these records also mentions the *mūla-sthāna* of the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara of the same locality. And the Paṭṭa Mahādevi (crowned queen) spoken of in the above





inscription of Vīra Jagadevarasa was the same Pāṇḍya Mahādevī mentioned in the same inscription, where she is distinctly said to be governing Pannirpaḷḷi-ā ūran-āḷva Pāṇḍya Mahā-dēviyar.<sup>1</sup>

The Kōṭekēri inscription under review is, therefore, important, from three points of view:—Firstly, it proves beyond doubt that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhuja-bala Kavi Ālupendra's crowned queen was a Śāntara princess with the cognomen of Pāṇḍya. Here we have another link in the Śāntara-Ālupa alliance.

Secondly, it introduces a Śāntara figure whose exact relationship with the Śāntara princess cannot be determined. That he was indeed a chieftain who had pretensions to a territorial rule, and that he gave a grant of land to the god Mahādeva in Bārakūru, there cannot be any doubt.

Thirdly, the evidence of the above inscription demolishes the assertion of Rice that "The extension of the ( Śāntara ) kingdom below the Ghats probably took place in the fifteenth century when the kings had the title ( Mg. 42 ) *ari-rāya-gaṇḍara-dāvaṇi* ( cattle-rope to the champion over kings )" <sup>2</sup>. The appearance of the Śāntaras in Tuḷuva below the Ghats may be dated to the first half of the fourteenth century A. D. In fact, as will be presently shown, by the first half of the fourteenth century A. D., the Śāntaras had secured an unassailable position in Tuḷuva. We may note here,

1. 171 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 376, pp. 231-232, 11. 16-17.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 140.



however, that the *biruda ari-rāya-gaṇḍara-dāvaṇi*, which Rice supposes was used by the Śāntaras in the fifteenth century, was similar to the title assumed by Kāltide, son of Viṇaṇa Nāyga, during the troublesome times of the Ālupa king Raṇasāgara. The Śambhukallu inscription which supplies us with the details already narrated in the preceding pages, while relating the political history of the Ālupas, gives Kāltide, among other *birudas*, the following one—That he was one who applied a cattle rope to the array (of his enemies)—*vikramaṇiḥ dāvaṇam-oḍḍuvōn*.<sup>1</sup>

For reasons to be stated in a later context in connection with the Ālupas and the Hoysalas, the epigraph of Vīra Jagadevarasa may be assigned to the year A. D. 1114 when the Ālvakheḍa Six Thousand people committed havoc in the territory of the Hoysals necessitating the extension of the Hoysala arms into Tuḷuva. This would mean that the visit of Vīra Jagadevarasa took place a year after the accession of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, *i. e.*, in A. D. 1114.

The appearance of Vīra Jagadevarasa, the Śāntara chieftain, in Bārakūru on the occasion when Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva and his crowned queen were seated in public audience in Bārakūru (*Bārakanyāpurada haravariya nagira hañjamāna vadḍōlagadōl-irddā sannidhānadalu*), was not accidental. If our identification of Vīra Jagadevarasa of the Kōṭekēṛi inscription with Jagadeva who raided Dorasamudra is correct, then,

1. 94 of 1901; E. I., IX. pp. 17-18, *op. cit.*





his presence in Bārakūru is easily explained. This was the age when the Hoysalas had swept over the Karnāṭaka. We shall explain how they proved a great danger to the Ālupas. It was to protect the Tuḷu country against the aggressive designs of the Hoysalas that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin not only cemented the Ālupa-Śāntara alliance by marrying a Śāntara princess, but also by witnessing a grant of land to the god Mahādeva in Bārakūru by the Śāntara chief Jagadeva. Indeed, it is not improbable that the Ālupas had helped the Śāntaras in founding a principality on this side of the Ghats within the limits of Āḷvakheda Six Thousand as a barrier between themselves and the imperial Hoysalas.<sup>1</sup>

Political necessity, therefore, was one of the causes which brought about the Śāntara-Ālupa alliance. Outside this there does not seem to have been anything common between Ālupas who claimed a Lunar descent and the Śāntaras who belonged to the Ugra-vaṁśa. Nevertheless the dynastic relationship between the two houses may have been responsible for the firm hold which the Śāntaras had in Tuḷuva. When we come to the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., we see the Śāntaras well established in the eastern part of Tuḷuva. We gather this from the stone inscription in

1. The exact relationship between Vira Jagadevarasa and the Śāntara queen of the Ālupa ruler cannot be determined from the epigraph. Perhaps he was her father. But this is only a supposition which is based on the order in which the three names appear in the inscription; first that of Vira Jagadevarasa, then that of the queen, and lastly that of the Ālupa ruler. B. A. S.



the Gurugaḷa basti at Hiriyangadi near Kārkaḷa in Tuḷuva. This is a Jaina inscription which begins with the usual Jaina invocation and gives the following *birudas* to the ruler Lokanātha Devarasa:—

*Samasta-bhuvanāśrayam S'rī-prthvīvallabham mahārājā-dhirājam rāja paramēśvaram paramabhaṭṭārakam śamadhigata-pañca-mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram Mattara (Uttara?) Madhurādhiśvaram Paṭṭi Pombuccha-puravar-adhiśvaram mahā-Ugravamśa-lalāmam Padmāvati-dēvi-labdha-vara prāsāda-āsādita vipuḷa-tulā-puruṣanam Parīśva(Pārśva)-dēvara-dibya-śrī-pāda padma-ārādhakanum-appa śrīmatu-rāya-rāja-guru-maṇḍala-ācāryarum rāya-jivarakṣapālārum Ballāḷa-rāya-citta-camatkārum mantravādi-makara-dhvajarum-appa śrīmatu Cārukīrti paṇḍita-dēvara dibya śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhakanum-appa parabāḷa-jagad-daḷa śrīman mahāmaṇḍaleśvara śrī Lokanātha-devarasaru prthvī-rājyam-geyyuttam-iralu. The phrase prthvī-rājyam-geyyuttam-iralu used in regard to the Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Lokanātha Devarasa suggests that he was ruling perhaps in an independent capacity. This supposition is strengthened by the absence of the name of the suzerain in the epigraph.*

The inscription is dated *S'aka-varṣa 1256 neya Bāhva saṃvacc(t)sarada Phālguṇa S'uddha pañcami Buddha vārada-ndu* which corresponds to A.D. 1335 February Tuesday the 28th, the week day not corresponding.<sup>1</sup>

The epigraph records a gift of land to the Śāntināthadeva basti in Kārekaḷa (Kārkaḷa) built by Kumu-

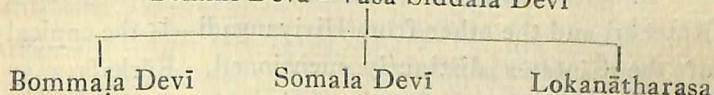
1, Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV. p. 272. Here the Nija Phālguṇa has been taken into consideration. B. A. S.



śācandra Bhaṭṭāraka Deva, chief disciple of Bhānukīrti Maladhāri Deva, by Vasa Siddala Devī, the crowned queen (*paṭṭada rāṇi*) of Śrīmatu Bommi Devarasa, and by the elder sisters of Lokanātha Devarasa, by name Bommaḷa Devī and Somala Devī, in the presence of Allappa Adhikāri, and all the important citizens of the locality. The gift of land (specified in detail) was made on the birthday of Lokanātha Devarasa (*S'ri-Loka-nātha-dēvarasara vaḍḍantiya dinadalu*).<sup>1</sup>

From the above the following genealogical descent of the ruler Lokanātha may be gathered :—

Bommi Deva = Vasa Siddala Devī



It cannot be made out in what manner Lokanātharasa was connected with Vīra Jagadevarasa mentioned above. But that they belonged to the same Śāntara stock there cannot be any doubt. The following difference, however, may be noted in their *birudas*:—

Firstly, Vīra Jagadevarasa calls himself merely one who was entitled to the use of the *pañca-mahā-śabda* and a *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*. But Lokanātharasa styles himself *samastabhuvanāśraya*, *śrī-prṭhivīvallabha*, *mahārājādhirāja*, *rājaparamēśvara*, and *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*. Hence, Lokanātharasa evidently enjoyed greater independence than Vīra Jagadevarasa.

And, secondly, both call themselves lords of northern Madhura, boon lords of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura,

1. 71 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 247, pp. 124-5.



crest-jewels born in the Ugra-*vaṁśa*, and those who performed many gifts of gold. But whereas Vīra Jagadevarasa was the disciple of Viśvanātha Deva, and of the *Pailana-baḷi* (?), Lokanāthrasa was the disciple of Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva one of whose titles was *Ballāḷa-rāya-citta-camatkāra* (*One who charmed the mind of Ballāḷa Rāya*).

Once again we may be permitted to reiterate the similarity between the titles assumed by Lokanātharasa and the Ālupa king Kulaśekharadeva III.<sup>1</sup> The suggestion that the Śāntara ruler was in some manner dynastically connected with the Ālupa king is irresistible.

In neither of the two records—the one hailing from Kōṭekēri and the other from Hiriyangaḍi—is the capital of the Śāntaras distinctly mentioned. Kārkaḷa may have been the capital under Lokanātharasa. But the earliest appearance of a Śāntara capital is met with only in the first quarter of the fifteenth century A.D. The stone inscription which gives us this and other details was found in Koraga at Maraṇe in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1331 Sarvadhāvi Puṣya Śu. 10, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1408, December the 27th Thursday.<sup>2</sup> The record was issued when Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla and his son Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla were ruling from the capital Kervāṣe. Evidently Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla was associated with his father as a *yuva-rāja*.

1. *Supra*, Ch. II. Sec. 7.

2. 530 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, pp. 59, 10. According to Swamikannu's Tables, Śu. 10. corresponds to December Friday the 28th, the week day not corresponding. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, V. p. 19.





That the rulers were of the Śāntara family is proved by the *birudas* assumed by the king Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla—lord of northern Madhura, boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura, worshipper of the goddess Padmāvati, one who had the banner of the monkey god and the insignia of a lion, one who belonged to the Ugra-vamśa and to the family of Jīnadatta.

The Koraga inscription records a grant of land issued from the capital Kervāśe by king Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla, at the instance of Vasanta Kīrti Rāuḷa of the Balātkāragana, for offerings to the image of Pārśvanātha and for feeding ṛṣis in the *basti* at Bārakūru built by the king at Coḷiyakēri in that city. The Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyer) has identified the Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla of the above inscription with the Vīra Pāṇḍya who built the famous Gomāṭa statue at Kārkaḷa in A.D. 1432.<sup>1</sup>

A passing note may be made of the later Śāntara kings of Tuḷuva. One of them was Abhinava Pāṇḍya Deva Oḍeya of the family of Jīnadatta mentioned in a

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 80. The reference is given to 63 of 1901. Two objections to the above identification are the following :—In the Marape record Pāṇḍya Bhūpālā's father Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla is mentioned as a ruler of the Ugra-vamśa. In the Gomāṭa statue record (63 of 1901) dated A.D. 1432 February the 13th, Vīra Pāṇḍya's father Bhairava is said to have belonged to the Lunar race. Further, the preceptor of Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla was Vasantakīrti Rāuḷa of the Balātkāragana; whereas the preceptor of Bhairava of the Gomāṭa statue record was Lalitakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka of Panasoge of the Deśiyagana. (63 of 1901; *E. I. VII*, p. 109; *I. A. XXIX*, p. 119, seq.) B. A. S.



stone record dated Śaka 1378 (A.D. 1556-7), found in Hiriyangaḍi in Kārkaṭa.<sup>1</sup>

The continual recurrence of the name Pāṇḍya in the Ālupa and other records must have led the reader to enquire whether the Ālupas, the Śāntaras, and the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas had anything to do with the Pāṇḍyas of Madura. The Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao) after noting the similarity between the Lunar race of the Ālupas and that of the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas, remarks that the latter “also had family traditions similar to those of the Pāṇḍyas proper”. Then, commenting on the *biruda* of Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya (A.D. 1083-1124)—*Irukkavēḷa*—, he opines that that title was also the name borne by members of the ancient family of “Koḍambālūr chiefs figuring in the Śaṅgham works, who had their headquarters at Koḍambālūr (Koḍambai) in the Pudukkōṭṭai State”, and who also belonged to the Yādava clan. Mr. Venkoba Rao’s conclusion is the following:— “A consideration of all these facts (given above) leads to the conclusion that the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas had some sort of connexion with the Koḍambālūr Yādava chiefs; but we have no data to definitely posit if this consanguinity dated only from the time of the victories at Mangalore, Vātāpi and Adhirajāmangala noted above, or whether the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas, and also the Ālupas, belonged to one of the eighteen Yādava clans who are believed to have migrated from the north in the Puranic age under

1. 70 of 1901; *Ep. Rept.* for 1926-7, pp. 108-9.





the leadership of the pioneer coloniser, sage Agastya (*Vēḷir-varalāru*, p. 8), and to have settled all along the west coast down to the southern corner of the Travancore State, where the Āy chiefs of Āykkuḍi of the 9th century A.D., Kōkkarunandaḍakkaṇ and Vikramāditya Varaguṇa, claim to belong to the Vṛishnikula (*Travancore Arch. Series I*, p. 191).<sup>1</sup>

To state that the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas “had some sort of connexion with Koḍambālur Yādava chiefs”, and to draw the inference that these and the Āy chiefs of Āykkuḍi were of one stock because the Karnāṭaka rulers had intimate dealings with the Pallavas, is to mistake fact for fiction and to postulate conclusions that have no basis in history.

To start with, we may observe on what sure ground the lineage of the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and that of the Madura Pāṇḍyas together that of the Koḍambālūr chiefs and of the Pallavas, may be said to rest. The Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas called themselves originally *Lords of Gokarṇapura*, and *Protectors of Konkaṇarāṣṭra* and later on as *Lords of Kañcipura*. They had the fish crest, and one of them had the title of *Irukkavēḷa*.<sup>2</sup> But this is of no avail in tracing a common descent between the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and the Tamil rulers. For the Tāmil titles as well as the Tamil emblem were assumed by the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas after inflicting a crushing defeat on the Tamil kings and generals. The *biruda* of *Lord of Kañcipura* was adopted by the Pāṇḍyas

1. *Ep. Rep. for 1926-7*, p. 108. 2. *Rice, Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 149-50.



in consequence of their having defeated the Coḷas.<sup>1</sup> In like manner we may assume that the title of *Irakkavēla* was perhaps borne by Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya after defeating a Koḍambālūr chief. As to the typically Madura Pāṇḍya emblem of the fish crest, we shall not be wrong in supposing that that *biruda* was borne by the same Ucchangi Pāṇḍya feudatory after winning a victory over the Madura Pāṇḍyas. He is credited with the conquest of many countries among which Drāviḷa and Andhra appear in A.D. 1128.<sup>2</sup>

That the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas assumed the name of the ruler whom they subdued and showed particular favour to the subjugated territory, is further proved by the name *Cedi Rāja* borne by the Ucchangi ruler Pāṇḍya, son of Mangaya or Āditya Deva, who had subdued the Kaḷacuriya king of Cedi or Bundelkhand. The same Pāṇḍya ruler is stated in one inscription to have been "permanently partial to the Pāṇḍya country", thereby suggesting that he probably made common cause with them for purely political reasons. In fact, the statement in the inscriptions that the blows of the bracelets of Āditya Deva's son Pāṇḍya resounded on the conch shell on the top of Purandhara's head, and that he set up his fish crest on the great rocks

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 149-150. Cf. the Hoysala Vinayāditya inscribing the word *Rakkasa Hoysala* on his flag after defeating the Gangas. *E. C. VI. Mg. 13*, p. 61. This refers to a victory, and not, as Rice supposes, to "connection with the Gāṅga King Rakkas." *My. & Coorg.*, p. 98.

2. *E. C. XI. Dg. 90*, p. 68. See also *Dg. 3*, p. 24.





on the chief mountains are to be understood in the sense that they describe his military achievements and nothing more.<sup>1</sup>

As regards the alleged Yādava descent common to the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and Koḍambāḷūr chiefs, it may be noted that no tangible conclusion can be drawn from it. Diverse feudatory families with nothing common between them styled themselves as having belonged to the Lunar race. Thus, for instance, both the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and Hoysalas claimed to be of the Yādava-*vaṁśa*. But it is wrong to infer that they had a common origin. The Yādava claims of all or most of the ruling families of southern and western India, especially of the mediaeval times, are wholly inadmissible. We have shown from the history of the Ālupas themselves that they were perhaps of the Nāga origin. The suggestion that the Ālupas and Ucchaṅgi Pāṇḍyas belonged to one of the eighteen Yādava clans, who are supposed to have been introduced by the sage Agastya, is entirely gratuitous. Had the Ālupas the least pretensions to the Yādava descent or had they been connected in some way with the sage Agastya, we would have had that fact mentioned in any one of the Ālupa records, or in those of the Karnāṭaka monarchs who had intimate relations with the Ālupas. But the inscriptions of neither the Ālupas nor Karnāṭaka rulers contain any hint in regard to Agastya and the Yādava descent of the Ālupas.

1. Read, *Mys. & Coorg*. pp. 149-150; *E. C.* VII. Intr. p. 26; *E. C.* XI. Intr. pp. 16-18.



Mr. Venkoba Rao postulates certain theories in the same *Report for 1927*, concerning the name Pāṇḍya among the Ālupas. "On the analogy of a time honoured convention which existed in those days, namely, that a feudatory generally added the name of his suzerain to his personal name, in token of his subordinate status, we have to assume that either the Ālupa chieftains of the locality began to use Pāṇḍya surnames as expressive of their vassalage to them, or that the introduction, if new, of Pāṇḍya names was the result of some possible marriage relationship between the Ālupas and the Pāṇḍyas at this period. This will have to be confirmed only by future finds." The writer then connects the name Uttama Pāṇḍya met with in the Ālupa records with Melai-Koḍumaḷūr in the Rāmnāḍ district which was rechristened Uttama-Pāṇḍya-nallūr "from some Uttama Pāṇḍya". He then proceeds directly to deal with the temple of the god Pāṇḍyeśvara found in a suburb of Mangalore<sup>1</sup>.

The tradition of appending the surname of a suzerain by a feudatory was well known both to the Karnāṭaka and Tamil peoples. But to assert that the Ālupas took the name from some Pāṇḍyas (of Madura?) is erroneous. Expecting a few notices of the Pāṇḍyas of Madura as related above, and a few more to be given in the next chapter, there is nothing to suggest that the Ālupas were subservient to the Madura Pāṇḍyas in any period of their history. We meet with the name Uttama

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1926-27*, pp. 107-108.





Pāṇḍya for the first time only in connection with Pṛthvisāgara who bore that surname as well as the name *Vijayāditya*. There is no evidence to prove that that Ālupa ruler was in any way connected with the Madura Pāṇḍyas. It is futile, therefore, to trace the Ālupa surname Uttama Pāṇḍya either to the Pāṇḍyas of Madura or to the name Melai-Koḍumaḷūr *alias* Uttama-Pāṇḍya-nallūr. We have seen that it was with Pṛthvisāgara that the tradition began of associating the Ālupas with the Yadu-*vaṁśa*. Udayāvara passed through a critical period when Pṛthvisāgara became king. It is no wonder that he assumed the surname *Vijayāditya* and *Uttama Pāṇḍya*, and thereby connected himself with the Pāṇḍyas of the epics to whom his adherents must have traced his descent. Indeed, there seems to have been a strong tendency among the Ālupa rulers to style themselves after the heroes of the *Mahābhārata*. This accounts for the name Śvetavāhana, Vijaya(āditya), and Dhanañjaya among the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup> Only in this manner can we explain the name Pāṇḍya appearing in the Ālupa records.

## 9. THE KADAMBAS AND THE ĀLUPAS

Territorial contiguity and political status were perhaps responsible for the close association of the Ālupas with the Kadambas since earliest times. Tradition, as we shall narrate in the next chapter, connects Mayūravarmā, the first great historical figure in

1. 527 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 80.



Kadamba history, with Tuḷuva. Historically speaking, however, the Halmiḍi stone inscription (Belūr tāluka, Hassan district, Mysore State), discovered in 1935 by Mr. B. Rama Rao of the Mysore Archaeological Department, carries not only the Ālupa genealogy one step further than Māramma Ālvarasar, but enables us to assert that Tuḷuvanāḍu and the Kadambamaṇḍala began to have intimate relationship from about the fifth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>.

The Halmiḍi stone inscription is being edited by Dr. Krishna of Mysore in the *Annual Report of the Mysore Archaeological Department*. A transcript of the record being unfortunately not available, we shall have to be content with the paper which Mr. Rama Rao read at the *Eighth All-India Oriental Conference* in December 1935. The epigraph in question is of first-rate importance from the point of view of the Ālupa history as well as from that of the Kannaḍa language. It is in old Kannaḍa excepting the invocatory verse which is in Sanskrit. The Sanskrit verse is in praise of Viṣṇu. The characters of the record, according to its discoverer Mr. Rama Rao, belong to the fifth century A.D. This assumption in regard to the date of the inscription is further borne out by the reference to Mṛgeśa, the Kadamba king, Paśupati, a prince or

1. The assertions of Mr. Moraes that Kadambamaṇḍala or Vanavāsimaṇḍala was ruled over by the Ālupas throughout the period of the Cālukya predominance, and that under the Rāṣṭrakūṭas too it continued to be governed by the Ālupas for well nigh half a century till about the year A.D. 800 (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 81) are incorrect. B.A.S.



general, and the Bhaṭāri-*kula* which names have been mentioned in stone inscriptions assigned to *circa* A.D. 450 and found in the Prāṇeśvara temple at Tālgunda.<sup>1</sup>

The Halmiḍi stone inscription records a battle in which the Sendrakas, the Bāṇas, and the Pallavas took part, and registers a gift of two villages named Palmiḍi (mod. Halmiḍi) and Mūḷivaḷḷi (mod. Malēnahaḷḷi) as *bāḷgalcu* (war-relief) to Vija-arasa by a Kadamba chief of the Bhaṭāri-*kula*. In this connection the name Āḷuva (ka?) appears as one of the allies on the side of the Kadamba chief<sup>2</sup>.

We may incidently note here that the village Palmiḍi mentioned in this record was no other than the same Palmiḍi said to have been in the Sendraka-*viṣaya*, which was given as a gift to Bhavasvāmi by the Kadamba king Kṛṣṇa-varmā, as is related in the Beṇṇūr plates assigned on palaeographical grounds to A.D. 420.<sup>3</sup> Under what conditions this village of Palmiḍi was transferred from the possession of Bhavasvāmi to that of Vija-arasar is not known. But the Beṇṇūr plates confirm the historicity of the village of Palmiḍi and its importance in the Kadamba times.

1. *My. Archl. Rept. for 1911*, p. 35.

2. I regret very much that beyond this I am unable to comment on the Halmiḍi record. A short account of this fine discovery appears in the *Summaries of the Papers* read at the Eighth All-India Oriental Conference, pp. 99-100. But a cursory examination of the characters of the inscription which Mr. Rama Rao so kindly gave me for perusal in Mysore at the Conference convinced me that his opinion in regard to the age of the characters was quite valid. B. A. S.

3. *E. C. V. Bl.* 245, p. 276.

The Halmiḍi record is doubly important. Firstly, it establishes beyond doubt the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language. And, secondly, it carries the Ālupa name to the fifth century A.D. The plain name Āḷuva given in this important Kadamba record obviously has to be referred to a ruler who preceded Māramma Āḷvarasar whom we have assigned to about A.D. 575. The Ālupa ruler mentioned in the Halmiḍi inscription could not have been the later Āḷuvarasar who, according to our calculations, succeeds Māramma Āḷvarasar. The exact identity of the Āḷuva king of the Halmiḍi record cannot be determined at the present stage of our investigations.

A stone inscription found in the Mahālingeśvara temple in the Baṇṭra village, Puttūru tāḷuka, is of particular interest inasmuch as it not only shows that a part of Tuḷuva, probably that adjoining the slopes of the Western Ghats, was under the Kadambas but also gives us the name of an altogether new figure in the history of the Kadambas. The characters of this stone record are assigned to the eighth century A.D. The ruler named is Nṛpamallarāja, while the Katamba (Kadamba) king called Rācamallan-Dugarāja, brother of Viḷārittaḷiyarasa and of Narasingan-Dugarāja, is also referred to in the same epigraph. The inscription probably registers an agreement pertaining to the enjoyment of lands.<sup>1</sup>

1. 351 of 1930-31; *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1930-31*, p. 49.





The name Nṛpamallarāja is most unlike any Ālupa name we have met with hitherto. Whether this ruler is to be fixed in the gap after A.D. 800 and before A.D. 920 is doubtful for the present. Likewise is it not possible to decide in what manner he was connected with the Ālupa house. As regards the other names, Rācmallan-Dugarāja, Viḷārittaḷiyarasa and Narasingan-Dugarāja, we may observe the following:— The fact that the first one is called a Katamba shows that they belonged to the Kadamba family; and the fact that the stone inscription was found within the limits of Tuḷuva indicates that the Kadambas about this time had some relations with Tuḷuva, the exact nature of which cannot be determined for the present. The names Rācmallan-Dugarāja, and Narasingan, it may also be noted, are met with in the history of the Gangas of the main line.<sup>1</sup> But we must leave this question here for want of more data, noting however that Rācmallan-Dugarāja does not figure in any known Kadamba record discovered hitherto.

1. There were three Rācmallas in the history of the Gaṅgas:— Rācmalla I, son of Nītimārga who seems to have come to the throne in A.D. 870. *E. C. I. Coorg*, No. 2; *My. Arch. Rep. for 1930*, p. 145. Nītimārga himself was the son of Rācmalla I whose dates are not known. Rācmalla III was also called Narasiṅga Rācamalla. *E. C. VIII*, Nr. 35, p. 135; *Rice, Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 50. The name Dugarāja recalls the Gaṅga name Dugamāra, whose other name was Ereyapa. This Gaṅga ruler was king over Koḷāla and the adjoining nāḍs in the Gaṅgavāḍi in A.D. 767. *E. C. X. Intr.* p. xi. He was the third son of Śrīpuruṣa. *E. C. X. Intr.* p. viii; *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 39, 55; *My. Arch. Rept. for 1929*, p. 103-104. In later Gaṅga history we have Narasiṅga, brother of Erega. *E. C. VIII. Intr.* p. vi. B. A. S.



When we come to the later half of the eleventh century and the beginning of the twelfth century A.D., we find the Kadamba rulers, who were in some manner allied to those of the earlier stock of Banavase, engaged in bringing Tuḷuva within their sphere. The founder of this line of the Kadambas of later times was Barma Deva, whose son was Boppa Deva. The son of the latter was Soyi Deva one of whose generals was Vikramāditya. The defaced inscription dated Śaka 1099 Jyēṣṭha Śu. Daśami Ādivāra (=A.D. 1177 May the 9th Monday the week day not corresponding), which contains these details informs us that general Vikramāditya was placed over the Banavasenāḍ and that the kings of Hayve, Koṅkaṇa, the celebrated Gaṅgavāḍi, and Tuḷu gave tribute to him.<sup>1</sup>

How far general Vikramāditya's claims to have levied tribute from Tuḷuva were valid, and whether the reference is to the Ālupa king or to the Śāntara chiefs who may have had their principality on the outskirts of Tuḷuva, as mentioned above, it is not possible

1. Rice assigns this record to A.D. 1237 which is altogether inadmissible. For the date is clearly given in the original. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 384, p. 68; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV, p. 356. On Soyi Deva read Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, Mr. Moraes makes Barmarasa and his grandson Soyi Deva rulers of Nāgarakhaṇḍa. (*Kadamba-Kula*, pp. 234, seq.) Why he doubts their Kadamba claims (*ibid.*, p. 235) cannot be made out. In *circa* A.D. 1182, they are called rulers born "in the lotus line of the Kadambas," (*E. C.*, VII. Sk. 197, p. 125), and in A.D. 1171 Soyi Deva is styled "the glory of the *Kadamba-kula*" (*E. C.* VIII. Sb. 345, p. 60). Mr. Moraes has nothing to say about Soyi Deva's general Vikramāditya who is alleged to have levied tribute from Tuḷu. B. A. S.





to say for the present. But the Ālupa ruler who was a contemporary of general Vikramāditya was Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I whose times, indeed, were pregnant with trouble for the Ālupas.

For we have already seen that under the Western Cālukya monarch Someśvara IV, his general Kāma Deva also called Kāva Deva, viceroy over Banavase Twelve Thousand and other provinces, as is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1189-90, levied tribute from the Tuḷu country.<sup>1</sup>

A third incident in the reign of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I relates to the battle on the plain of Birusa in which the Ālupas seem to have given a good account of themselves. This is gathered from an illegible inscription which may be assigned to the year A.D. 1220, of the times of the Kadamba Cakravartin Malli Deva. The inscription relates the following:—"When...Malli-devarasa was ruling...when Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka had proved superior to the Ālvas in battle, the Ālva Sankeya Nāyaka slew the whole of Bīreya Deva's force. So that both armies applauded, he fought in the plain of Birusa, and in Basavaḷi was united to the celestial nymphs who bore him away."<sup>2</sup>

This epigraph needs some comment. There is nothing in it to justify the words "was ruling a peaceful

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dis.* p. 86, op. cit.

2. The date A.D. 1200 given to this by Rice is purely hypothetical. *E.C.* VIII. Sb. 188, p. 30. It is possible that we may have to refer this inscription to the second year of the reign of Malli Deva or hereabouts. B. A. S.



kingdom" inserted by Rice while translating this record. If Malli Deva's sixth year was A.D. 1224, as the Kuppagaḍḍe stone inscription informs us,<sup>1</sup> then the first year of his reign may be taken to be A.D. 1217-8. It has been wrongly inferred from the above record that "Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka who was evidently the head of the new dynasty, attempted at this time to overthrow the Āluva family, the constituted authority in the province, and carve for himself an independent kingdom. From the name Bhairava we may conclude that this Sāreya Bhairava was one of the Śāntara chieftains of Kārkaḷa. Possibly this was the old family of the Śāntaras, who finding it impossible to retain their power in the struggle for supremacy that was being carried on for a century round their original home migrated westwards and attempted to wrest the power from the Āluva rulers".<sup>2</sup>

The above statements are a conglomeration of conjectures. Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was not related in any way to the Bhairava chieftains of Kārkaḷa ; he did not attempt to overthrow the Āluva dynasty at this time ; the Śāntara family did not migrate westwards from their "original home" -which in itself is an indefinite phrase- ; and there is nothing to show that the record under discussion can in any way to be taken to

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 180, p. 29. Cf. Elliot, *Carnata-deśa Inscriptions*, II, pp. 601-604 cited in Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 594 (2nd ed.) ; Moraes, *Kadamba-Kula*, p. 148, n. (1).

2. Moraes, *ibid*, p. 150.





prove that the Śāntaras intended to wrest political power from the Ālupas.

All that the epigraph records is a spirited battle in which the Ālupas under their leader Saṅkeya Nāyaka showed their traditional courage which, as pointed out elsewhere in this treatise, had earned from their opponents the name of *submarine fire the Tuḷuva forces*. The original runs thus:— *Sāreya Bhairava Nāyakan Āḷva migil-āgi raṇadol-iriyalu*. This has been incorrectly translated by Rice as “when Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was greatly slaying (?) the Āḷvas in battle.”<sup>1</sup> There is nothing in the inscription to show that Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was the head of the new dynasty, and that he intended to carve out a new principality for himself. On the other hand, his master was Bīreya Deva whose forces the gallant Āḷva Saṅkeya Nāyaka slew, although the latter lost his life in the encounter. This Bīreya Deva was not a Śāntara but a chieftain of Candāvūru who is mentioned as *one entitled to the band of five chief instruments, and an elephant-goad to hostile kings* at the end of a grant recorded in the reign of the Yādava (Seuṇa) king Simhaṇa, and assigned to about A.D. 1215.<sup>2</sup> Whether he is to be identified with Kumāra Bīrarasa, about whom we shall presently say a few words, is doubtful. But Candāvūru seems to have given some trouble to the Ālupa rulers, as will be pointed out in a later context.

1. In the transliteration Rice adds the following words which are not to be found in the original: *adan āntu vīram*. E. C. VIII. p. 65.

2. *Ibid*, Sb. 276, p. 48.

Sixteen years later in A.D. 1216, April the 27th Wednesday, another great battle was fought also within the limits of Tuḷuva. The stone inscription which gives us these details was found at Kuppagaḍḍe near the temple of Gaṇapati, Sohrab tāluka, Mysore State. It describes a battle fought near the village of Parigi. That the Kadamba Cakravartin Kāva Devarasa took the initiative is evident from the statement that his generals Keśavadeva, Bommeya and others marched on Bāḷeyamakki and Sōde (...*Kāvadevarasaru Keśavadeva Bommeya mukhyavāgi palarum nāyakarum Bāḷeyamakki Sōdiya mēle daṇḍam biḷa pēḷal*...). These places which are now outside Tuḷuva, the former near Bāḷehonnūr in Koppa tāluka, and the latter twelve miles north of Śirśi in the North Kanara district, were then within Tuḷuva. In this battle of Parigi, we may incidently note, Masaṇa, a servant of Bitteya Hebbāruva, met with a heroic death.<sup>1</sup> The Kāva Deva referred to in this record was no other than the Kadamba Cakravartin Kāva Deva who ruled from A.D. 1219 till A.D. 1231.<sup>2</sup>

Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra I's last date is A.D. 1215. It is possible that the battle of Parigi may

1. *Mys. Archl. Rept. for 1929*, pp. 148, 268, 269.

2. *Ibid*, p. 148. Rice places a Kadamba Cakravartin Caṇḍāvūru Tailapa Deva's son Kāva Deva, called Kadamba Rudra, in *circa* A.D. 1000. *E. C. VIII. Sa. 30*, p. 96. Mr. Moraes conjectures that Kāva Deva "probably came to the throne in or about A.D. 1260"! *Kadamba-Kula*, p. 154. Parigi, it may incidentally be added, seems to have been within the jurisdiction of the Ālupas since the days of Citravāhana II. It is mentioned in the epigraph which describes his rebellion. *E. C. VIII. Sb. 10*, p. 3, op. cit.





have been fought during the last year of his reign. In any case it is evident from the above that his reign was full of trouble for the Ālupa people.

We may observe here the activities of the daughter of a Kadamba king in Tuḷuva. A stone inscription found in the Amṛteśvara temple at Tiruvailu in the Mangalore tāluka, dated Śaka 1312 Śukla, Meṣa 1 (which is evidently a mistake for 11), Monday (A.D. 1389 April the 5th Monday),<sup>1</sup> relates that under the Vijayanagara monarch Harihara Mahārāya, Mallarasa was the governor placed over the Maṅgaḷūrurājya. The epigraph records a *sarvamānya* gift of land by Padumala Devī, daughter of Kāma Deva of the Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba-*vaṁśa*, to the temple of Amṛtanātha Deva at Ōmañjūru for worship and offerings to the god and for the maintenance of a feeding *satra*. It is interesting to observe that the management of the gift was left in the hereditary charge of three members of the Bhaṭṭitilla family.<sup>2</sup>

Who this Kāma Deva was, cannot be determined. As already mentioned, we have had an Ālupa Kāma Deva whose inscription was found in the Durgā Parameśvarī temple at Iruvaila in the Kārkaḷa tāluka.<sup>3</sup> The relationship between the two cannot be made out.

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV. p. 380. Śaka 1311 = Śukla, and Śaka 1312 = Pramoda.

2. 465 of 1928-9. On the Kadamba rulers connected with the legend of Mukkaṇṇa, see *infra* Chapter IV.

3. 477 of 1928-9, *op. cit.*



Turning to another Kadamba line, we find the following in an inscription discovered in the temple of Narsimha in North Kanara. It deals with the conquests of Jayakeśin I who is said to have assembled the Kadambas, conquered the Ālupas, established the Western Cālukyas in their kingdom, caused the Cālukyas and the Coḷas to become friends at Kañci, and made Gopakapaṭṭaṇa (Goa) his capital. This inscription of the Kadamba king of Goa is dated Kaliyuga 4270 (A.D. 1169-70).<sup>1</sup>

The Kadamba king mentioned here could only have been the Jayakeśin of Koṅkan spoken of by Bilhaṇa in his *Vikramāṅkadevacarita* as having brought presents to the Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya VI. The Ālupa lord in the above record may be identified with Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra Deva I on the following grounds:—

If we are to trust the above inscription which describes the glorious conquests of Jayakeśin I, then, we are to suppose that the subjugation of the lord of the Ālupas took place either in A.D. 1169-70 or earlier. Jayakeśin I is represented as ruling over Gopakapaṭṭaṇa in A.D. 1070-1.<sup>2</sup> But as a feudatory of the Western Cālukya king Someśvara I, he figures as lord of the Koṅkan in A.D. 1052-53.<sup>3</sup>

1. *J. Bom. RAS IX*. pp. 262-282; *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dts.* pp. 90-91 (1st ed.); 444 (2nd ed.); *Ep. Rept.* for 1925-26, pp. 93-4. Mr. Moraes's remarks that the Ālupas were "refractory mahāmaṇḍaleśvaras" about this time (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 183) are groundless. B. A. S.

2. 431 of 1926.

3. *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 90 (1st ed.); 567 (2nd ed.).





When did Jayakeśin conquer the lord of the Ālupas? It is reasonable to suppose that the conquests mentioned in the inscription from North Kanara took place in A.D. 1169-70. Now, according to the Ālupa genealogy given above, Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradava I reigned from A.D. 1113 till A.D. 1155. We have seen too that at first he had acknowledged the suzerainty of the Western Cālukyas, and that he later on had assumed independence. It may be presumed that he continued to be an independent king till the last year of his reign (A.D. 1155). We cannot place the subjugation of the lord of the Ālupas in the reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, since the date A.D. 1169-70 is far removed from the last year of that Ālupa ruler. If we accept it, however, it would mean that Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva reigned for fifty-seven years (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1170) which is impossible. Hence the only alternative is to suppose that the subjugation of the lord of the Ālupas took place in the reign of the next Ālupa ruler Bhujabala Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I whose earliest date is A.D. 1176. If this is accepted, Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I's first regnal year would be A.D. 1170.

A word may be said in regard to this Ālupa king. He had to meet with the opposition of the Karnāṭaka and Koṅkan rulers on five different occasions. That he continued to rule for forty years and that he transmitted to his successor Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I the *sthira-simhāsana* of Bārahakanyāpura, in spite of all

these dangers, is in itself the best proof of his ability both as a ruler and a soldier.

## 10. THE KAḶACURIYA, THE KĀKATĪYA, AND THE HOSAGUNDA SCHEMES IN TUḶUVA

Before we pass on to the topic of Hoysala aggrandizement in Tuḷuva, it may be worth while to see in what manner the Kaḷacuriyas, the Kākatīyas, and the Hosagunda rulers were connected with Tuḷuva.

Of the general Keśimayya, in the reign of the Kaḷacuriya monarch Bijjaḷa, it is said in an epigraph dated A.D. 1157 that he conquered Saṅka Male.<sup>1</sup> We do not know whether the name Saṅka Male can be referred to its namesake in Tuḷuva. The Saṅka Male figures in Tuḷuva folksongs called Pāḍadānas,<sup>2</sup> and it is also the name given to the locality where the Madananteśvara (now rechristened Venkaṭaramaṇa) temple of Manjeśvara stands. How Ālupa Jagadevarasa was involved in the conflict between Vīra Śāntara, a feudatory of king

1. Rice, *Mys. Inscr.* p. lxxiii, 155. There is a *Daṇḍanāyaka* Keśirāja or Keśimayya who is described in A.D. 1147-8 as governor over the Belvoḷa 300, the Palasige 12,00, and the Pānugal 500, under the Western Cālukya Jagadekamalla II. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 53. It cannot be made out whether the two Keśirājas were the same. We have here to observe that a Kaḷacuriya general the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Bijjaḷa under the Western Cālukya Taila III, misused the trust reposed in him and was responsible for the downfall of the Western Cālukyas. Fleet, *ibid.* p. 54. It may be that the *Daṇḍanāyaka* Keśirāja of A.D. 1147-8 went over to the Kaḷacuriya side in the reign of Taila III. B. A. S.

2. *Infra*, Ch. VI. Sec. 6.





Bijjala, and Bīrarasa of Hosagunda in A.D. 1164, has already been described in an earlier context.

The Kākatīya king Pratāpa Rudra is said to have subdued Mahārāṣṭra, Kālīṅga, Saurāṣṭra, Gurjara, Varahāṭa, Karnāṭa, Drāviḍa, and Tuḷa(va). He is represented as the lord of all the above countries. He had an army nine lakhs strong. This is related in a record dated about A.D. 1234.<sup>1</sup>

Pratāpa Rudra's claims for lordship over Tuḷuva as well as over the incredibly large army given above may be dismissed as bombast. The record which gives us the above details is an epigraph of doubtful authenticity. It must be admitted that the Ālupa records are silent for nearly forty years till the accession of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I. But that is no justification for admitting the claims of Pratāpa Rudra of having subdued Tuḷuva. All that may be said on behalf of the Kākatīya ruler is that the inscription merely echoes the glory of his general Proḷarāja who is credited with the capture of the Western Cālukya king Taila III.<sup>2</sup>

With the Hosgunda rulers, however, Tuḷuva had more intimate relations. The Hosagunda chieftains were of the Śāntara stock with their chief town first at Kallise, and then at Hosagunda which they made their *rājadhāni*. We have already discussed the importance of the Siddheśvara temple *vīragal* which describes the

1. E. C. XII. Tm. 14, p. 5. The original of this inscription is not forthcoming. *Ibid*, p. 5. n. (1).

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 54.



aid Ālupa Jagadevarasa gave his ally Vīra Śāntaradeva in A.D. 1164 against Bīrarasa of Hosagunda. In A.D. 1229 on the death (*atītam appa*) of Kumāra Bammarasa, Kumāra Bīrarasa is said to have ruled the Śāntalige Thousand in peace and wisdom. The following are some of the *birudas* given to him:—*satya-Ratnākara s'araṇāgata-vajra-pañjara s'rī-Billeśvara-dēvara dibya-śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhakarum appa*.<sup>1</sup> These *birudas*, among others, are given to Kumāra Bīrarasa in an inscription which Rice has assigned to about A.D. 1221. That the date assigned to it is inadmissible will be evident from the following considerations:— In this later inscription we have an extra *biruda* pertaining to Tuḷuva which is not met with in the preceding record, *viz.*, that Kumāra Bīrarasa was a “Shaker of the Tuḷu Raya (*Tuḷu-Rāya gaṃpaṇācārya*).”<sup>2</sup> Evidently the second inscription has to be referred to a later age ( *circa* A.D. 1248), when Kumāra Bīrarasa had interfered in Tuḷuva affairs.

One of the *birudas*—*śrī-Billeśvara dēvara dibya-śrī-pāda-padmārādhakarum appa*—is, however, applied to a Bīradevarasa in A.D. 1254 ( January the 29th ), when he marched with full military equipment ( *sakala sāmagra sahitam*) against Idu Sāvanta of Bidirūru, and plundered all his valuables. Dr. Krishna has identified Bidirūru mentioned here with Bendore or Nagar of later history.<sup>3</sup> But Bidirūru is the name of Mūḍubidre in

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 146, pp. 121, 326.

2. *Ibid*, Nr. 8. p. 127.

3. *My. Archl. Rept.* for 1929, pp. 146-8, 274.





Tuḷuva, near where there is still a prominent household called the Idu-biḍu. But we are unable to say in what manner Bīrarasa was connected with Kumāra Bīrarasa.

In A.D. 1255 Kumāra Bīrarasa had one of the *birudas* given above slightly modified. He is called this year "Promoter of the Tuḷu kingdom (*Tuḷu Rājya samuddharaṇam*)."<sup>1</sup> As yet no mention is made of the capital (*rājadhāni*), although the *neleviḍu* has been mentioned, as will be related presently.

It is only in A.D. 1275 that Bammarasa Deva, who was evidently the son of Bīrarasa, is called *the establisher of the Tuḷu Rāya* (*Tuḷu Rāya pratiṣṭhāpanācārya*), *boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura, master of the western ocean*, and is stated to have been in the capital (*rājadhāni*) of Hosagunda.<sup>2</sup>

The genealogy of these Śāntaras of Hosagunda is given in a later record dated A.D. 1287 which continues to prefix the same *biruda* (*Tuḷu Rāya-sthāpanācārya*) to the next chieftain Tammarasa.<sup>3</sup>

Tammarasa's son was Bīrarasa, who is mentioned in a record dated 1294 of the reign of the Yādava ruler Rāmacandra. Bīrarasa Bommarasa is also called *Tuḷu Rāya pratiṣṭhāpanācārya* in this record.<sup>4</sup>

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 150, text pp. 121, 328.

2. *Ibid*, Sa. 134, p. 119.

3. *Ibid*, VII. Sk. 312, pp. 153, 352.

4. *Ibid*, VIII. Sb. 502, p. 84. Dr. Krishna discusses a damaged *vīragal* found at Naḍakalasi describing the death of Bīrarasa Bammarasa and of Soyi Ballahadeva, the latter being the son of Īśvara Deva



The genealogical descent of the Hosagunda rulers as gathered from the above inscriptions is as follows :

Jinadatta's line

—  
Vīra Śāntara

—  
Others

—  
Colama

—  
?

—  
King Bīra (A.D. 1229 – A.D. 1255)

—  
Brahma or Bammarasa (A.D. 1275)

—  
Tammarasa (A.D. 1287)

—  
Bīrarasa Bammarasa (A.D. 1294)

We do not know what precisely were the circumstances which secured for Hosagunda chieftains the *biruda Tuḷu rāya pratiṣṭhāpanācārya*. There is no evidence to prove that it refers to the Ālupas. It is true that there is a gap in the Ālupa history between A.D. 1215 and A.D. 1254 when Bīrarasa of Hosagunda administered his chiefship. But the reference seems to be to the activities of the Śāntaras of Hosagunda

---

of the Sinda family. The *vīragal* contains only the cyclic year Kilaka. Dr. Krishna has assigned this *vīragal* to A.D. 1188-9 (*My. Archl. Rep.* for 1930, p. 217) on the strength of another record noticed by Rice in the *E. C. VIII. Sb. 276*, p. 47, and assigned by him to *circa* A.D. 1180. But since we know that Bīrarasa Bammarasa's date is A.D. 1294, the above *vīragal* has to be placed in about A.D. 1308, and the supplementary grant edited by Rice to the middle of the 13th century A.D. (*circa* A.D. 1294). B. A. S.





round the principality of Setu or Setuvinabīḍu (south-west of Sāgara), where they set up one of their own as a chief or helped one of their allies to secure a footing. Our surmise is proved by the activities of the first prominent Hosagunda ruler Bīrarasa. In a record dated A.D. 1248 he is given most of the titles mentioned above but not that referring to Tuḷu, thus showing beyond doubt that Bīrarasa did not come into contact with Tuḷuva till A.D. 1248. The interest of the epigraph lies in the fact that it gives Bīrarasa's residence (*nelevīḍu*) at Kallise. This shows that the Śāntara chiefs had not yet made Hosagunda their *rājadhāni*. The record relates that when "Bīrarasa went to Setu, and captured Mali-sāle, Mudiga son of Mandasāle Biroja's son Baṅkoja and Bāgiyabbe, broke down both Setu and Kaṭāra", but died in the attempt.<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of the next Hosagunda chieftain, too, Setu was attacked. We prove this from a much-damaged inscription assigned to A.D. 1275 which informs us that Bellarasa Bammarasa's son Kāḷarasa "...Hearing that report the *Mahāmaṇḍleśvara* Ketarasa joined the Tuḷu camp (*Tuḷu kaṭakavam*), and running about in the temple of Setu, was fighting, when Kāḷarasa, entering with his whole army, and attacking the men who were on foot, stopped them, knocked them down", but died nobly in the fight.<sup>2</sup> If the Tuḷu camp is thus associated with

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 129, p. 118.

2. *Ibid*, Nr. 26, p. 131. Kāḷarasa was a Kundanāḍ and Koḍanāḍ chief mentioned in A.D. 1218. *Ibid*, Sa. 15, p. 94.



the temple of Setu, it may reasonably be assumed that Setu was within the influence of the Ālupa rulers whose direct dealings with the Hosagunda chieftains are unfortunately not discernible in the epigraphs.<sup>1</sup>

## 11. THE HOYSALAS AND THE ĀLUPAS

The Ālupas, who had managed to preserve their integrity even under the Western Cālukyas, suffered great hardships, especially in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., when one of the most famous of Karnāṭaka sovereigns swept over the land in a series of brilliant campaigns. Yet when the Hoysalas were but a rising family, struggling against the designs of an unknown enemy, they seem to have found a home in Tuḷuva. This accounts for the tradition according to which Vinayāditya Tribhuvanamalla Poysala Deva, whose earliest date is A.D. 1047, retired to Tuḷuva for some unknown reasons.<sup>2</sup> If this tradition is accepted, the event may be said to have happened before Bankideva Ālupendradeva I's accession to the throne.

That the Ālupas continued unmolested in the reign of Vinayāditya Deva's eldest son and successor Ballāḷa Deva I is proved by an inscription dated A.D. 1101, and again by another record of A.D. 1104, both of which narrate that the boundaries of the Hoysala kingdom were

1. On Setu, read, *E. C.* VII. H1. 54 dated A.D. 1254, p. 171, where Babbara Bāba figures; *E. C.* VIII. Intr. p. 11; Nr. 9, 11, 12, 19 ranging from A.D. 1278 to 1320, pp. 127-129.

2. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.* I. p. cix; Rice, *Mys. Gaz.* II. p. 207 (1st ed.).





the same as those under Vinayāditya Deva, viz., Ālvakheda, Bayalnād, Talakād, and Sāvimale.<sup>1</sup>

But the good relations which existed between the Ālupas and the Hoysalas till the days of Ballāḷa Deva I were disturbed by an incident which we have already mentionee in an earlier context. This is the attack which the Śāntara chief Jagadeva made on Dorasamudra and his subsequent defeat and retreat. Jagadeva was repulsed by all the brothers—Ballāḷa Deva I, Biṭṭi Deva, the future Viṣṇuvardhana, and Udayādityarasa.<sup>2</sup> The Śāntara chief, who had dared thus to attack the Hoysala capital, had gone to Tuḷuva, given one of his near relatives in marriage to the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I, and had founded a principality at Setu probably with the aid of the Ālupa king.

There was another cause of enmity between the Hoysalas and the Ālupas. The latter had always sided with the Western Cālukya feudatory (the Śāntara chief mentioned above) in Tuḷuva. The Hoysalas, who had acknowledge the suzerainty of the Western Cālukyas till the days of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, had shaken it off under him.<sup>3</sup> The subversion of the Ālupas, who had been on

1. E. C. V. Intr. p. xii; Bl. 199, p. 108; E.C. VI. Cm. 160, p. 56. An undated inscription records a grant by Boppa Deva, the general of Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysala Deva. It narrates that Viṣṇuvardhana's father Tribhuvanamalla Gaṅga reigned over the whole territory bounded by Koṅkan, Ālvakheda, Bayalnād, and Sāvimale, punishing the wicked and protecting the good. *My. Arch. Rept. for 1925*, p. 40. This does not refer to Viṣṇuvardhana's father Ereyanga, who never had the title of Tribhuvanamalla Gaṅga, but to Vinayāditya. B. A. S.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*. p. 99; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 66.

3. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*. p. 96.



friendly terms with the Western Cālukyas for quite a long time, was but one step in the imperial scheme of the Hoysalas.

Add to these there was another grave reason why the Hoysalas turned their mind towards the Ālupas. The people of Āḷvakheda caused havoc in territories within the jurisdiction of the Hoysalas. This is gathered from a record dated A.D. 1114 which informs us that when Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was ruling the Gaṅga-vāḍi Ninety-Six Thousand, and.....Śeṭṭi Gāvunḍa was holding the office of *gāvunḍa* in Kariviḍi Hirūr, the Āḷvakheda people took prisoners in the Thousand (the name of which is not specified). At this Śeṭṭi Gāvunḍa fought with the people of Āḷvakheda with daggers in front of Jayisingāḍu. He recovered the cows by the might of his arm, fought the Ālupa people who had committed the cattle raid, but died in the attempt.<sup>1</sup> This cattle raid must have precipitated the Hoysala advance into Tuḷuva.

Finally, there was the fact that the Hoysala themselves were of an inferior stock. They were essentially of Malepa origin,<sup>2</sup> while the Ālupas were a family of considerable antiquity. It was but natural that the new dynasty should have evinced a desire to subvert a more ancient family, especially when the latter were hindering their expansion in the south-west of the Karnāṭaka.

1. E. C. XII. Tp. 81, p. 59.

2. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes*, p. 79 seq.





Viṣṇuvardhana took the initiative. He first turned his attention to the Śāntara chief Jagadeva, and then to the Ālupa king who had given shelter to the Śāntara enemy. The subversion of the Ālupa kingdom was such an important political achievement that it was remembered with pride for ninety-four years (A.D. 1117 till A.D. 1208). Indeed, for over three generations very few accounts of the military prowess of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva were embodied in epigraphs without mention being made of the conquest of Tuḷuva.

The subjugation of the Śāntara chief Jagadeva, therefore, was but the prelude to the Hoysala scheme of aggrandizement in Tuḷuva. The following will prove that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva first broke Jagadeva and then turned his attention to the latter's ally and relative the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva. At first only the subjugation of the Śāntara chief is mentioned in epigraphs. But in a particular year the Tuḷu kings are said to have been subdued. And in the inscriptions of the succeeding years, the whole of the Tuḷu country is described to have been conquered by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva.

The fact that Viṣṇuvardhana broke the power of the Śāntara chief Jagadeva is proved by a copper-plate inscription dated A.D. 1117 which describes, among other military achievements of the great Hoysala soldier, the following:— that he was a Bhairava in destroying the armies of Jagadeva (*Jagat-deva bala viḷaya Bhairava-num*). The statement which precedes this, *viz.*, that



Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was an adept at the game of war in overthrowing the Tuḷu kings (*Tuḷu nrpāḷa hṛdaya vidalāna prakāṣa raṇa kalīyum*) is to be understood in the sense that the above-mentioned chief Jagadeva was assisted by the Tuḷu (*i.e.*, Ālupa) king, who must have already strengthened his Śāntara alliance prior to the event in question. Only in this way can we understand the term “armies” of Jagadeva referred to in the record.<sup>1</sup>

There is another consideration which justifies our assumption relating to the overthrow of the Tuḷu kings and to the armies of Jagadeva given above. This can be best understood by discussing the date of the subjugation of Jagadeva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. We place this event after A.D. 1117 according to the following considerations.

Vīra Jagadeva's attack on Dorasumdra took place in A.D. 1104. The Ālupa people committed havoc in the Hoysala territory in A.D. 1114 when the Śāntara chief had visited Bārakūru and given a grant of land to a temple in that city. That Viṣṇuvardhana Deva could not have undertaken the subjugation of Jagadeva till A.D. 1116 is clear from the trend of events in the Hoysala capital. There that ruler, who seems to have ascended the throne in about A.D. 1104, was being con-

1. *My. Ins.* p. 263. Rice correctly states in his *Intr.* that Viṣṇuvardhana subdued the Kadamba king Jayakesin, and then Jagadeva who is described in his record, as ruling in Tuḷuva. *Intr.* p. lxxvii. By Tuḷuva is here meant the territory round Setu. B. A. S.



verted from Jainism into Vaiṣṇavism under the influence of the great reformer Rāmānujācārya. Indeed, it was only in A.D. 1116, as Rice rightly remarks, that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva entered on a series of brilliant campaigns beginning with the conquest of Talakāḍ (A.D. 1116).<sup>1</sup>

It was in the year A.D. 1117 that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva overcame the Śāntara chief Jagadeva, for in the list of the conquests of his great general Puṇisa, who had conquered the Nīlādri and Maleyāḷa, as given in a record dated A.D. 1117, no mention is made of Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup> Yet we presume that it was in the same year that the Hoysala monarch overthrew Jagadeva and his ally the Ālupa ruler. For in a record dated in that year (A.D. 1117) the glory of the Hoysala monarch is sung, and it is related that bursting the heart of the Tuḷu kings in the game of war, he swept over other regions in a career of conquests.<sup>3</sup>

Now, when was the subjugation of the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva effected, and who was the Hoysala general who is credited with the conquest of the Tuḷu country? Since Jagadeva's subjugation is to be placed in A.D. 1117, we have to presume that the overthrow of the Ālupa ruler followed in the same year or immediately afterwards. That Viṣṇuvardhana Deva subdued that Ālupa ruler will be proved from a later

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.* p. 99.

2. *E. C.* IV. Ch. 83, p. 10.

3. *Ibid*, V. Bl. 58, pp. 56-57. Cf. *My. Ins.*, p. 263, op. cit.

record dated A.D. 1162 of the times of Narasimha Deva I which describes graphically the conquests of his great father. We believe that the subjugation of the Ālupa ruler was effected between the year A.D. 1117 and A.D. 1120 on the strength of the epigraphs which mention the conquests of the Tuḷu country by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. Thus, an inscription dated about A.D. 1120 informs us that that Hoysala monarch "took by the might of his arm the Tuḷu country". In the same inscription he is styled "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḷuva forces".<sup>1</sup> Another inscription assigned to about A.D. 1125 relates that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva took the Tuḷu country ( *Tuḷudeśam* ) among other countries.<sup>2</sup> In A.D. 1131 the Hoysala monarch is called "a dragger along of the Tuḷuvas."<sup>3</sup> An epigraph dated A.D. 1133 informs us that he brought into subjection the whole of the Male and the whole of the Tuḷu country.<sup>4</sup> In a record of the next year (A.D. 1134) he is called "The capturer with a frown of the Tuḷu country."<sup>5</sup>

In spite of the statements made in some of the above inscriptions that the great Hoysala monarch had captured the whole of the Tuḷu country, it is permissible to assume that he did not annihilate the Ālupa power. This is attested to by the following considerations:—

1. *E. C.* XI. Tp. 58, p. 54.
2. *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 28, p. 117.
3. *Ibid.* II. No. 53, p. 131 (1st ed.).
4. *Ibid.* V. Bl. 124, p. 81.
5. *Ibid.* XII. Gb. 34, p. 24.





Firstly, in some of the inscriptions of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself, Tuḷuva is not included in the list of the conquests made by that monarch.

Secondly, one inscription specifically states that he captured only as far as Bārakūru, while the others give the Bārakanūru Ghat (i.e., Bārakūru itself) as the western boundry of his empire.

And, thirdly, the inscriptions of his son and successor Narasimha Deva I speak of Āḷvakheda as the western boundry of the Hoysala empire. Moreover, a Hoysala general had to be sent again to check the growth of the Ālupas in the reign of that same monarch.

In one record dated about A.D. 1120, and in others dated A.D. 1135, A.D. 1139 and A.D. 1141, Tuḷuva is not included in the list of countries conquered by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. These epigraphs belong to his reign, and their evidence, therefore, cannot be doubted.<sup>1</sup> Even in a later record dated A.D. 1160, which recounts all his conquests, no mention is made of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's having conquered Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup> We may cite here a later record dated A.D. 1170 of the reign of Narasimha Deva I which does not add Tuḷuva in the list of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's conquests.<sup>3</sup> The statement made in another epigraph of the same Hoysala ruler Narasimha Deva to the effect that Āḷva sank down before Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, as will be mentioned presently, only serves to

1. E. C. III. Sr. 43, p. 15; II. No. 56, p. 143, No. 144, p. 187 (1st ed.); VI. Kp. 80, p. 15. Kd. 96, p. 17.

2. *Ibid*, VI. Kd. 67, pp. 12-13.

3. *Ibid*, Kd. 30, p. 6.



strengthen our assumption concerning the integrity of the Ālupa kingdom.

Two records which also belong to Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's reign, dated A.D. 1129 and A.D. 1140 respectively, inform us that the Bārakanūru Ghat was the western boundry of the Hoysala empire.<sup>1</sup> An inscription dated A.D. 1141, which was the last year of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, clearly tells us that the strong-armed Hoysala Deva (i. e., Viṣṇuvardhana) conquered (only) as far as Bārakanūru on the west ( [paḍuva] lu Bārakanūru muṭṭe ).<sup>2</sup>

The name of the general who brought Tuḷuva under the Hoysala power is now to be found out. It is not disclosed in any of the inscriptions of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself. But an inscription of Ballāḷa Deva II dated A.D. 1183 informs us that Boppa Daṇḍādhīpati having brought the Malenāḍ, the Tuḷunāḍ, the beautiful Coḷamaṇḍala, and the territory up to the Peddore as the northern boundry into subjection to the king Viṣṇu, acquired the name of *drōharagharatṭa* (A Grind stone to Traitors), because of the might of his arms with which he slew those who attacked him in the battle.<sup>3</sup>

That Ālvakheda remained in tact inspite of the glorious military achievements of the Hoysala monarch

1. E. C. Mg. 22, p. 62, Kd. 79, p. 15.

2. *Ibid*, VI. Kd. 102, p. 19.

3. *Ibid*, V. Bl. 137, p. 91. An inscription dated A.D. 1136 (of the times of Narasimha Deva ?) relates that Ballāḷa Camūpa (also called Ballu and Vallu) caused the Coḷa country to tremble, and took tribute from Tuḷuvalapura. E. C. VI. Kd. 35, p. 7. Tuḷuvalapura does not refer to Tuḷuva here. B. A. S.





and his able general is proved by the inscriptions of the ruler who succeeded Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, and by the fact that another Hoysala general was sent against the Ālupas in A.D. 1155. One of the boundries of the kingdom of Narasimha Deva, as given in an inscription dated A.D. 1143, was Ālvakheda in the west.<sup>1</sup> The reason why Narasimha Deva sent one of his generals against the Tuḷuva ruler is to be found in the repeated attempts which the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I made to assert his independence. An inscription dated A.D. 1155 relates that Cokimayya, also called Bokimayya and Bokana, who was the great minister and general, and senior master of the robes, brought into subjection the Tuḷu country. Bokana was like a mirror to the goddess of victory in all the earth.<sup>2</sup> The recrudescence of the Ālupa danger in the reign of Narasimha Deva I and the consequent success which his great general won over the Ālupas was perhaps the reason why in about A.D. 1160, and again A.D. 1163, that Hoysala ruler is called "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḷuva forces".<sup>3</sup>

We may cite here a few instances of the popularity of the conquest of Tuḷuva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva in the reign of his son Narasimha Deva I. An inscription dated A.D. 1160 narrates that "the door of the Ghats was closed" by king Viṣṇu.<sup>4</sup> The reference here is

1. E. C. V. Ak. 55, p. 130.

2. *Ibid*, Hn. 69, p. 21.

3. *Ibid*, II. No. 137 (a), p. 181, (1st ed.) ; XII, Tp. 66, p. 56.

4. *Ibid*, II. No. 138, p. 183, (1st ed.).



obviously to the extension of the Hoysala arms to the Bārakanūru Ghat. The valiant Viṣṇuvardhana Deva took with a frown (*bhrūbhaṅgam*) the Tulu country along with Cakragotta and other centres. So is related in another record of Narasimha Deva dated A.D. 1162.<sup>1</sup>

The same inscription graphically describes the conquests of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva and proves our assertion that he had only vanquished the Ālupa ruler. It describes how when he sounded the war drums, Cera's chest split open like a door broken into two, Āndhra's stoutness was reduced by the beating of himself, and Ālva sank (*Ceram-ēde-havane pāridud Āndhran ubbegam badutave kandidam kusidān Ālvaran ālisi poyva bhēriyam*).<sup>2</sup> This epigraph conclusively shows that the Ālupa king was neither killed nor driven to the forest, but that he merely submitted to the Hoysala monarch.

Another inscription dated A.D. 1162 speaks of Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala's son capturing Tuḷunāḍu. As Rice has shown, the reference here is to Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself.<sup>3</sup>

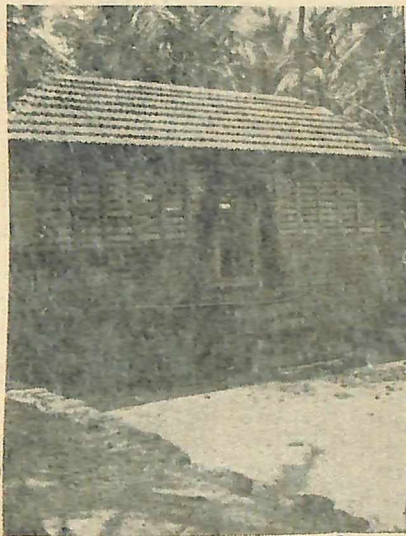
It is interesting to observe here that the memory of Narasimha Deva was perpetuated in Tuluva by the construction of a well known fort and town. This was the famous Jamālābād fort (twenty miles east of Mangalore) of the eighteenth century. Concerning its early history Buchanan noted the following:— That

1-2. *E. C. IV. Hs. 137, p. 96, text p. 270.*

3. *Ibid, V. Intr. pp. x+xi; Ak. 142, p. 176.*



P. 279



The Būdu of the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa

Photo by B. A. S.] [Copyright

P. 565



The graves of Kōṭi and Cennaya  
at Eḍambūru

Photo by B. A. S.] [Copyright



according to the tradition of locality (at Jamālābād), a Brahman named Narasinga Rāya, the founder of a dynasty which governed the whole of Tuḷuva immediately after that of Mayūravarmā became extinct, built a town on the banks of the river here, and called it Narasinga Angaḍi after his own name. Towards the foot of the rock, at present occupied by the fortress, he erected a citadel and this was the residence of the family of which Buchanan found no traces in any other place.<sup>1</sup>

Narasimha Deva's son by Mahā Devī was Ballāḷa Deva II, who proved to be a second Viṣṇuvardhana. Even in the reign of his father, Ballāḷa, then known by the name Baḷḷu, is credited with a victory over Tuḷuva. The inscription records that Tuḷuva losing his power ran away (*Tuḷuvam aḷavigett-ōḍidan*). In the same epigraph the title "submarine fire to the Tuḷuva army" is given to Ballāḷa.<sup>2</sup> In A.D. 1173 the inscriptions merely repeat the great deeds of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva concerning Tuḷuva, and have nothing to say concerning Ballāḷa Deva's relations with that province.<sup>3</sup> Then, again, in A.D. 1174, the same is repeated but this record adds that when Ballāḷa mounted his horse for his expedition of victory, Tuḷuva losing his confidence ran away.<sup>4</sup>

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 68. Later tradition evidently made the Hoysala Narasimha a Brahman. But the Hoysalas were never Brahmans. For a description of the fort at Jamālābād, read Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 79, n. (12). B. A. S.

2. *E. C.* IV. Ng. 30, pp. 119, 339.

3. *Ibid.*, VI. Kd. 4, p. 2; Kd. 136, p. 26.

4. *Ibid.*, V. Ak. 138, p. 173.



But in the list of conquests given in the next year (A.D. 1175) no mention is made of Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's prowess relating to Tuḷuva is sung in A.D. 1178, A.D. 1179, and in about A.D. 1180.<sup>2</sup>

Notwithstanding the few notices relating to Ballāḷa Deva's campaign against Tuḷuva, we may presume that he left Ālvakheda intact under the Ālupa ruler Bhuja-bala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I. It is true that in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 1178 Ballāḷa Deva is said to have covered up with smoke Pānugal and the mountainous Ālvakheda.<sup>3</sup> And again in A.D. 1182 he is called by the phrase "submarine fire to the ocean Tuḷuva."<sup>4</sup> But the fact of Bārakanūru having been the western boundary of Ballāḷa Deva's empire on the west, as recorded in an epigraph dated A.D. 1178, and confirmed by another inscription of A.D. 1184,<sup>5</sup> clearly demonstrates that the Ālupas continued undistributed in their kingdom. It is possible that at the end of Hoysala campaign about which we do not know anything for the

1. *E. C.* III. My. 8, p. 1.

2. *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 70, p. 130; Ng. 15, p. 115; VII. Sh. 40, p. 18. This last epigraph dated in about A.D. 1180, deserves a passing note. When Rice at first included Tuḷuva-Rājendrapuram among the conquests of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, he assigned the inscription to about A.D. 1160 *E. C.* III. Sr. 74, p. 25. But another version of the same fact clearly says that Tuḷuva and Rājendrapuram were captured. This inscription is assigned to about A.D. 1180. *E. C.* VII. Sh. 40, p. 18. B. A. S.

3. *Ibid.* V. Cn. 220, p. 220.

4. *Ibid.* II. No. 124, p. 174. (1st ed.).

5. *Ibid.* VI. Cm. 21-22, p. 37-8; *ibid.* IV. Ng. 32, p. 120. This latter record deals with Vinayāditya Hoysala, and sings also Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's praise.



present, the Ālupa ruler was merely made to pay tribute to the Hoysala monarch. The records of the reign of Ballāḷa Deva II ranging from A.D. 1190 to A.D. 1208 ascribe to him the honour given to him in A.D. 1164, viz.; that on his mounting his horse for war, Tuḷuva, disgracing his power, ran away (*Tuḷuvan aḷavigeṭṭ ṍḍidan*), and repeat the eulogy bestowed on Viṣṇuvardhana Deva when the latter had subdued Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> Tuḷuva is not mentioned in the list of conquests given in epigraphs dated A.D. 1193 and in about A.D. 1194.<sup>2</sup>

In the same year (A.D. 1194), however, the Ālupas caused a disturbance in the Hoysala territory. The inscription which describes this informs us that "along with Āḷuva Nāyaka, putting a stop to the riot, Jatanayya son of Jakka Gauḍa, son of Eca Gauḍa of Beratiyakere, fought in Musuvana-katṭa" and died.<sup>3</sup> The result of this raid is unknown. But in A.D. 1196 the traditional *biruda* "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḷuva army" is given to Ballāḷa Deva II.<sup>4</sup>

A further proof of the existence of the Ālupas as a power in the reign of the next Hoysala king Narasimha Deva II is given in a record of A.D. 1278 which makes Āḷvakheda the western boundary of the Hoysala empire.<sup>5</sup>

1. E. C. IV. Ng. 93, p. 137; VI. Kd. 77, p. 14; XII. Tp. 128, p. 67. VI. Kd. 117, p. 21.

2. *Ibid*, VII. Sk. 105, p. 77, III. Sr. 44, p. 10. The latter is dated by Rice in A.D. 1195. In view of the troubles in A.D. 1194 or thereabouts, it may not be wrong to date it in that year. B. A. S.

3. *Ibid*, VI. Kd. 81, p. 15.

4. *Ibid*, II. No. 130, p. 177. (1st ed.).

5. *Ibid*, V. Cn. 204, p. 213.





A critical stage in the history of the Ālupas is reached with the accession of the last great Hoysala monarch, Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III. Seven stone inscriptions of this monarch and of his chief queen have been found in Tuḷuva itself, while four more concerning his dealings with this province have been found on the Ghats. Before we proceed to deal with these eleven epigraphs, we may observe that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III's interference in Tuḷuva affairs was not altogether unjustifiable. The Hosagunda rulers, as we have already described above, were playing the part of king-makers; and they were the feudatories of the Yādavas (Seuṇas) who were the traditional enemies of the Hoysalas. The Yādava advance to the south could be checked only when their powerful feudatories, the Hosagunda chieftains, were thwarted in their designs. And this could be successfully done by controlling the affairs in Tuḷuva and establishing the Hoysala authority in that province on a firm basis. This explains the gradual disappearance of the Ālupas and the absorption of their principalitty first in the Hoysala empire, and then, in that of their successors, the Vijayanagara monarchs.

The seven stone inscriptions found in Tuḷuva proper, dealing with Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III, are the following:— the Mūḍubidre Guru *basti* stone inscription; the Kānteśvara temple stone inscription, both in the Kārkaḷa taluka; two stone inscriptions found in the Mahiśāsūramardhini temple at Nilāvāra in the Uḍipi taluka; the Someśvara temple stone inscription dis-

covered at Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru ; the stone epigraph found in Bailūru in the Udipi tāluka : and the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple stone inscription found at Kanyāṇa, Kundāpūru tāluka.

Of these the Mūḍubidre Guru *basti* stone inscription is important from the Hoysala point of view. For in this record the future Vīra Ballāḷa Deva is associated with the town of Mūḍubidre. The inscription narrates, among other things, that Śrī Vīra Ballāḷa Deva was ruling the kingdom of the world (*S'ri-Vīra Ballāḷa Deva-rugaḷu pṛthuvī-rājyam-geyyutt-irāda*). He is mentioned as the son of Śrī Vīra Narasiṃha Adhindra Deva (Narasimha Deva III), who is given the following *birudas*—*śrī-Mañjunātha-dēvara dibya-śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhakāram para-baḷa-sādhakarum appa śrīmat Pāṇḍya-cakravartin Basava S'ankara-rāya-gajāṅkuṣa huli-rāya gaṇḍa-bhērūṇḍa śrīmat pratāpa-cakravarti Hoyisaṇa śrī-Vīra Narasiṃhādindra*.

We may observe here that of these titles *Pāṇḍya cakravartin* is the same *biruda* which Bankideva Ālupendra-deva had assumed in A.D. 1302, while *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* had been borne by Soyideva Ālupendra-deva in A.D. 1315, and again in A.D. 1324. Gopīśvara Rāya had borne the *biruda* of *arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* in A.D. 1332, while Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva in A.D. 1346 had also the same *biruda* in addition to his other *birudas* *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin arirāya gajāṅkuṣa*. The *biruda* *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin* alone may be said to have been the legitimate title of the Ālupas. As to how the titles *arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* and *arirāya-Gajāṅkuṣa* came to





be assumed by them, and how these two titles came to be borne by the Hoysala prince Ballāḷa cannot be made out for the present.

The Mūḍubidre stone inscription is dated only in the cyclic year Vis(ś)u and the 15th Thursday. The cyclic year Vṛṣa agrees with Śaka 1203, and the date corresponds to Thursday the 9th January A.D. 1281.<sup>1</sup>

Since Vīra Ballāḷa is represented as ruling the kingdom of the world, and since the record was found at Mūḍubidre, it may reasonably be inferred that prince Ballāḷa in A.D. 1281 was placed by his father Vīra Narasimha Deva III as viceroy over Tuḷuva with his headquarters at Mūḍubidre. Ten years before Vīra Ballāḷa Deva came to the throne, therefore, he had seen State service in Tuḷuva.

The Mūḍubidre record gives us the following information:—Hariyapa Daṇṇāyaka, the brother-in-law of Devapa Daṇṇākaya Mādaḍharu, son of Hosabaḍharu, Adhikāri Deva Āḷuva, Salikeyara, Ballāḷas, eight respectable Śeṭṭis (or heads of the commercial guilds) of Mūḍubidre, and others, having decided among themselves (*tammol-ēkastar āgi*), caused a decree to be signed which we have already noticed in the previous pages of this treatise.<sup>2</sup>

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 164.

2. 43 of 1901, *S. I. I.*, VII. No. 213, pp. 108-9, op. cit. *Supra* Ch. III. Sec. 10, C. Dr. Venkata Ramanayya asserts that Vīra Ballāḷa III in A.D. 1297 conquered "one of the numerous Āḷupa Chiefs that were ruling on the west coast" about this time. *Vijayanagara-The Origin of the City and the Empire*, p. 67, and *ibid*, n. (1). (Madras, 1933). The reference given is to *E. C.* IV. Ng. 95 and *Mys. Arch.*

Here we have to relate the events which happened in A.D. 1300 and after, since they will explain Vīra Ballāḷa Deva's attitude towards Tuḷuva. A stone inscription found at Baradavaḷi, Sāgar tāluka, and dated A.D. 1300, narrates that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva having taken Hosagunda, captured Kōṭi Nāyaka and carried off his elephant, marched in the next year against Gangeya Sāhaṇi, and encamped at Śirśi. He then plundered Kaḍabalalu. This seems to have led to a coalition of the Kadamba Cakravartin (Kāva Deva?) and the Cāḷukya Cakravartin, whose praise is given. Jagadalāḷa Gangeya Sāhaṇi, the great minister of Kāva Deva, however, sent for the "brave lion" Madi Gauḍa, who pierced the horse of the enemy, destroyed them and "broke Ballāḷa Deva's army" but died in the encounter.<sup>1</sup> Vīra Ballāḷa Deva, therefore, failed in this attempt to crush the Hosagunda rulers, who were the traditional enemies of the Hoysalas.

He made another attempt in A.D. 1303 to subvert them. In that year he is represented as marching with his whole army and encamping at Banavase. This time, too, he took the field against "the world-renowned Gangeya Sāhaṇi". The inscription discovered at

*Rept.* for 1918, p. 47. But the former reference is wrong, for Ng. 95 is an undated inscription assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 1142. It records merely the construction of a Jinālaya by a citizen. *E. C.* IV. p. 138. There were never "numerous Ālupa Chiefs" on the western coast. Evidently Dr. Ramanayya confounds the Ālupas of Tuḷuva with the "numerous" chiefs who bore a similar name but on the Western Ghats! B. A. S.

1. *E. C.* VIII. Sa. 45, p. 98.





Rāvaṇakān, Sāgar tāluka, records the battle of Śirise (Śirśi) in the Kadambalaligenād, and the heroic deeds of Rāṇavagga Bīra. Vīra Ballāḷa Deva evidently was successful in this encounter.<sup>1</sup>

The two campaigns at Śirśi had grave effects on the history of Tuḷuva. Śirśi in those ages belonged to Tuḷuva. That the Tuḷuvas were in some way implicated in the affairs that led to the two encounters at Śirśi there cannot be any doubt. Indeed, the following epigraph dated A.D. 1319 January, Tuesday the 2nd,—sixteen years after the second battle at Śirśi,—clearly suggests that the Tuḷuvas had invited disaster on themselves. For this stone epigraph found at Hanagavāḍi, Honnāli tāluka, gives an account of the measures which Vīra Ballāḷa Deva's generals took to assert the Hoysala authority in Tuḷuva.

The cause of the trouble was following : a leader called Basava Deva of Candāvuru below the Ghats (*i.e.*, in Tuḷuva) had rebelled against the Hoysalas for some unknown reasons. At this Sankiya Sāhaṇi, the brother-in-law of the senior house (palace) minister (*hiriya maneya pradhāni*) Baiceya Daṇṇāyaka, was directed to march against Basava Deva. Candavūru was destroyed, and Sankiya Sāhaṇi proceeded against Muṭṭa.....which he besieged. In the battle of the Ghats, as it is called in the record, the Tuḷavas were destroyed. The most

1. E. C., Sa. 101, p. 110. A record dated A.D. 1317 informs us that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva gave a grant to some one. It mentions Gaṅgeya Daṇṇāyaka as the son of Āluva Daṇṇāyaka, one of the royal Daṇḍa-nāthas of the court. E. C. IX., Ma. 59, p. 58. B. A. S.

remarkable incident in the battle, it may be observed, was the heroism of *Mahāsāmanta Sāmāntādhipati Sangiya Nāyaka*, who died in the battle.<sup>1</sup>

The other inscriptions found in Tuḷuva are also to be referred to the reign of the same Hoysala monarch. The first of these was found in the Mahiśa-suramardhini temple at Nilāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1255, Āṅgīrasa, Phālguna, Ba. 10, Mīna, 16, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1333, March the 11th Thursday. The inscription records a gift of lands in Niruvāra (i.e., Nilāvāra) by the fourteen members of the assembly of the village to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī. The gift was made with the permission of Vayijapa Daṇṇāyaka and other officers and in the presence of the chief queen Cikkāyi Tāyigaḷu.<sup>2</sup>

Another record also discovered in the same temple but dated Śaka 1257, Bhāva, Dhanus, 2(8), Vaḍḍavāra which corresponds to A.D. 1334, December the 24th Saturday, gives the name of the queen as Bukkāyi Tāyi. The village (assembly) of Niruvāra (seems to have made a similar gift).<sup>3</sup>

1. E. C. VII. Hl. 117, pp. 178, 423. The date given is Śaka-varuśa 1248 neya Kālāyukta Sāmvaśārada Śu. 10 Sōmavāra. But the cyclic year for Śaka 1248 was Kṣaya, while for Śaka 1240 it was Kālāyukta. The date intended was probably A.D. 1319 January the 2nd Tuesday, the week day not corresponding. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV, p. 240.

2. 492 of 1928-29; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, p. 54. (Śaka 1255 = Śrīmukha; Śaka 1254 = Āṅgīrasa). But Phālguna Bahuḷa 10 = March the 12th Friday. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV, p. 268.

3. 493 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, p. 54.



But the correct name of the chief queen of Vīra Ballāḷa Deva was Kṛṣṇāyi Tāyi. This is gathered from a stone inscription found in the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru. It styles her as the senior crowned queen (*paṭṭada piri-arasi K[r̥]i[ṣṇ]āyi Tāyi*). The *Mahāpradhāna* Vayijapa Daṇṇāyaka during the minister-ship (*pradhānikeyalu*) of Ajjaṇṇa Sāhaṇi, in the presence of the senior crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyi Tāyi, made some (specified) endowment for the customary procedure of the god Somanātha (*Somanātha dēvara bēhara naḍavaḍe*). The co-operation of the three Śeṭṭis or the heads of the commereial guilds of the three streets of Bārakūru (*mūru kēriya mūvāru S'eṭṭikāraru*), and of the 150 citizens and of others (*ṇūru aivattu eḷame muntāgi*) was also obtained while making the endowment.

The above inscription is dated *S'aka varuṣa 1258 neya Dhātu saṁvatsarada Vaiśākha S'uddha 1 Meṣa māsa 16 neya S'anivāradandu* which works out correctly to A.D. 1336 April (Dhātṛi) the 13th Saturday.<sup>1</sup>

The sixth stone inscription which falls within the reign of the Hoysala monarch Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III was found at Bailūru in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka

1. 122 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 312, p. 163; Swamikannu, *ibid*, IV. p. 274. The opinion of Rangachari that the record of A.D. 1331 "Shows that the Ālupas were overthrown by the Hoysalas in the government of the District" *Top. List.*, II, p. 861) is erroneous. We have seen that epigraphical evidence proves that the Ālupas continued to rule even under the Vijayanagara monarchs as feudatories till A.D. 1441! Neither the Hoysala nor the Vijayanagara rulers were indiscreet enough to overthrow an ancient family that had governed the district for centuries. B. A. S.



1257 (A.D. 1335-6), and it narrates that the queen Kikkāyī Tāyī granted the *samudāya* tax of the village of Bailūru (for the offerings of the god?) to Vāsudeva Mudali. The *Mahāpradhāna* Baicapa Daṇṇāyaka and the *nakhara hañjumāna* or the corporate assembly of Bailūru are also mentioned in this record.<sup>1</sup>

And yet another stone inscription of this queen has been found in Tuḷuva. It was discovered in the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple at Kanyāṇa in the Kundāpūru tāluka. It is dated only in the cyclic year (Śarva) dhārin, Mithuna, Friday, which agrees with Śaka 1270 (A.D. 1348 June), the other detail being insufficient to verify the date. In this the ruler is given the following *birudas*:—*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, arirāya-Basava S'aṅkara* and *rāya-gajāṅkuśa*. And the queen is represented as making a gift of land to Anṇa Hebbāruva.<sup>2</sup>

We may be permitted to refer here to the remarks of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) concerning this Kanyāṇa stone inscription. He writes thus:—"As the present inscription makes no mention of Vīra Ballāḷa, while giving all the regal titles to his queen Kikkāyī, it must be understood that subsequent to his demise which is known to have taken place in A.D. 1342 (Rice, *Mysore and Coorg.*, p. 108), his queen ascended the throne and was alive in the year Sarvadhārin which corresponds to Śaka 1271, i. e., A.D. 1348. The same queen figures in an in-

1. 583 of 1929-30.

2. 360 of 1930-31.





scription of Harihara II from Śringeri (*Ep. Carn.* Vi. Sg. 1) dated three years earlier than the above epigraph, *viz.*, in Śaka 1268, Pārthiva, with the same *birudas* and supplementing a grant of land made by the king to the teacher Bhārati Tīrtha, thus showing the subordinate position of the last Hoysala rulers to the rising Vijayanagara power.<sup>1</sup>

The above form a string of blunders. It is incorrect to assert that consequent on the death of Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III his queen ascended the throne. For this violates all the known facts concerning that ruler and his son and successor Virūpākṣa Ballāḷa IV. The latter came to the throne on the death of his father in A.D. 1343.<sup>2</sup> Secondly, the cyclic year Sarvadhārin given in the above Kanyāṇa record agrees with Śaka 1270 and not with Śaka 1271 the cyclic year of which was Virodhin.<sup>3</sup> Thirdly, it was not Harihara Rāya II who made the gift to Bhārati Tīrtha Śrīpāda, as recorded in the famous Śringeri *maṭha* inscription,—which we have referred to in this treatise—, but it was Harihara Oḍeya I who, along with his brothers, went to the Śringeri *maṭha* in A.D. 1346. Further, none of the inscriptions under review, including the one as Śringeri, gives the titles *Pāṇḍya cakravartin*, etc. to the queen Kikkāyi Tāyi. They were assumed either by Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III or by the Ālupa ruler Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II.

1. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1930-31*, p. 49.

2. Saletore, *S. P. Life*. I. p. 7., and *ibid.* n. 6; 11, seq.

3. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. pp. 298-300.



The fact that no ruler is mentioned in the record from Kanyāṇa is significant : it shows us that on the death of Vīra Ballāḷa III, his queen came to the court of her brother Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II. We have seen elsewhere that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II lived till A.D. 1366. The Kanāyāṇa record, therefore, has to be assigned to his reign. And, finally, the last of the Hoysala kings were never subordinate to the rising Vijayanagara family.<sup>1</sup>

A few observations may be made concerning the senior crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. She figures in five inscriptions hailing from the Kundāpūru, Uḍipi and Kārkaḷa tālukas. In all the five she is associated with the most prominent citizens who made gifts to temples in Tuḷuva. It is not improbable that the senior crowned queen was herself a Tuḷuva princess. This explains why she appears five times in the records of Tuḷuva.

A striking coincidence in support of our assumption is to be found in the fragmentary record already cited in the previous pages. This record dated A.D. 1346 was found in the Śrīṅgeri *maṭha* and it deals with the Ālupa king Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. In this inscription the queen is called Śrī Kikkāī Tāyī. Evidently there is some error here : the name Kikkāyī Tāyī has been wrongly inserted for that of Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. But how the scribe came to mix up this name with that of Vīra Pāṇḍya

1. For a further discussion on this subject, read, Saletore, *ibid*, p. 11, seq.; I. H. Q., VIII. pp. 294, seq.





deva, two of whose *birudas*—*Pāṇḍya-cakravartin* and *arirāya Basava S'aṅkara*—were also borne by Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III, cannot be made out, except on the supposition that queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī was the sister of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. The fact of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's having made a grant to the same religious centre (Śringerī maṭha) in the very same year (A.D. 1346) when the five famous brothers, the founders of the empire of Vijayanagara, also had made a grant to the same institution, seems to point to the remarkable spirit of co-operation that prevailed amongst the new-comers and the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup>

The battles of Śirśī and of the Ghāts led to a crisis in Tuḷuva. This is proved by the personal visit which Vīra Ballāḷa Deva paid to the general in Bārakūru in Śaka 1260 (A.D. 1338). The Someśvara temple epigraph found at Āladahaḷḷi, Arsiyakere tāluka, relates that when the monarch "paid a visit to the Bārakūru army, on his ordering Aṅkeya Nāyaka, son of the *great master of the robes* Honneya Nāyaka of Bāgivāḷa in Kumāravṛttiya Kūsu of the old Nirguṇḍanāḍ, saying— 'Remain in Bārakūru', he replied— 'I will stay, Sire' (*iddhenu Jiyāl*)! At which being pleased the monarch granted to him Āladahaḷḷi, a hamlet of Bāgivāḷa, as a *kodagi*."<sup>2</sup>

1. Dr. Venkata Ramanayya admits that Kikkāyī Tāyī was an Ālupa by birth. But his statement that she bore the *birudas Pāṇḍya-cakravartin*, *Basava-Saṅkara*, and *rāyagajāṅkuṣa* (*Vijayanagara—The Origin of the City and the Empire*, p. 134) is incorrect. Queens never bore, except in one solitary instance of a Kākatīya princess, the *birudas* of men! B. A. S.

2. E. C. V. Ak. 183, p. 185. Dr. Ramanayya has totally misunderstood the attitude of Vīra Ballāḷa III towards Tuḷuva. He main-





To this year A.D. 1338 is to be assigned the damaged and undated Kānteśvara temple stone inscription of the same Hoysala monarch. The following *birudas* are given to the ruler in this epigraph found in the Kārkaḷa tāluka:—*samasta bhuvana-vikhyāta, mahārājādhirāja, arirāya Basava-S'aṅkara, śrīmat pratāpa cakravartin Hoysala Vira Ballāḷa Deva*. The inscription contains the cyclic year Bahudhānya incorrectly written as ...*madhyāna* (Sam) *vatsara*. The contents of this record have already been discussed in an earlier connection.<sup>1</sup>

The last of the Hoysala monarchs, therefore, took a personal interest in the Tuḷuva affairs. When we remember that his senior crowned queen was a Tuḷuva princess, this solicitude for the welfare of the province is not unintelligible. But nothing can be gathered from the epigraphs concerning the result of this royal visit to Bārakūru in A.D. 1338. To his successors—the rulers of Vijayanagara—, however, was transmitted an equally lively interest in the affairs of Tuḷuva. Strictly speaking this part of the narrative falls outside the scope of the present work. But so that we may note the position of the capital Bārakūru which Vira Ballāḷa Deva visited, even after the advent of the Vijayanagara

---

tains that the Hoysala ruler went to Tuḷuva to meet "the only foe" he had on the western coast—Harihara Rāya I, one of the founders of Vijayanagara! Ramanayya, *ibid*, p. 134. This is mere imagination. B. A. S.

1. 57 *A of 1901*, S. I. I. VII. No. 232, p. 118, op. cit., Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV. pp. 28, 278.



monarchs, we may be permitted to review briefly the epigraphs which deal with this capital of the Ālupas.

The Vijayanagara viceroys continued to govern Tuḷuva from the same city of Bārakūru. This is proved by an inscription found in that city of the times of Harihara Rāya II, in which it is related that, while that monarch was in his *neleviḍu* of Dorasamudra (*śrī-vīra Harihara Mahārāyaru Dorasamudrada neleviḍinolaḡe*), his viceroy, the servant at his feet, *Mahāpradhāna* Mallapa Oḍeyar was in the *rājadhāni* of Bārakūru governing the Tuḷu, Hayve, and Koṅkan kingdoms.

The date of the above record is given thus :—*S'aka var(u)ṣa 130(9) sandu 10 neya Vartamāna (Prabhava) samva-tsarada Āśādḥa S'udha 1 Sōmavara* which corresponds to A.D. 1387 Monday the 17th June.<sup>1</sup>

The importance of Bārakurū is apparent from a stone inscription found in a ruined *basti* leading to the Colikēri in Bārakūru. It is dated *S'aka 1321 neya Varta-*

1. 154 of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 347, p. 203. Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.*, IV, p. 376. Here comes a figure which cannot be satisfactorily identified. A stone inscription found in Miyaṛa in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, mentions a Vira Camṇarasa. It records a *sarvamānya* gift of land by Kōṭi Seṭṭi *alias* Binnāṇi, and others, for offerings to the temple of Mahādeva at Miyaṛa. The date of the record is given as Śaka 1307 Krōdhana Kārtika 1, Sunday which works out correctly to A.D. 1385, October the 29th Sunday. (531 of 1927-8; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 59). Who this Vira Camṇarasa Oḍeya was, cannot be made out. Two copies of a copper-plate grant found in the Subrahmaṇya temple at Kukke in the Puttūru tāluka, represent Mādhava Rāya as lord of Gōvapura. His gifts to some Brahmans for the worship of the god Subrahmaṇya are recorded in the grant. The grant is dated Kali 4488, Śaka 1309 (A.D. 1386), and contains many chronological details. 387 of 1927-8; 2 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 82.





*māna* (*Pramādi*) *samvatsara S'raṇa S'u. 1* Friday which corresponds to A.D. 1399 July the 4th Friday.<sup>1</sup> It represents the *Mahāpradhāna* Nāgarasa Oḍeya in Bārakūru. That viceroy together with the sixteen *śeṭṭis* of the ten streets of Bārakūru (*Bārakūru-hattu kēri hadināru maṇḍi śeṭṭikāraru*), the 770 *eḷemes* or nobles (*? eḷu-nūru-eppattu yeḷeme-vōḷagadavaru*), the prominent citizens (*? hañjamānada halaru*), the sixty Ballāḷas, the representatives of Mūḍila Niḍambūru, the Nāḍavas, the Nāyakas of the four *grāmas* and of the four *nāḍus* (not named), and others, made a stone grant.<sup>2</sup>

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV. p. 401.

2. 154 C of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 350, p. 207. An inscription dated A.D. 1372 mentions the death of Āḷuva *Mahāprabhu* Tavanidhi Brahmā's wife Lakṣmī Bommakkā. Another record dated A.D. 1379 mentions the death of the Āḷuva *Mahāprabhu* Head Jewel of the (Āraga) Eighteen Kampana Tavanidhi Bamma (*i.e.*, Brahmā) Gauḍa himself. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 199, 196, pp. 31-32. Evidently the name Āḷuva was still held in high esteem outside Tuḷuva in the fourteenth century A.D. B. A. S.

## CHAPTER IV

### VILLAGE ORGANIZATION

*Summary* :—1. The story of Mayūravarmā according to Tuḷuva traditions as embodied in the *Grāmapaddhati*. 2. The division of the land into thirty-two *grāmas*. 3. The usage at Kōṭa and a picture of the General Assembly. 4. Punishments. 5. The origin of the story of Mayūravarmā. Its Buddhist source. The story outside Tuḷuva. The story in epigraphs and its popularity in the twelfth century A.D. 6. Historicity of the families mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati*. 7. Criticism of the *Grāmapaddhati*. Its date. 8. The story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. Three versions of the story. 9. Criticism of the story and the determination of the date of the introduction of the *āḷiya santāna* law: the *āḷiya santāna* law was legalized in Tuḷuva only in the fifteenth century.

#### 1. THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ

Tuḷuva tradition is embodied in a work called *Grāmapaddhati* and in folk-songs styled *Pāḍadānas*. Of these shall we deal here with the former. The *Grāmapaddhati* ascribes the division of the land into *grāmas* or villages to Mayūravarmā, and the introduction of the *āḷiya santāna kaṭṭu*, or the law of inheritance through the nephew, to Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. The story concerning the remarkable figure of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya generally follows that of Paraśurāma in most of the versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*. This work is, according to Tuḷuva notions, a part of *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skanda Purāṇa*. A minute examination of all the details given in the *Grāmapaddhati* which differs both in style and matter





in different parts of the district, is outside the limits of the present treatise. It is a work of considerable length with digressions which, although interesting, are beside our purpose. We shall, therefore, restrict ourselves to those few points in the *Grāmapaddhati* which are necessary for a proper understanding of the history of ancient Tuluva.

In most versions of the *Gāmapaddhati* Mayūravarmā is abruptly introduced many years after Paraśurāma. He is said to have belonged to the Solar race and to have been the son of Hemāngada and Suśilā. One version says that Vasu, the father of Suśilā, was the son of Kadamba who is said to be the son of Parameśvara and Pārvatī.<sup>1</sup>

Other versions give an interesting but by no means convincing account of the origin of Mayūravarmā. These relate that king Maṇivarmā ruled over Banavasi, and that his sons were Kanakvarmā and Viravarmā. Once king Śibi of the Pāndyadeśa suddenly invaded Tuluva, and imprisoning Maṇivarmā ruled over the land. At this Maṇivarmā's queen fled with her two children to a town called Vārakūla (Bārakūru). Here they witnessed a strange phenomenon. On Hemāngada having died issueless, the royal elephant wandered over the streets with a garland in its trunk in search of a king. The two lads were surprised at this but were told by Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya, who had made Bārakūru his abode, the following:—That the elephant

1. *The Puttige Version*, Adhyāya 2, vv. 9-14.



would garland only those who belonged to the four *varṇāśramas*, but not to those who professed the Jaina creed; that in the north-east of the city of Bārakūru there was a mango tree on which lived a peacock (*mayūra*) who was guarded by its old friend a black serpent; and that the elephant would select only him who could kill the peacock and drink its blood. On hearing this, Vīravarmā killed the peacock and was duly garlanded by the elephant.<sup>1</sup>

He was then only fourteen years old. The people acclaimed him as Lokāditya Mayūravarmā. His spiritual adviser Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya taught him how to govern, and particularly instructed him to win the sympathy of the Jainas who had become powerful in the land. It was also at the suggestion of the same ascetic that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā brought Brahmans from Ahicchatra.

This version next mentions particularly the following:—that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā lost the favour of his elder brother Kanakavarmā who, disgusted with Vīravarmā for having killed the peacock, left Bārakūru with an army and went to Banavasi which he conquered. Here Kanakavarmā ruled like a devout Jaina.

On Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya telling Lokāditya Mayūravarmā that his land was unholy because there were no Brahmans in it, the ruler went to Ahicchatra and brought

---

1. This is known as *pañcadvīyādhivāsa* which is mentioned in the *Jātaka* stories. For detailed references see Penzer's note on *ibid*, *Kathāsaritsāgara*, V pp. 175-77; VII. p. 218.





Brahman colonists. He stationed them in the following thirty-two *grāmas*;—

| <i>Locality</i>                           |     |     |     | <i>No. of Grāmas</i> |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----------------------|
| Kadambakānana                             | ... | ... | ... | 3                    |
| Gokarṇa                                   | ... | ... | ... | 4                    |
| Skandapura on the bank of the Śuktimatī   |     |     |     | 2                    |
| Gajapurī on the southern bank of the Sītā |     |     |     | 2                    |
| Ajapurī                                   | ... | ... | ... | 4                    |
| Near Ananteśa                             | ... | ... | ... | 10                   |
| On the north bank of the Netrāvati        |     |     | ... | 7                    |
| Total                                     |     |     |     | 32                   |

The Mangalore version adds here that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā after assigning the thirty-two *grāmas* to the Ahicchatra Brahmans, placed at their disposal Nāyar people from Malabar to aid them in the conduct of their agricultural operations.<sup>1</sup>

1. *The Puttige version; The Mangalore version.* Traces of the Nāyar settlements in Tuḷuva are still seen. There is a tank of the Nāyars called *Nāyar-kere* in the Kappettu-*grāma* of Uḍipi. The stones of this tank were removed to build the famous *Madhva-sarovara* in the same town (of Uḍipi). In Niṭṭūru in the same *tāluka*, about one hundred yards to the south of the Niṭṭūru household, there is a *Nāyara-maṭha*. In Brahmāvūru in the same *taluka* are a few Nāyar families, ten in all; these are the Rokkenāyar, Eḷenāyar, etc.



Mayūravarmā abdicated in order to do penance, as the whole world was pervaded by Kali. He left the kingdom and the little prince Candrāṅgada in the charge of the ministers, and retired to the forest. The Brahmans of the thirty-two *grāmas* met together and deliberated thus:— “This kingdom is now without a ruler, the ministers being all powerful. Let us return to the much-longed-for Ahicchatra.” So saying they left Tuḷuva and went back to the land of their birth. And their servants, who are mentioned in Puttige version as the natives of Gorāṣṭra, forsook their fields, and remained outside their villages.

## 2. DIVISION OF THE LAND INTO THIRTY-TWO GRĀMAS

On his accession to the throne, Candrāṅgada enquired after the Brahmans, who had been brought by his father Śikhivarmā or Mayūravarmā, and was told that they had left Tuḷuva for Ahicchatra. Candrāṅgada himself went to Ahicchatra, and asked them why they had left his district (*viṣaya*), and assured them that he would redistribute the households and *grāmas* and grant

In Mülki in the Mangalore tāluka, is a Nāyar temple of the god Tistaya. One species of land tenure in Tuḷuva noticed by Sir Thomas Munro is the Nāyar-*gēni*. This is specially found in and near Bārākūru. Munro reckoned this kind of tenure to be more secure than the *suddha-mūla-gēni* or tenure by simple purchase. Read *Selections from the Records of the Collectorate of South Canara, Letters of Sir Thomas Munro relating to the Revenue Administration of Canara*. Among the Mundāla Holeyas of Tuḷuva is a song concerning the Nāyar people. Cf. Saletore, *I. A.*, LVI, p. 76. B. A. S.



them the right of tonsure (*grāmeṣu grhabhedāni cūdām tathaiva-ca cihnnam kariṣyāmi*). He then divided the *grāmas* and households in the following manner:—

| The sixteen Western<br><i>Grāmas</i>                                                              | The sixteen Eastern<br><i>Grāmas</i>                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Kārevūru (Tārevūru) (4 households, according to the Puttige version ; but 8 in other versions) | 1. Śrīpāḍi (5 households)                                                                     |
| 2. Varkāḍi (Orkāḍi) (8 households)                                                                | 2. Voḍila (Baḍilu, Coḍir) (2 households)                                                      |
| 3. Maraṇe (2 households)                                                                          | 3. Nāla (Nāla) (2 households) (Omitted in the Puttige version)                                |
| 4. Kolavināḍu (Koḷanāḍu) (2 households)                                                           | 4. Kārandūru (Kārandāru) (2 households)                                                       |
| 5. Pāḍi (4 households)                                                                            | 5. Ujjre (Ujjari) (16 households in the Puttige version ; 8 in other versions)                |
| 6. Kodila (Kūḍalu, Kuḍila) (4 households)                                                         | 6. Kunyamārga (Kunni-mārga, Kuñjamārga (8 households)                                         |
| 7. Magebailu (Mogebailu) (4 households)                                                           | 7. Kokkaḍa (Kokkōḍu) (4 households)                                                           |
| 8. Nīrumārga (Nīrmārga) (6 households in the Puttige version ; 8 in others)                       | 8. Rāmiñjūru (Rāmiñja, Rājakuñja) (2 households in the Puttige version ; 7 in other versions) |
| 9. Mittanāḍu (Mittunāḍu) (4 households)                                                           | 9. Pude (4 households)                                                                        |

- |                                                                                               |                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 10. Śrīmantūru (Śimantūru) (9 in the Puttige version ; 8 in others)                           | 10. Balapa (Belapa ; but in the Puttige version Ballamañje) (3 households) |
| 11. Tenagaḷe (Kenakaḷa, Tenakaḷa) (4 households in the Puttige version ; 8 in other versions) | 11. Ernāḍu (Puttige version gives it as Baināḍu) (4 households)            |
| 12. Śivabeḷḷi (Śivabelki) (120 households in the Puttige version ; 6 in other versions)       | 12. Iḍekedu (Iḍake) (6 households)                                         |
| 13. Brahmapura (Ajapuri) (8 in the Puttige version ; 4 in other versions)                     | 13. Kemiñie (Kemiñja) (1 household)                                        |
| 14. Niruvāra (Nīlāvāra) (8 in the Puttige version ; 4 in other versions)                      | 14. Pāliñje (Pādiñje, Pāviñje) (2 households)                              |
| 15. Kūṭaka (Kūṭa, Kūṭe) (8 households)                                                        | 15. Śiriyāḍi (Śiripāḍi in the Puttige version) (5 households)              |
| 16. Talapāḍi (Kandāvāra, Skandapura) (2 households)                                           | 16. Koḍipāḍi (7 in the Puttige version ; 5 in other versions)              |

*N.B.*—The Puttige version adds Ōmañjūru grāma with 9 households.

*N.B.*—The Puttige version omits the names of Nāḷa grāma and Ernāḍu grāma.<sup>1</sup>

In the western grāmas there were 206 households; in the eastern 73 households; and between these two classifications there were 21 grāmas which belonged to

1. *The Puttige version*, Ch. 30. Reference to *Sahyādri-kaṇḍa*, Ch. 30 is given here.





what were called the *avāntarabheda*. This term was evidently given to the secondary households. Thus in all there were, according to the Puttige version, 300 households, and 326, according to the other versions.

These households were divided into the following sections:—those of the *Agnihotris*, the *Smārtas*, the *Bhāṭṭas*, the *Tantris*, the *Paṇḍitas*, the *Pakṣanāthas*, the *Ballālas*, the *Grāmaṇis*, and the *Adhivāsis*. A detailed account of these will be given in the appendix.

Of the Mūla or original Brahmans, the *Grāmapaddhati* mentions the following:—Nāyaka, Kiṇi, Poi, Prabhu, Bhakta, Bāḷiga, Śyānubhoga, and Bhaṇḍāri, who are styled Brahmans of the Koṅkaṇadeśa.

The story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya is then narrated in most of the versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, but is not to be found in the Puttige version.

The division of the land into *grāmas* together with the households was one feature of the village organization of ancient Tuḷuva. Another feature which may be noted is the prominence which was given to usage; while a third feature was the conduct of business in the General Assembly. The importance of usage is best seen in the history of Kōṭa *grāma*. It is true that some of the usages mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati* have now become obsolete. But all the same it is interesting to observe that there were sixteen *maryādegāḷu* or usages in Kōṭa. They were the following:—*pakṣakavāṭa*; *bhāvige jōḍu kambha* (double pillars for the well); *naḍe-maḍi*; *naḍe-vāḍya*; *beḷu-koḍe*: (white umbrella), *aidu-*

*mole dana* (a cow with an udder that has five teats); *haga-lu divaṭige* (a torch by day-light); *aṭṭa muridu bidda akki* (rice that has fallen down from the ceiling); *iḷidu hōda heṇṇu* (a girl who has passed puberty); *katri vīḷya* (betel leaf offered with arms crossing each other, i.e., the right arm brought to the left side, the left, to the right); *manege suttu pāgūru* (a wall round the house): *kaudige mane* (?); *eḍa-muḍi* (?); *madana-kai* (a crutch-like stand); and *mukha-maṇṭapa* (?).<sup>1</sup>

The *Puttige* version, however, has the following to give concerning the sixteen *maryādegala* which it calls *kaṭṭalegaḷu*:— *aṭṭa-muridu*, *aimoleti*, *tappu gaṇṭi*, *keṇḡoda*, *jōḍu mara kūpa*, *tulā śraṅkhala*, *gamana śriṅga vādyā*, *naḍe-maḍi*, *divaṭige*, *paḷṣakavāṭa*, *tōraṇa*, *dīpa-mālā-sthambha*, *dōḷā maṇca*, *eddu banda heṇṇu*, *ratṇa kambāḷi*, *cchatra*.<sup>2</sup>

Important centres were likewise established for other purposes. Thus *Kāṅgōḍu* (*Kāñjinōḍu*) and *Kāsaragōḍu* were the *kōḍus*; *Kelavanāḍu* (*Kolanāḍu*) and *Nalvattanāḍu* were the *nāḍus*; *Baindūru* (*Baidūru*) and *Bhaṭṭakaḷa* were the *bīḍus*; *Kaḍari* (*Kaḍkari*=*Vitṭhaḷa*) and *Kārkaḷa* were the *divānas*; *Cittupāḍi* and *Niḍam-būru* were the *paḷṣanāthas*; the (capitals of the) *Cauṭas* and the *Bangas* were the *dharma-sthānas*; *Bārakūru* and *Mangalūru* (*Manga Kadamba*) were the *simhāsanas*; *Kadare* (*Kadri*) and *Kāntāvara* were the *hone-sthānas* (i.e., the places where bail could be secured?); (the) *Śuktī* and the *Muktī* were the *gaḍis* or the boundaries;

1. *The Mangalore version.*

2. *The Puttige version.*





the Sahyādri (also called in one version Simhādri) and the Śaradi (the western ocean) were the *mēres* or limits and Kōṭa and Ananteśvara were the centres of meeting.

But in the thirty-two *grāmas* the meeting place for both the Śaivites and the Vaiṣṇavites was Kroḍamaṇḍala (i. e., Śankaranārāyaṇa in the Kundāpūru taluka). But in the Mangalore version, however, it is related that all questions concerning the *śāstras*, *mantras*, *tantras*, *smṛti-sāra*, *vedas*, calumny, hypocrisy, prostitution, falsehood, dereliction of religious duties, etc., were to be settled in the *kūṭa-sthalas* or centres of assembly obviously at Kōṭa and Ananteśvara. Seven persons called *smṛtikāras* were appointed as judges to settle all cases in the thirty-two *grāmas*. They were Munnūrāya, Alevūrāya Uppāraṇa, Kallūrāya, Tāletāya, Uḍupa and Mogerāya.<sup>1</sup>

The same version then gives us interesting information about the manner in which a General Assembly (*jagat-kūṭa*) was summoned to hear an appeal against the unjust decision given by the following judges:—Anṇa Ugramballi, Anṇa Ōramballi, Anṇa Kuñja, Anṇa Mañjanōḍi, Anṇa Mittanōḍi, Anṇa Kāranta and Anṇa Hēraḷa. In the General Assembly the representatives of the two *grāmas* were to take their seat in the following manner:—The representatives of the eastern *grāmas* were to face westwards and station themselves in two rows of eight each with two Ballāḷas on either side, the Paṇḍits on the right side, and the Sabhāpatis on the

1. Cf. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 96-97. The last name Mogerāya is omitted in the Mangalore version but mentioned by Hegde.



left, while Mañjitya (their spokesman) was to be stationed amidst four (representatives).

The representatives of the western *grāmas* were to adopt a similar procedure but with their faces turned towards the east.

The king called Mayūravarmā was then to ask permission of the deities presiding over the eastern and western regions, and take his seat on the throne with the sixty-four tributary rulers on the right and the left sides. These latter were to be stationed on the south in this manner:—In two rows of thirty-two with their face turned towards the north. (How these tributary kings were to be seated is given in a later passage thus:—On carpets were to be placed long bolsters for reclining [*loḍu*]; and Kocci Kirīṭādhīpati, also called Koccinātha, was to be seated on the right, and Vāman-jūru Rāmanātha, also called Rāmanta, was to be seated on the left. When these were thus seated, the Cauṭa and Banga chiefs were to be stationed at two posts, Taḷavāra and Sāvanta chieftains at two posts [*vaḍḍi-nallu?*], the other *dhores* or nobles to be seated on either side). The king was then to ask the sanction of the General Assembly (*sabhā anujñeyan kēḷi koṇḍ...*).

Mañja (*i. e.*, Mañjitāya) was next to summon the four Ballāḷas, who having understood, were to communicate (the case) to the Paṇḍits and the Sabhāpatis, who were to explain (it) to the Pakṣanāthas. The Pakṣanāthas were to stand up and address themselves to the *vidvat-mahājana* (*i. e.*, the General Assembly of the Wise),





and the General Assembly was to say "So be it!" (i. e., to give its opinion on the case under discussion).

The opinion of the General Assembly being thus told to Mañja, he was to communicate it to the king (who gave his final decision).

The same version of the *Grāmapaddhati* continues to narrate the following concerning the sets of officials who were entrusted with particular functions in the General Assembly. Thus, the Adhivāsis were to give information or instruction (*upadeśa*); the Jannis, various opinions (? *tarale* in the original, evidently a mistake for *tarada*, for *tarale* means a girl!); the Grāmaṇis, to investigate (*vicāra*); the Ballālas, to administer (*ballālara āḍalite*); the Bhaṭṭas, to arbitrate (*pañcāyitike*); the Paṇdits, to decide; the Sabhāpatis, to improve upon or to correct (*tidduvalike*); the Pakṣanāthas, to punish and to protect (*śikṣe rakṣe*); the Smārtas learned in the Vedas, to cite the canonical texts (*S'rauta smārtara nityānasāra* ?); and the Tantris to decide whether the citations were accurate (? *tantrigaḷa āgamoktinirṇaya*)<sup>1</sup>

It may be observed here that another version of the *Grāmapaddhati* hailing from Uḍipi states that the Kōṭa Mahā grāma had an assembly of 40,000 citizens.<sup>2</sup>

The Manglore version contains a few more details concerning what is called *jagat-maṇḍala* (or the *mahā-jagat*). It relates thus:—In the *jagat-maṇḍala* was Mañja

1. *The Mangalore version.*

2. Version supplied to me by Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsa Ācārya of Uḍipi. B. A. S.



to be stationed (*Jaganmaṇmaladalli Mañja sthāna*); on the east of Mañja were the Pakṣanāthas to be stationed; on the left side of the Paṇḍits the Sabhāpatis were to be stationed; this was how they were to be stationed. The representatives of the four *grāmas* beginning with Śrīpāḍi were to be stationed to the north of the Paṇḍits; those of the four *grāmas* beginning with Ujjare, to the west of the preceding; those of the four *grāmas* of the east, to the south of the preceding; and those of the four *grāmas* beginning with Iḍekedu, to the east of the preceding. In this way the assemblies of the representatives of the western *grāmas* were to be in the north-east of Mañja; while keeping always the right side towards him were Kuñjaṇṇāya, Kauḍambāḍitāya, Talepāḍitāya, and Mañjunōḍitāya. And to his south were the seats of royalty in the midst of which there was to be the council of the king.<sup>1</sup>

These detailed notices of the manner in which they conducted their business in the General Assembly are not available in inscriptions. But from epigraphical evidence cited in the previous pages, it may definitely be stated that there were more than two or three large General Assemblies in Tuluva. We have also seen that in the conduct of public affairs, the people co-operated either with the rulers themselves or with their highest officials. The existence of the General Assemblies and the close co-operation of the

1. *The Mangalore version.*





State with the citizens in ancient Tuluva, therefore, is proved beyond doubt.

Indeed, the two following stone inscriptions conclusively show that the earlier General Assemblies continued under the Vijayanagara Emperors. Both of them were found in the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple at Kanyāṇa in the Kundāpūru tāluka. And they fall within the reign of Harihara Rāya II. The earlier of these is dated Śaka 1306, Raktākṣi, Jyeṣṭha, Śu. 2, Sunday which corresponds to A.D. 1384, May, Sunday the 22nd. The Vijayanagara viceroy *Mahāpradhāna* Jakkarasa Oḍeyar governed from Bārakūru. The epigraph in question registers some privileges made by the Jananis (*i.e.*, Jannis) of Rājāḍi-Bellatūru to the *mahā-jagat*, evidently of the same locality.<sup>1</sup> The other is record dated Śaka 1320, Īśvara Phālguna, Ba. 10 Saturday. The date agrees with A.D. 1398 March Wednesday the 13th, the weekday not corresponding. This inscription registers a sale of land to a certain Lingarasa by the six Jananis of Nālkūru of Rājāḍi-Kanyāṇa (*i. e.*, Bellatūru) and by the fifty *jagat*, subject to certain conditions.<sup>2</sup>

#### 4. PUNISHMENTS

While the existence of General Assemblies and of corporate activities on the part of the Tuluvas is thus proved by the epigraphs as well as by the *Grāmapaddhati*, we have to see what actually were the punishments

1. 357 of 1930-31 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 370.

2. 359 of 1930-31 ; Swamikannu, *ibid.*, p. 398.



meted out to culprits, in addition to those referred to in the epigraphs, either by the people themselves or by the king in conjunction with the citizens. We shall base our remarks on the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati*, and on personal observation of affairs that took place in recent years.

The Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati* contains many examples of punishments given to culprits. Of these we shall select three types—the decision of the Muḷḷūru *grāma* people, the punishments given to the Twenty-four Toṭṭilu *grāma* people,<sup>1</sup> and the famous Kūṭa (Kōṭa)-Kōṭīśvara dispute which is remembered even today by the people. To these we shall add the actual working of a village organization in our own days.

Muḷḷūru was one of the impure *grāmas* (*pātitya-grāmaṃ*) situated to the south of the Śuktimatī or the Gangāvalī river. It is also called *Moda grāma*. Here were two Śūdra brothers Mudda and Kunda who, by the way, appear elsewhere as Jaina princes. They were wealthy and pious. Once eight Brahmans belonging to the thirty-two *grāmas*, approached these two brothers, along with their families, desirous of getting riches from the two wealthy brothers. The Brahmans blessed

1- - This is a curious name of village. In the original the word "Twenty-four Toṭṭilu" is given in the margin of the palm-leaf Ms. Obviously the culprits, whose history we shall narrate, belonged first to the Ujjare *grāma*, and because they settled after their expulsion from that village at Toṭṭilulu, the latter place came to be known as "Toṭṭilu of the Twenty-four." No such name is met with today although Toṭṭilu exists. B. A. S.





them, praised them in many ways, and secured much wealth from them. Here they lived for twelve years in peace.

Once the elder brother Mudda wishing to seek a bride, with the help of his relatives, pitched upon a girl who lived half a *yojana* away. On the wedding day, however, he could not find bearers who could carry his palanquin to the bride's house (*śibikā vāhakaḥ kō'pi nāsti atra viṣaye bata*). Mudda then consulted the Brahmans, and since he said, "I am your slave, aid the prosperity of my family," out of pity and love, the eight Brahmans agreed to carry his palanquin to the house of his bride (*aṣṭāpadena ayutām aṣṭau te śibikām dadhuḥ*). On the completion of his marriage ceremony, Mudda returned to his village. In return for their kindness, he gave them various clothes, ornaments and 100 coins (*śata-prasyam niṣkāṇi*).

The Brahmans, however, hid these presents in places outside the village before entering it. The people of the thirty-two *grāmas* saw these sinners, and in a rage belaboured them mercilessly (*patitān āgatān drṣtvā grāmasthāḥ krodha mūrccitāḥ daṇḍamādāya hastena nijaghnūḥ tān.*)

The culprits hurried to their Śudra protector, who is called now a Vṛṣāla. He consoled them by promising them a gift of a *grāma* full of cattle and other necessities. Accordingly in the presence of the god Śimhēśa, Mudda gave them the *grāma*, cattle, houses, and ornaments. Then he went on a pilgrimage. And the



Brahmans, who had been ostracized by their brethren of the thirty-two *grāmas*, lived in their new *grāma* which they divided into eight plots among themselves.

These eight Brahmans were considered to be outside the pale of friends, the *guru*, and the family (*kulahināḥ parityaktāḥ guru-bandhu-janaiḥ saha*). The people of the thirty-two *grāmas* condemned them as sinners (*dvātriṃśat grāma-vāsibhyo ninditāḥ pāpa-kāriṇaḥ*). Further they were condemned to eat the food of the Śudras (*sadā S'ūdrānna niratāḥ*). Their very sight made one impure, and the atonement (*prāyaścitta*) prescribed for the sin of looking at them was the following:— The man who looked at them should see the bright sun for a long time (*caṇḍāmśo darśanaṃ paraṃ*), and he should worship the great god Nṛsimha. He who talked about them would never be able to fulfil any work !

The affairs in the Twenty-four Toṭṭilu *grāma* were more interesting. In the reign of a king called Candradatta, a great car festival (*dhvajotsava*) was held in that *grāma*. All the people including the Śabaras attended the great festival. Some people of the Ujjare *grāma* abducted a Śabara girl who had got herself lost in the crowd (*Ujjire grāmakāḥ kecit vañcayitvā atha bālīkām*); and carrying her off to their village, in due course, gave her in marriage to a Brahman youth of another village. The Śabara parents bemoaned her loss in vain.

Years passed by, and the Śabarī bore to the Brahman a girl and two boys. Once again the same wicked





Brahmans (*atīva dhūrtāḥ viprāḥ*) came to witness the car festival in that same *grāma*, along with the Śabarī and her children. Her Śabara father and mother too came to see the same festival. On meeting her parents, the Śabarī maiden cried out loudly at which her mother wept widely and her father attempted to seize her. But her Brahman husband, encouraged by his wicked friends, cried out that his wife was being seduced by a Nīca (a Śabara).

The case came up for hearing before the king who summoned the Śabara father, who is now called a Pulinda, and asked him why he had seized the wife of Brahman. To this he represented the whole case, and swore that he would undergo any ordeal to prove his words. He then went to his hut along with his wife.

The king turned to the culprits and addressed them in severe terms. Frightened at this, they confessed their crime but begged to be forgiven. Just and generous as the king was, he caused all their belongings to be brought and had them given to the representatives of the *grāmas* (*grāmasthā*) with the order that they were to retain or abandon the goods belonging to the Brahmans as they thought best. He then returned to his palace.

The representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* bowed their head in shame. They met hurriedly together and decided to do the following:—On the neck of the Brahmans (who were a family of twenty-four) of the Ujjare *grāma*, they put red (flower) garlands and expel-



led them to the outskirts of the village. They then purified the ground (over which the sinners had walked) with cow-dung water, and performed their *śrāddha* or obsequies according to the *kumbha* rites, declaring that they should not be allowed to live any more in the Thirty-two *grāmas* :—

*atha-rājā mahā-prājñāḥ satya-dharmarataḥ sudhī ।  
ādāya teśāṃ sarvasvaṃ grāmasthebhya pradattavān ॥  
parityāga-apatyāgaṃ taiḥ-eva tu vidhīyatām ।  
iti-uktvā nṛpatih dhīmān jagāma nija-mandiram ॥  
dvātrimśat grāma-nilayā vṛlayānata mastakāḥ ॥  
sametya sahasā tatra pāpinām grāma-vāsinām ।  
tasyāḥ samparkīṇām rājan catur-vimśati-kuṭumbinām ॥  
catur-vimśati-arbhakāṇām ḍolān-ādāya satvaram ।  
teśāṃ galeṣu nikṣipyā rakta malyāni yānica ॥  
ṣ(te)śāṃ grāmabahir deśe tadvat gomaya vāriṇā ।  
tathā visarjayāmāsuḥ (mahā) bhāgā dhṛḍau vṛthāḥ ॥  
tebhya śrāddham tataḥ krtvā vidhivat kumbha-samjnakam ॥  
dvātrimśat grāma madh(y)eṣu na tebhyam sthānam-īdrśām ॥*

The *Grāmapaddhati* narrates that those sinners still wander homeless (*sthānahīnāḥ*), abandoned (*parityaktāḥ*) (by their castemen), and that they are forbidden the daily rites of worship (*sarve karma bahiṣkṛtāḥ*).

The Kūṭa-Kōṭīśvara dispute is celebrated in the history of Tuluva. This happened in the reign of king Vasu (*i. e.*, Vibudhavasū of the Ālupa family). King Vasu, as we have already seen, was celebrated for his good qualities. On one occasion there occurred a dispute between the great *kūṭasthas* (of Kōṭa evidently)





and the Kōṭīśvaras, concerning the village boundary, and the income (rent ?) amounting to sixteen *prasthas* payable therefrom:—

*kadācit abhavat vādam Kūṭa-sthānam(nām) mahātmanām ||  
tatha Koṭīśvara-sthānām sīmā vyattasta kāraṇam ||  
tadāvai hema sambandham ṣoḍaśa prastha hetukaṃ ||*

The dispute dragged on for some time after which it was placed before the king. Notwithstanding the wily importunities of the Kōṭīśvaras, the learned king, who was proficient in state policy (*sa rājā nītimān vāgmi*), after due deliberation addressed the assembly (*sabhā*) thus:—“We shall pray to the goddess Kāśyapī. She will decide the proper from the improper. Where-soever there is sin, there you will burn.”

*Kāśyapīm prārthayiṣyāmaḥ vadati eṣā śubha-aśubham |  
kaluṣam yatra yatra asi tatra tatra dahiṣyasi ||*

Then having ordered his officers (*cārān ājñāpayat*) to summon atonce the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas*, who were well versed in their own *dharma* (*dvātriṃśat grāma nilayān sve sve dharme vyavasthitān*), and who were exceedingly wealthy, respectful, and worthy of being honoured, the king addressed them thus;—“Tomorrow it shall be decided.”

That very night some cunning Kōṭīśvaras came to the village boundary, quickly dug a pit, hid a wretched (and doomed) man in it, and covering him with earth (*kṣoṇim khātvā yāmāmātram kuṇḍe kuṇḍita karmaṇaḥ | niksīpya puraṣam kaścit sikatam te prapūrayan ||*), before down re-turned to their houses pretending innocence.



(On the morrow) the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* went to the king, and blessing him requested him to come to the boundary line. Surrounded by Brahmans learned in the *tantras*, the king went to the boundary of the village accompanied by auspicious music and with materials for worship. All the people including the *Kōṭīśvaras* were present on the occasion:—

*tadā Vasuḥ dvijaiḥ sārddhaṃ simāntāṃ prayayau mudā |*  
*sangr̥hya pūjāsambhāraṃ daivajñaiḥ tāntrikaiḥ saha ||*  
*tauryantrikena samyuktaḥ Kōṭa Kōṭīśvaraiḥ saha ||*  
*pūjāṃ cakāra dharaṇīm gandha-puṣpa-akṣatādhibhiḥ ||*

(At the appointed place) the king worshipped the earth with *naivedya*, *dhūpa*, *dīpa*, etc., in the customary manner, and prayed to the goddess (Earth) with folded hands thus:— “Auspicious goddess ! you know (best) whether I have committed sin or benevolence ! Whether done wilfully or through ignorance, forgive me ! In the proper investigation by the people (*śodhanāya dr̥ṣā nr̥ṇām*), let it be well pronounced by you whether this holy region (*kṣetra*) belongs to the *Kūṭa*-sthāna or to *Kōṭīśvara* ! ” So saying he remained silent.

And the unfortunate man in the pit intending to bring ruin on himself as well on the *Kōṭīśvaras*, cried out loudly—“This region, I assure you, belongs to the *Kōṭīśvaras* (*idam Kōṭīśvara sthānam braveham na atra samśayaḥ*) ! ”

The *Kōṭīśvaras* were jubilant but from the heavens came a voice (of the goddess), in great friendship to





her husband the god Kōṭīśvara (*nija bhartuḥ sneha-eva tathā Kōṭīśvarasya ca*), and afraid of the sin committed by the people. It was the voice of the goddess Bhārati, who making herself visible said thus:—"This speech does not belong to the earth : it is that of a human being ! The Kōṭīśvaras are deceivers and wicked : I curse them, O king, at the feet of Śiva !"

*Kōṭīśa sthānajāḥ sarve vañcakāḥ pāpacāraṇāḥ ।  
asmin arthe mahā-rājā śāpami Ś'iva pādayoḥ ॥*

The goddess, who is now called Bhagavatī, then vanished leaving the king Vasu surprised and stupified. For in the pit which opened before his eyes, was the body of a man turned into a mass of flesh full of worms !

*grāmasthānām purastāt tu bhūmim khātvā praḍṛṣṭavān ।  
krimi-saṅkulitam māṁsabhūtam pūruṣa vighrahaṁ ॥*

The king was deeply moved, but recovering himself ordered the confiscation of the property of the culprits, which he handed over to the representatives of the *grāmas*, saying—"Decree what is fit to be retained, and what, to be rejected !"

*sa rājā vismayāḥ bhūtvā krodhāt saṁrakta locanaḥ ।  
grāmasthānām purastāt tu sarvasvam apahrtrya ca ॥  
asatya vādināḥ (nām) tatra grāmasthebhya pradattavān ।  
parityāga-aparityāgaṁ taiḥ-eva vidhiyataṁ ॥*

Then the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* decided that as the culprits had lied, and had thereby become polluted, homeless, disreputable, and devoid of their daily rites, they were not entitled to ( the

benefits of ) marriage ( and other social functions ) in the community.

*asākṣivādinah yūyam patitāḥ pāpayantritāḥ |  
anāsthāna-aślāghanīyā-sarvakarma bahiṣkṛtāḥ ||  
asmin grāme vivāhādi varjanīyaḥ bhaviṣyati |*

Thus were the Kōṭīśvaras denied the privileges of society, and thus did they wander at will till they came across a great personage of resplendent countenance, who brought them back into the fold of the cultured society of Vaiṣṇavism. We shall describe in minute detail this great figure, and how he converted them into his religion. The Brahmans thus purified were now permitted by the king to live in a *grāma* which cannot be identified. But we may note in what manner they were held by the people : one became impure by merely looking at them ( *teṣām darśana-mātreṇa pātityaṃ labhate naraḥ* ). The atonement ( *prāyaścittaṃ* ) recommended for this fault was that one should abandon food on six occasions ( *prāyaścittaṃ ahaṃ vakṣe ṣaṣṭa kāla āsanam tyajet* ).<sup>1</sup>

Barring the reference to the goddess Earth, the procedure in the above case is strikingly similar to the one mentioned by Kauṭalya in his *Arthaśāstra*. The general conformity of Tuḷuva judicial procedure to the ancient injunctions as laid down by Kauṭalya permit us to dwell at some length on the rules enunciated by that lawgiver. We have the following in the *Arthaśāstra* concerning boundary disputes :—

1. *The Puttige version.*





In all disputes regarding the boundary between any two villages, neighbours or elders of five or ten villages (*pañca-grāmī daśa-grāmī va*) shall investigate the case on the evidence to be furnished from natural or artificial boundary marks.”

In this detail the Tuluva procedure in judicial was in accordance with the principles laid down by Kauṭalya. But in regard to the punishments, the Tuluva ruler mentioned above was stricter and less merciful than the judge mentioned in the *Arthaśāstra*. For Kauṭalya writes the following:—“ If the boundary marks just described, are not found, a fine of 1,000 panas shall be imposed (on the misleading or guilty person)...The king shall beneficially distribute among others those holdings which have no boundary marks or which have ceased to be enjoyed by any person.” Kauṭalya, therefore, makes no provision for the confiscation of the property of the culprits and its distribution among the villagers. Confiscation by the king is ordained only in the following circumstances—when disputes concerning fields remain unsettled either by the elders of the neighbourhood or of the village in the first instance, by the number of “pure and respectable” people, in the second instance, or by the disputants themselves in the last instance,—then, the “holding (*vāstu*) under dispute shall be taken possession of by the king”.<sup>1</sup>

That the picture of a Tuluva village assembly may be complete, we may give a few details concerning the

1. Kauṭalya, *Arthaśāstra*, Bk. III. Ch. IX, pp. 207–208 (Sastry, 1923).

settlement of a dispute in our own days. Notwithstanding the fact that these remarks refer to a period that is outside the purview of the treatise, yet we may be permitted to give them in order to show how ancient usage still governs the actions of the Tuḷuva people. The following took place in the Ulpāḍi *grāma*, a suburb of Mūlki in the Mangalore tāluka in 1925. Guḍḍa Nāyaka, the *pūjāri* or priest of the Guḍḍesāne devil shrine was dismissed by the *grāmasthas* or representatives of the *grāma* of Ulapāḍi. But he was reinstalled by the *sime* or district representatives. The *grāmasthas* refused to entertain him, and hindered him from doing the work at the devil shrine. The *arasu* or king (of Bappanāḍu) having sided with the *sime* representatives, excommunicated the representatives of the *grāma* for having disobeyed his orders. He decreed that no fire or food or water was to be given to the *grāma* people.

The *grāma* representatives then met in deliberation which lasted one day. They discussed the validity of the order passed by the *arasu*. At last they decided to fine him for having pronounced a judgment against them without hearing their case. The fine imposed on the *arasu* was only to the extent of eight annas, but it was paid on his behalf by some villager. And the ban on the *grāmasthas* was lifted<sup>1</sup>.

1. The *pūjāris* of the devil shrines in Tuḷuva are generally of the Baidyenāye or Billavar caste. Only in the Ekkār *māgaṇe* the *pūjāri* is a *Vokkēlme* or a Buṇṭ. Hence the *pūjāri* is styled a Nāyaka in the above account. The usual form which the social boycott takes is in this order—"tū nīra koraḍe gaṇḍha prasāda koraḍe" (Do not give



THE ORIGIN OF THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ  
AND ITS DATE

The above account of Mayūravarmā and of the division of the land into thirty-two *grāmas* may now be examined with the aid of epigraphs and literature. We shall be concerned here mainly with the question of the age to which this part of the *Grāmapaddhati* relating to Mayūravarmā may be assigned.

## (A) THE LEGEND OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ : ITS ORIGIN

The story of Mayūravarmā as given in the *Grāmapaddhati* has a close resemblance to the one given in the *Nigrodha Jātaka* which we may be permitted to give in full.

Nigrodha Kumāra and Sakha Kumāra were sons of two merchants. These together with Pottika, who was the son of a tailor, after finishing their education at Takkasīla (Takṣaśīla) came to Benares, and lay down to rest in a temple. It was then the seventh day since the king of Benares had died. Proclamation was made throughout the city by beat of drum, that on the morrow the festival car would be prepared. The three comrades were lying under the tree asleep when at dawn Pottika awoke and sitting up began to chafe Banyan's (*i. e.*, Nigrodha Kumāra's) feet. Some cocks were roosting upon that tree, and the cock at the top let a dropping fall upon a cock near the bottom.

fire and water; do not give *gandha* and *prasāda* [of the local god]). A *sīme* represents nine *māgaṇas*, as in Mülki, and below the *māgaṇe* is a *grāma*. B. A. S.



"What is that fell upon me?", asked this cock. "Do not be angry, Sir", answered the other. "I did not mean to do it." "Oh! Do you think my body is a place for your droppings? You do not know my importance, that is plain!"

To this the other said, "Oh! Still angry though I declared that I did not mean it! And what is your importance, pray?" "Whosoever kills and eats my flesh will receive a thousand pieces of money this very morning! Is not that something to be proud of!"

"Pooh! Pooh!", quoth the other, "proud of a little like that! Why, if anyone kills me and eats of my fat, he will become a king this very morning; he that eats of the middle flesh, becomes the commander-in-chief; who eats the flesh about the bones, he will be the treasurer."

All this Pottika over heard. "A thousand pieces!" thought he. "What is that? Best to be king!"

So gently climbing the tree, he seized the cock that was roosting atop, and killed it, and cooked it in the embers; the fat he gave to Banyan, the middle part to branch (*i.e.*, Sakha Kumāra), and himself ate the flesh that was about the bones. When they had eaten, he said, "Banyan, Sir, you will be king; Branch, Sir, you will be commander-in-chief; and as for me, I am the treasurer!" They asked him how he knew; he told them.

So about the time for the first meal of the day, they entered the city of Benares. At the house of a





certain Brahman, they received a meal of rice with *ghī* and sugar; and then emerging from the city, they entered the royal park.

Banyan lay down upon a slab of stone, the other two lay beside it. It so happened that at the moment they were just sending forth the ceremonial chariot, with the five symbols of royalty in it (*viz.*, sword, parasol, diadem, slippers, and fan). It rolled the car, and stopping, stood ready for them to enter. "Some being of great merit must be present here!", thought the chaplain to himself. He entered the park, and espied the young man; and removing the cloth from his feet he examined the marks upon them. "Why", he said, "he is destined to be king of all India, let alone of Benares!" And he ordered all the gongs and symbols to strike up.

Banyan awaking threw the cloth from his face, and saw a crowd assembled round him! He turned round and for a moment or two he lay still, then arose, and sat with his legs crossed. The chaplain fell upon one knee, saying, "Divine Being! The kingdom is thine!" "So be it!", said the youth; the chaplain placed him upon the heap of precious jewels, and sprinkled him to be king.

Thus made king, he gave the post of commander-in-chief to his friend Branch, and entered the city in great pomp; and Pottika went with them.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cowell, *The Jātaka*, IV. pp. 24-5.



The story given in the *Grāmapaddhati* seems but to be another version of the above Buddhist account. Since we know that Tuluva was under Buddhist influence down to the tenth century A.D., it is not unreasonable to suppose that the earlier tradition current amongst the Buddhists was given a new colouring by the Tuluva Brahmans of the later ages.

While the origin of the story of Mayūravarmā is thus clear, we have now to find out the probable date when it gained popularity both in and outside Tuluva. This can be done by finding out how far it was known outside Tuluva, and whether there are any clues in contemporary epigraphs enabling us to fix the date, especially of that part of the narrative concerning Mayūravarmā's distribution of the land into *grāmas*.<sup>1</sup>

1. The general distribution of the 32 *grāmas* among the Brahmans is not to be confounded with the allotment of four *grāmas* among certain Brahmans. *The North Kanara Gazetteer* refers to a tradition according to which Brahmans from the north were settled at Gokarna. (*North Kanara Gaz.* I, p. 117, n.). The writer opines that this movement of Brahmans from the north may have been consequent on the destruction of Valabhi in Gujarat by the Arabs in the seventh or eighth century A.D. This view is accepted by the compiler of the *South Canara Manual*, II. p. 60.

On this question the following is found in the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati*. In the polluted village called Nāga on the bank of the Cakranadi, lived the Brahmans cursed by Parāsurāma. But for the uttering of the *gāyatrī* and the wearing of the sacred thread, none would have called them Brahmans—so fallen they were. The Vedic lore was forbidden to them. Once when Mayūravarmā went to Valabhi to bring learned Brahmans, he employed these Brahmans as *bōyis* to carry his palanquin: *Mayūravarmā sa purā medhāvi Valabhīm prati | Rāmeṇa nirmitaiḥ vipraiḥ vāhayitvā sva-vāhanam | śiṣṭhām viprān samādāya punaḥ sa puram āyayau ||* When Mayūravarmā





## THE STORY OUTSIDE TULUVA

The traditional accounts of Banavasi in Sunda have some similar legends to narrate. The details in which the *sthaḷa-māhātmyas* differ from the Tuluva accounts will be evident to the reader. The *sthaḷa-māhātmyas* of the Varadanātha temple at Sunda relate the following:—That Paraśurāma after reclaiming land from the ocean, peopled it with the Boya *jāti* or fishermen caste whom he converted into Brahmans. There were one thousand of them. But since they incurred his wrath by foolishly calling for his aid when there was no need for it, they were cursed by him. They thus became a degraded race. About this time a ruler named Mayūravarmā considering those Brahmans to be contemptible, sent for others from Ahicchatra, and located them at different places in his dominions.

The reason for this distribution of Brahmans is thus given:—In the Kadamba wilderness was born to Śiva and Pārvaṭī a son who was called Kadamba. It so happened that the Mulata country being without a ruler, the people placed a pot of water in the trunk of

---

returned from Valabhi, these fallen Brahmans complained of the favour shown to the new-comers, and remarked that the king had assigned to the latter lands which Paraśurāma had given to the degraded Brahmans. To appease them, Mayūravarmā granted them the following four villages—Kusasthālī, Śāṣṭi, Maṭṭi, and Nāga, while to the new-comers, other lands were given. In these four *grāmas* the fallen Brahmans continued to live in the selfsame manner—indifferent to the six *karmas*, (The Puttige version). No historical information is forthcoming about this colony of Brahmans in the four *grāmas*. B. A. S.



an elephant, agreeing to elect the person on whom it should be effused. The elephant went to the Kadamba wilderness, and poured it over the head of the young man there. He was proclaimed king of that country and also of Caurāṣṭradeśa. He then went to the Keraḷadeśa to perform homage; and at a shrine there was made king of that land as well. His son was Mayūravarmā. He wanted new Brahmans, being dissatisfied with the degenerate Brahmans of the land.<sup>1</sup>

Another *sthaḷa mātmya* of Banavasi relates the following:—Mayūravarmā established in his capital a Brahman, who had impressed him with reverence, by refusing to eat in a country wherein there were no Brahmans. Candrāngada, son of Mayūravarmā, invited a large colony of Brahmans and located them in Keraḷa, Tuḷuva, Haiga (called in this version Haigara), Koṅkan, and Karahāṭa. This *sthaḷa mātmya* tells us that Paraśurāma came *afterwards* to this country, bringing with him a colony of sixty-four families, among whom he established his own *vaidika* system. But between them and the others there was no agreement.<sup>2</sup>

#### (C) - THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ IN EPIGRAPHS

The above versions from Banavasi merely prove that the story of Mayūravarmā's accession to the throne and

1. Taylor, *Cat. Rais.*, III. pp. 705-706.

2. *Ibid*, III. p. 329. The Brahmans introduced by Paraśurāma in this account are called Citapāvans, and are said to have been brought from Āryanāḍ. The Parpara (Barbara ?) country Brahmans were called Madhinyanal. These received rights and privileges from Candrāngada, son of Mayūravarmā. *Ibid*.





of his distribution of the land into *grāmas* was current outside Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> But in order to ascertain the probable date of the origin of the story, we have to examine inscriptions that describe it at some length.

That the name Mayūravarmā which occurs in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* was historical, there cannot be any doubt. The palaeographical evidence supplied by the Candravaḷḷi inscription, as Dr. M. H. Krishna has conclusively proved, enables us to assign Mayūravarmā or Mayūraśramā to *circa* A.D. 258.<sup>2</sup>

An admirable account of the origin of the Kadamba family is given in the famous Tālgunḍa (Sthanagūḍha) stone inscription assigned to *circa* A.D. 450. The story given in full in this interesting record is outside our purpose; it is enough to note that this lithic record makes Mayūravarmā a Brahman, "an eminent twice born" of the Kadamba family.<sup>3</sup>

This demolishes the assertion made in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* that Mayūravarmā was a Jaina. No mention whatsoever is made in the Tālgunḍa record concerning the distribution of land into *grāmas* and the invitation

1. Fleet and Rice also noticed the same tradition outside Tuḷuva. *I. A. IV.* p. 203 (n); *Mys. Ins. Intr.* pp. xxxviii-xxxix. In the latter account, the heroes known to Tuḷuva tradition, *viz.*, Mayūravarmā Candrāṅgada, Lokāditya, and Hubāśiga, also figure.

2. *My. Arch. Rep.* for 1929, pp. 50-58. Mr. Jayaswal assigns the Candravaḷḷi inscription to *circa* A.D. 300. *History of India* 150 A.D. to 350 A.D., pp. 220-221. Mr. E. A. Pires assigns the same inscription to about A.D. 283. (*The Maikhāris*, p. 30. [Madras, 1934]), on grounds which are not intelligible. B. A. S.

3. *E. C. VII.* Sk. 176, pp. 113-114. See also Sk. 186, p. 121 for the name Sthanagūḍha. Read also *E. C. IV.* Intr. pp. 1-2.



extended to the Ahicchatra Brahmins. Therefore, till the middle of the fifth century A. D., the legend of the distribution of *grāmas* had not yet originated.

The epigraphs of the twelfth century A.D., however, give us a clue to the elucidation of the legend in question. An inscription assigned to A.D. 1160 of a feudatory ruler called Soyi Deva, narrates the following:—"To Rudra and the earth was born, under the auspicious Kadamba tree Mayūravarmā, the driver of his enemies, surrounded with kings doing homage. As he was born with an eye in his forehead, the crown was not bound there as it would cover it up, but it was bound on him near his knee where it would thus show well. What more can I say in his praise? As he grew up in the thick shade of a great Kadamba tree, his family became the Kadamba family. After the celebrated Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba Mayūravarmā, many kings succeeded in his line."<sup>1</sup>

A Jaina record dated A.D. 1077 gives us a few details concerning Mayūravarmā. "A kingdom having been procured for him from the Śāsana Devī, and that forēst (*vana*) being formed into a country for that prince, a crown was placed on his brow composed of peacocks' feathers, whence he obtained the name of Mayūravarmā, the revered one (or progenitor) of the Kadamba-*kula*, Trilocana..."<sup>2</sup>

2. E. C. XI. Dg. 35, p. 44.

2. Ibid, VIII. Sb. 262. pp. 41-42.





From this inscription it may safely be inferred that the story of Mayūravarmā originated in the twelfth century A. D. A few more epigraphs of the same century will substantiate our assertion. In a copper-plate grant dated A.D. 1198 we have the following:— From a drop of sweat from the broad forehead of Hara, in the ground under a Kadamba tree, sprang Kadamba, with four long arms and an eye in his forehead, like another Purāri (Śiva), cultured with pure and high learning. From him was born one, subduer of the earth by the power of his sword, his own arm an invincible armour, the king Mayūravarmā.<sup>1</sup>

With every decade a new detail seems to have been added to the story of the origin of the Kadamba-*kula*. Thus in a stone inscription dated A.D. 1174 which describes the greatness of the Kaḷacuriya king Soma, it is related that that Kaḷacuriya ruler together with Aśvatthāma had been to mount Kailāsa in order to worship Śiva. He had previously worshipped Śiva with the desire of obtaining a son. When filled with distress, Śiva assured him saying “Do not be distressed!” Some Kadamba flowers fell down as if plucked. Seeing which king Soma worshipped Bhava with the flowers. On his doing so, Śiva granted him the boon. And two sons were born to king Soma.<sup>2</sup>

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 117, p. 84. In this copper-plate Mayūravarmā is said to have had Ravivarmā as his son, Ravivarmā's son being Nṛgavarmā, etc.

2. *Ibid*, Sk. 236, pp. 135-136.



From the above it will be evident that the Kadamba flowers were connected with the Kaḷacuriya kings as well, although these do not figure in the Tuḷuva accounts. That the legend of Mayūravarmā and the peacock's feathers was current in the twelfth century A.D. will be proved by the following stone inscription dated A.D. 1189 which describes the greatness of Kāva Deva. It opens with Gaurī sporting in the Himya (Himālaya) mountain and Hara falling in love with her. "From Hara's virtue being absorbed by the earth, was born one who was a portion of Girīśa, with a frontal eye and four arms. Īśvara, seeing with pleasure this splendid son, blessed his offspring to be a king in the world, and from his being sprung from Samarahara and the earth, he received the title *Harādharṇī-prasūtam*; from being born in the Kadamba grove, the title Kadamba Rudra; from the reflection of peacock's feathers being impressed on his body, the title of Mayūravarmā!"<sup>1</sup>

The twelfth century A. D., therefore, saw the popularization of the legend connecting Mayūravarmā with the peacocks. We may not be far wrong in asserting that it may have been in the same century that it travelled to Tuḷuva, where the Brahmans gave it a local colouring incorporating it in the *Grāmapaddhati*. Turning to the other part of the legend of Mayūravarmā, *viz.*, the introduction of Brahmans from Ahi-cchatra and the allotment of *grāmas* among them, it

1. E. C., VIII. Sb. 179, p. 27.





may be remembered that, while the earliest reference to the Ahicchatra Brahmans dates prior to the twelfth century A.D., no mention is made either of Mayūravarmā or of the distribution of land among them. Thus in an inscription dated A.D. 904 of the times of Ereyapa Nītimārga, we are told that "From Ahicchatra the abode of *yatis*, in which was the temple of Padmodbhava (Brahmā), there came originally to the south country, in order to make it pure, free from sin, and filled with merit, companies of learned Brahmans, to the honoured district (*viṣaya*) named Vanavasi." There the whole company settled in the great village called Tānaguṇḍa (its praise and the greatness of the Brahmans described).<sup>1</sup>

The above proves that in the beginning of the tenth century A.D., Ahicchatra was not associated either with Paraśurāma or with Mayūravarmā. But by the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D., the story of the distribution of *grāmas* by Mayūravarmā received further embellishment at the hands of the scribes of inscriptions. We may recount here the division of the *grāmas* into those of western and eastern sections as given in the *Grāmapaddhati*. The total number of *grāmas* thus divided, we may be permitted to repeat, was thirty-two.<sup>2</sup>

1. E. C. XII. Nj. 269, pp. 135-136.

2. Cf. Taylor, *Cat. Rais.*, III. p. 660 where the division of thirty-two *grāmas* is ascribed to Paraśurāma. Read also Rice, *Mys. Ins.* p. 196 where Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba is described to have selected 12,000 Brahmans from Ahicchatra belonging to thirty-two families.



That the original number of thirty-two was in the mind of the people is seen by the exaggerated accounts found in the inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1027 to A.D. 1158. In A.D. 1027 the 32,000 Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahāra* of Gauḍa, also called Gauja, are mentioned.<sup>1</sup> The Brahmans of Tānaguṇḍur (Tālgūṇḍa) are said to have come from Ahicchatra 32,000 in number, in a record dated A.D. 1092. They are further described as residents of 144 villages acquired as donations for the eighteen horse-sacrifices of king Mayūravarmā.<sup>2</sup> The same number of Brahmans in Tālgūṇḍa is repeated in A.D. 1107.<sup>3</sup> They are called 32,000 Brahmans of Sthānagūḍha in A.D. 1158.<sup>4</sup>

A more rational account of the Brahman migration from Ahicchatra is given in an inscription dated A.D. 1162, which relates that among the ornaments of the world was the *agrahāra* of Ahicchatra in the north. The Ganga kings having gone there in the course of a victorious expedition, brought from it fifty chief Brahmans for the increase of their own fortune.<sup>5</sup>

This is the only statement in inscriptions upon which some reliance may be placed. Rice, while editing it, remarked that "perhaps Gangas is a mistake for Kadambas."<sup>6</sup> It does not seem to be so. Epi-

1. *Ibid*, Sk. 47, p. 50; see also Sk. 46 dated A.D. 1068 for the name Gauja, p. 50.

2. *E. C.* VII., Sk. 178, p. 115.

3. *Ibid*, Sk. 192, p. 122.

4. *Ibid*, Sk. 185, p. 118.

5. *Ibid*, IV. Hs. 137, p. 97.

6. *Ibid*, Intr. p. 21.





graphical evidence confirms the above statement that the Ganga kings were associated with Ahicchatra. Thus it is said in an inscription dated A.D. 1122 that Ahicchatra was the capital of the Ganga king Viṣṇugupta.<sup>1</sup> King Viṣṇugupta's dates, it must be confessed, are not ascertainable for the present. He was one of the earliest Ganga rulers, when the Ganga family had not yet arrived at Ganga Perūr in the Cudappah district.<sup>2</sup> Ahicchatra was rechristened Vijayapura by Priyabandhu, or Priyabandhuvarmā Devendra, one of the Ganga rulers who came after king Viṣṇugupta.<sup>3</sup>

The reason why Rice is more inclined to accept the story of the Kadambas having introduced Brahmans from Ahicchatra, is due perhaps to the fact that in the inscriptions we have already cited, and in those to be mentioned presently, the Kadambas are said to have brought the Brahmans from that northern centre. Thus in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 1200, which describes the greatness of the *agrahāra* of Sthānagūḍha, in the beautiful Kuntala country, we have the following:—The king of which, the lord of Banavase and of many other countries, Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba (his praise given) seeking with desire in the region of the south (*dakṣiṇā-patha*) for the tribe of Brahmans (*vipra-kula*), not finding any, without delay went forth, and doing worship to the Ahicchatra *agrahāra*, succeeded in obtaining

1. E. C., VII. Sh. 4, pp. 4-5.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 30-31.

3. *Ibid*, p. 30.



thirty-two Brahman families purified by 12,000 *agni-hotras*, whom sending before him he brought and established in the outskirts of the city ( *Sthānagūḍha-purada poravolal ent-ene* ) in the great *agrahāra* of *Sthānagūḍha* which he had founded in the tract he had noted ( its praise ).<sup>1</sup>

The number thirty-two relating to the Brahmans given in the *Tuḷu Grāmapaddhati* agrees very well with that given in the above inscription. Likewise the statement that *Mayūravarmā* not finding Brahmans in the south, went to the north to get orthodox families, coincides with that given in the above *Tuḷu* work. We shall see that the number thirty-two is also mentioned in another epigraph to be cited presently.

Meanwhile we may continue to cite references to the *Ahicchatra* Brahmans in the epigraphs of the latter half of the twelfth and in those of the thirteenth centuries. The *Drāviḷadeśa Periyanda Hebbāruva* and other Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahāra* *Koḷḷinganaḥaṭṭa* are said in an inscription dated about A.D. 1185, to have been "connected with *Ahicchatra*"<sup>2</sup>.

Even the *Nānā Deśis* are called Lords of *Ahicchatrapura* in a record dated A.D. 1267.<sup>3</sup>

Before passing on to the question of the date of that part of the *Grāmapaddhati* relating to *Mayūravarmā* and *Ahicchatra*, the location of *Ahicchatra* may be

1. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 186, p. 121.

2. *Ibid*, Hl. 91, p. 170.

3. *Ibid*, IX. DB. 31, p. 67.





determined. According to Gerini, Ptolemy's Adeisaga (Adisadra) may be a clumsy rendering of Ahicchatra or Ahikṣetra, the name of the ancient capital of Uttara Pañcāla, north of the Ganges.<sup>1</sup> Cunningham had identified it with the modern Ahicchatur, eighteen miles west of Bareilly, and seven miles north of Anola.<sup>2</sup> Others, however, have identified it with Ramnagar, twenty miles west of Bareilly in Rohilkand, the name Ahicchatra being confined to the great fortress in the lands of Alampurkot and Nasratganj.<sup>3</sup>

#### 6. HISTORICITY OF THE FAMILIES MENTIONED IN THE GRĀMAPADDHATI

Some of the families mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati* can lay claims to antiquity. It may be observed here that the *Grāmapaddhati* does not contain an exhaustive list of all the ancient families of ancient Tuluva. Thus, for instance, it does not speak of the household called the Bhaṭṭitilla which, we have already narrated, figures in a record dated Śaka 1312 (A.D. 1390-91) found at Tiruvaila in the Mangalore tāluka. The management of the *sarvamānya* gift

1. Gerini, *Researches into Ptolemy*. p. 747.

2. Cunningham, *Archl. Survey of India*, I. pp. 255-7. Pargiter follows him. *Mark. Pur.* p. 353 (n).

3. Dey, *Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India*, pp. 2-3. (2nd ed.) Mr. Harihar Trivedi accepts this identification and rejects Mr. Jwala Sahay Mishra's identification of the same with the modern village of Ariora which lies a little north of the village of Bhadur in Patiala. *Indian Culture*, I. pp. 253-4. Ahicchatra, it may be noted in passing, is one of the diamond centres mentioned by Kauṭalya. *Arthaśāstra*, p. 85 (Sastry, 1923).

already described was to be vested in the hereditary charge of the members of the Bhaṭṭitilla family. But the *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of the Naḍvattillāya or Naḍvattilla, Mūḍantilla or Mūḍantillāya, Koḍittillāya or Koḍittilla, and various other families.

A few of the prominent families mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati*, and in one instance, a local deity as well, have figured in Tuluva inscriptions. These were the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara of Bārakūru, and the families of the Hoḷlas, the Handes, the Mayyas, the Kārantas, and the Mūḍila Niḍambūru Ballālas. We have seen that it was the Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeśvara who had advised the two sons of Maṇivarmā of Bārakūru in regard to the procedure that was to be adopted to get the throne of that kingdom. Tradition relates that Bārakūru was originally the *āśrama* of Mārkaṇḍeya. This is borne out by a stone inscription dated Śaka 1347 (A.D. 1425-6) which informs us that the god Pañcalinga belonged to Mārkaṇḍeśvara the original (patron saint?) of the street called Kōṭēkēri of Bārakuru (*ā Bārakūru kōṭeya kēriya mūlasthāna Mārkaṇḍeśvarada Pañcalinga-dēvara sānnidhiyalli...<sup>1</sup>*)

Turning to the families we find that all the following belonged to the Kōṭa *grama*—the Hoḷlas, the Mayyas, the Kārantas, and the Handes, while the Mūḍila Niḍambūru family hailed from the Uḍipi tāluka. Viṣṇu Hoḷla and Vāsudeva Hoḷla, sons of Nāraṇa (Nārāyaṇa) Hoḷla, are mentioned in an inscription dated Śaka 1301

1. 180 of 1901, S. I. I., VII. No. 385, p. 240.





(A.D. 1379-80) recording a grant to the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru. This was in the reign of the Vijayanagara ruler Harihara Rāya II.<sup>1</sup> The Mayyas figure in an inscription dated Śaka 1359 (A.D. 1437-8). It relates that when Anṇappa Oḍeyar was the viceroy over Bārakūru in the times of the Vijayanagara Emperor Deva Raya II, a grant was made to the Somanātha temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru by a number of Śeṭṭis together with the following members of the Mayya family:—Mādhava Mayya's son Kṛṣṇa and Nārāyaṇa; Kṛṣṇayya's son Vāsudeva Mayya; Koyakūra Vāsudeva Mayya's son Kṛṣṇa Mayya (*Maṇa-vūra oḷage Maṇa-ūra devara Mādhava Mayyana makkalu Kṛṣṇanu Nārāyaṇanu Kṛṣṇayyana maga Vāstēva Mayyanu Koyakūrā Vāstēva Mayyana maga Kṛṣṇā Mayyanu oṭṭi barada śilā śāsanada kramavent-eṇḍare*).<sup>2</sup> This clearly proves that the members of the Mayya as well as those of the Hoḷḷa families were cited as witnesses to public grants made by the prominent citizens of Bārakūru in the first half of the fifteenth century A.D.

The same may be said of another well known family—that of the Kārantas. Another stone inscription found also in the Somanātha temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru, dated Śaka 131 (6) (A.D. 1394-5), mentions Śankara Oḍeyar as viceroy over Bārakūru in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II. It records a grant made by Keśava Nāyaka, son of Vijaya

1. 126 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 316, p. 166.

2. 168 F of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 372, p. 226.



Nāyaka, to the god Somanātha. Among the witnesses to the grant are the following:— Govinda Kāranta, son of Keśava Kāranta ; Nārāyana Kāranta, son of Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kāranta of the western house ; Mayijaṇṇa, son of Teji Bhaṭṭayya ; Dharaṇi Śeṭṭi, son of Kōṭiyapa Śeṭṭi and others (*Keśava Kārantaṇa maga Govinda Kāranta paḍuva maneya Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kārantaṇa maga Nāraṇa Kāranta Teji Bhaṭṭayyanavara maga Mayijaṇṇanaru Kōṭiyapa S'eṭṭiya maga Dharaṇi S'eṭṭi*).<sup>1</sup> In a record with characters of the same age a son of Haṇḍa Kṛṣṇa Kāranta is mentioned. The date of this record cannot be determined.<sup>2</sup> We may recall here that in an epigraph dated A.D. 1437-8 cited above, concerning the Mayyas, a Kṛṣṇa Kāranta is mentioned.<sup>3</sup>

The Handes are spoken of in a grant dated only in the cyclic year Śrīmukha, made to the god Somanātha, evidently of the same locality referred to above. No ruler or overlord is mentioned in this epigraph. It registers a grant by Śankara Hande, son of Dēmaṇa, in the presence of the *halaru* or citizens of Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru (*Handeṭina Dēmaṇa Handeya maga S'aṅkara Handeyaru...*)<sup>4</sup>

Two prominent families may also be mentioned here. These were the Ciṭupādi and the Niḍambūru households of the Uḍipi tāluka. Like the families of Kōṭa which we have described above, the Ciṭupādi

1-2. 159 of 1901 ; S.I.I. VII. No. 356, pp. 213-214, and *ibid*, n. (1).

3. 168 F of 1901, *op. cit.*

4. 161 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 359, p. 210.





and the Niḍambūru families wielded considerable influence in their own locality. In the *Grāmapaddhati*, as we have already remarked, these two families are called the Pakṣanāthas. The Ciṭupāḍi or Cittiṭupāḍi family representatives are mentioned in a record dated Śaka 1398 (A.D. 1476-7), of the times of the Vijayanagara king Virūpākṣa Rāya II.<sup>1</sup> The earliest reference to the other family of Niḍambūru as given in a record dated A.D. 1281, has already been adverted to in an earlier context. In a later stone epigraph dated Śaka 1317 (A.D. 1395-6) of the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, found in the Uḍipi Śrīkrṣṇa maṭha, it is called *Mūḍela Niḍambūru*. It locates the maṭha of the god Kṛṣṇa thus:—*S'ivalīya Mūḍela Niḍambūra grāmada madhyada Uḍipina sthānada S'ri Kṛu (kr) ṣṇa-dēva-rige*. This was when the Vijayanagara viceroy Śaṅkara Oḍeyar was ruling from Bārakūru.<sup>2</sup> In A.D. 1399-1400, as narrated in a record already cited above, when the Vijayanagara viceroy was the *Mahāpradhāna* Nāgarasa Oḍeyar, the *Mūḍila Niḍambūraru* were one of the parties to whom the viceroy gave the gift<sup>3</sup>.

The importance of this well known family is seen not only in the above records but also in the following which clearly demonstrates that the Niḍambūru *grāma-stharu* were citizens of much consequence. A defaced inscription found in the Uḍipi Śrīkrṣṇa maṭha of the reign of Harihara Rāya II, ends thus:—*Vidyādhi (Rā)ja*

1. 39 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 209, p. 105.

2. 112 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 299, p. 151.

3. 154 C of 1901, op. cit.

*Tīrtha S'ripādaṅgaḷu Harihara Rāyana kayyalu māḍida dharma S'ri-Vira Harihara Rāyara voppa S'ri-Virūpākṣa-dēvaru S'ivaliya Mūḍila Niḍambūrā grāmada voppa Uḍupina S'ri-Mahādēvaru Koṇḍaūravara voppa Konata-dēvaru.*<sup>1</sup> Another stone inscription found in the same famous *maṭha*, and assignable to the same reign, ends in a similar manner, thus:—*S'ri-Harihararāyara kayyalu māḍida dharmma S'ri-Vira Harihararāyara voppa S'ri Virūpākṣadēvaru S'ivaliya Mūḍillavaru Niḍambūru grāmada voppa Uḍupina S'ri-Mahādēvaru Saguriya Kuñjatavana Naḍuvaṅti anavarta Dēvaliya dēvaru Banniñjada adhivāsada jananiḡaḷa voppa tāḷekūḍe dēvaru Koḍaūra jananiḡaḷa voppa Kānaḍa (Kānana?) Saṅkaranārāyaṇa dēvara voppa...*<sup>2</sup> These epigraphs conclusively prove that the presence of the Niḍambūru representatives was necessary when an official grant was made. This refers of course to the affairs in Uḍipi alone.

Of the witnesses mentioned in the above grants, a word may be said of the god Virūpākṣa. This name refers to the deity which is said to have been in the Lingāyata *maṭha* in that quarter of the modern Uḍipi town which is called Māruthivīthikā. The entire locality of Māruthivīthikā and its neighbourhood is said to have been the property of the god Virūpākṣa whose temple is incorporated in the Lingāyata *maṭha*. It is still known as *Virūpākṣa-kumēri* among the people. It is said that a great part of Uḍipi comprised the *Virūpākṣa-*

1. 115 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 303, pp. 115-116.

2. 111 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 298, pp. 150-51.





*kumēri*. The probability seems to be that this was a very ancient temple about which unfortunately nothing is available in epigraphs or literature.

## 7. CRITICISM OF THE GRĀMAPADDHATI AND ITS DATE

The *Grāmapaddhati*, no doubt, is defective, even as a traditional account of the village organization. But all the same it is very useful for the history of Tuluva. The following may be said against it:—

(1) It is lacking in uniformity. Thus, in one version Mayūravarmā is introduced abruptly ; while in others his parentage is given. In some he is made the son of Maṇivarmā ; in others the son of Sūsīla and Hemāngada.<sup>1</sup> But in some versions, Hemāngada is described to be issueless.<sup>2</sup> In other accounts, Viravarmā is said to have become Mayūravarmā.<sup>3</sup> This is not mentioned in other versions.

(2) The *Grāmapaddhati* contains statements which, even on the strength of Tuluva tradition, cannot be accepted. Thus, in one version the ministers, who go in search of a ruler, are described to have proceeded to northern Vārakūla ( i. e., Bārakūru ).<sup>4</sup> But this is clearly inadmissible, since there never existed northern and southern Bārakūru.

(3) The *Grāmapaddhati* is uniformly represented to be a portion of the *Sahyadri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda Purāṇa*.

1. *The Puttige version*.

2-3. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 71, 74.

4. *Ibid*, p. 71.



This detracts its value as a piece of independent historical work.

Nevertheless, the *Grāmapaddhati* is a source which cannot be dismissed as an instance of Brahmanical fabrication. Almost all the *grāmas* and many of the households mentioned in it exist today. The historicity of some of the prominent families has already been proved. Down to our own times, the *Grāmapaddhati* has always been referred to as a work of great authority, especially in deciding questions concerning the society of the Tulu Brahmans.

The few details we have enumerated above, enable us to determine the date of the *Grāmapaddhati*. That the composers of *Grāmapaddhati* are, on the whole, chronologically unreliable is evident from the following considerations:—In one passage in the Mangalore version, it is related that at the end of the reign of Jayāntika Kadamba Rāya in Kali 1605 came Mayūravarmā. In a later passage in the same version, the distribution of the *grāmas* by Mayūravarmā is dated in 1731 Vikṛta Samvatsara which is evidently an error for Kali 1731 ! And still further down in the same narrative Citrāṅgada is placed in Kali 1653 ! And the absurdity of the account is seen when in the same narrative the successors of Cantrāṅgada (*i. e.*, Citrāṅgada) were eleven kings, all of whom ruled before the beginning of the Śālivāhana era!

For historical purposes, therefore, the above details are worthless. We have to rely on other intrinsic





evidence supplied in the *Grāmapaddhati* in order to find out its probable date. From the Buddhist parallel of the story of the peacock given above, it seems as if we are to trace the origin of the legend to an earlier Buddhist source. The prominence given to Mayūra-varmā in the *Grāmapaddhati* suggests that the upper limit of the story may be placed in the third century A.D. But we have shown that the story of the distribution of the *grāmas* was not current till the middle of the fifth century A.D. The *Grāmapaddhati*, therefore, has to be assigned to a later age. A rapid survey of some of the historical notices in that work enables us to assert the following concerning its date:—

(1) The *Grāmapaddhati* mentions a controversy between Śankarācārya and Maṇḍana Paṇḍita.<sup>1</sup> In another version of the same work, we are told that Mayūravarma on the advice of Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya, built temples the ceremonies and ritual of which were conducted according to Śankarācārya's injunctions.<sup>2</sup> These statements are enough to prove that the *Grāmapaddhati* was composed after the times of Śankarācārya. It must be admitted that the date of the great reformer is not yet settled. Nevertheless, even if we place Śankarācārya in the middle of the eighth century A.D. or thereabouts,

1. The *Puttige version* in which is incorporated a chapter called *Ahicchatra paddhati*. In all we have about 270 verses dealing with Śankarācārya. B. A. S.

2. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 83-84.



the date of the *Grāmapaddhati* which mentions him is brought lower still.<sup>1</sup>

(2) The *Grāmapaddhati* contains the statement that Jainism was spreading in Bārakūru, and that the Jainas were in a majority in that city.<sup>2</sup> As we shall see in the next chapter, the advent of Jainism into Tuḷuva cannot be dated earlier than the ninth century A.D. Therefore, the *Grāmapaddhati* which mentions the above and other notices of Jainism,<sup>3</sup> could have been composed only after the introduction of Jainism in Tuḷuva. That is to say, the *Grāmapaddhati* is to be assigned to the tenth century A.D.

(3) The *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of Bārahakanyāpura. From the discussion centering round that name as

1. On Śaṅkarācārya's date, read T. R. Chintamani, *IHQ.* III. p. 39 seq. where Śaṅkara is placed in the latter half of the seventh century A.D. Swamikannu Pillai fixed Śaṅkara's birth in A.D. 805. Swamikannu referred to in the *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1928, p. 152 Dr. Shama Sastry opines that Śaṅkara's death took place in Śaka 74 (A.D. 820). *Proceedings of All India Or. Conf.* III. p. 225. Mr. S. V. Venkatesvara places Śaṅkara in the ninth century A.D. *I. A.* XLIV., p. 164. If Balavarmā's contemporaneity with Śaṅkara is granted, then, Dr. Sastry's calculation may be accepted as valid. Balavarmā is placed in A.D. 812. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1909, paras 46 and 53; *ibid* for 1910-11, p. 37. There is also a Balavarmā who was the father of Yaśovarmā and grand-father of Vinayāditya who is known by a record dated Śaka 735 (A.D. 813-4). *I. A.* XII. pp. 11-13. Another Balavarmā is assigned to *circa* A.D. 750. *E. C.* XII. Mi. 93, p. 113. B. A. S.

2. The *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of a dispute between the Jainas and the Brahmans in the city of Bārakūru. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 76, 78, 99.

3. *Ibid*, p. 73. The *Puttige version* deals at some length with a ruler called Arhat, and mentions a Jaina ruler called Jinendra. The *Ahicchatrā-paddhati* also refers to the dispute between the Jainas and the Brahmans. B. A. S.





given in the earlier pages of this treatise, it must have been apparent to the reader that the form Bārahaknyā-pura came into vogue only in the tenth century A.D. Therefore, the *Grāmapaddhati* which so often mentions Bārahakanyāpura, and which, as will be explained in connection with the history of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya, even ventures to give a derivation of that particular form of the name, could only have been written in the tenth century A.D., or later.

(4) The Puttige version, as we have already seen, mentions a king named Vasu whom we have identified with the Ālupa king Vibudhavasū, who ruled in A.D. 1244-5. It is evident from this that the *Grāmapaddhati* must have been written after the times of king Vibudhavasū. In other words, it could not have been written earlier than the middle of the thirteenth century A.D.

(5) The Puttige version describes a Madhva ascetic who was probably the celebrated Madhvācārya himself, and the manner in which the Vaiṣṇavites converted people into their fold. These details will be presently narrated. The date of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher will be discussed in the next chapter. In the meanwhile, we may note that the *Grāmapaddhati* which describes a great Madhva sage belonged to the age of the renowned Madhva himself, i.e., from the middle of the thirteenth to the beginning of the fourteenth centuries A.D., or to a later age.

(6) The *Grāmapaddhati* maintains that the two Pakṣanāthas were, as we have already seen, Cīṭupāḍi



and Niḍambūru. The earliest historical reference to the Niḍamburu household called Mūḍila Niḍambūru, as we have also observed, is in the last quarter of the thirteenth century A. D. The *Grāmapaddhati* which speaks of the greatness of the Niḍambūru family could only have belonged to the latter part of the thirteenth century A. D.

(7) The most decisive test which determines the date of the *Grāmapaddhati* is the following:— It describes the judicial procedure in the court of a ruler called Vīra Bhūpa. This was no other than the Vijayanagara viceroy Vīra Bhūpati, son of Yuva Bukka and grandson of Harihara Rāya II. From independent epigraphical evidence we know that he was placed over one of the cities in the Karnāṭaka in A. D. 1386.<sup>1</sup> Since the *Grāmapaddhati* describes the judicial procedure in the provincial capital of Vīra Bhūpati, we may definitely assign the composition of Tuḷu work, which

---

1. Vīra Bhūpati, son of Yuva Bukka and grandson of Harihara Rāya II, mentioned in a record of A. D. 1386 (*E. C. XI. Mk. 31, p. 95*; *Saletore, S. P. Life, I. p. 196*), and again in a later inscription dated A. D. 1400. (*Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1913, p. 75*). It was during his time that Caṇḍapa composed his *Prayogarātnamālā*. (*Aiyangar, The Sources of Vijayanagara History, pp. 54-55, Rama Rao, I. H. Q., X. p. 802*)). This Vīra Bhūpati is not to be confounded with Vīra Bhūpati Oḍeyar, son of Deva Rāja Oḍeyar, who was placed as Viceroy over the Chingleput district and its neighbourhood. Of the second Vīra Bhūpati we have likewise two records (*Cf. Saletore, ibid, I, p. 277, II. p. 293*). The judicial procedure referred to here will be discussed in a separate paper. B. A. S.





may have incorporated matter of earlier times, to the latter half of the fourteenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

## 8. THE STORY OF BHŪTĀLA PĀṆDYA AND THE ALIYA SANTĀNA KATTU

We have narrated the events till the days of Candrāngada, as given in the *Grāmapaddhati*. We shall now relate a few more incidents that took place after Candrāngada till the appearance of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya of Tuḷuva tradition. Ninth in descent from Candrāngada, according to one version, was Angaravarmā whose son was Viravarmā. This prince while out a-hunting was cursed by Ṛṣi Koṭāsādri (Ṛṣi on the Koṭāsādri?) for having killed the latter's deer. Viravarmā together with his attendants was burnt to death, while he was ascending the throne at Bārakūru.

Here come a series of events connecting Tuḷuva with the Pāṇḍyadeśa in the south. A brief resumé of these incidents is essential before we pass on to the question of the historicity of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. In the Pāṇḍyadeśa there lived a ruler called Jaya Pāṇḍya, who had four sons—Agniketu, Śikhiketu, Śivarmā (Śivavarmā?) and Bhūta Pāṇḍya. The last named worshipped a spirit

---

1. This explains why the *Grāmapaddhati* calls Udayāvāra merely a village (*grāma*). The reason is obvious: on the decline of the Ālupas as a ruling power, as we have already shown, the original capital Udayāvāra sank into insignificance, and Bārakūru and Maṅga-lūru took its place. Of these Bārakūru continued to be the capital of Tuḷuva down to the days of the occupation of the district by the British. B. A. S.

called Kuṇḍodara. The eldest Agniketu succeeded to his father's throne, and was followed by Agniketu's eldest son Saumyavīra Pāṇḍya. The latter's minister was Subuddhi. Candrāṅgada (of Tuḷuva?) hearing of the helpless condition in which the Pāṇḍyadeśa was placed, twice invaded the country; and although worsted in his first attempt, yet succeeded in routing Saumyavīra Pāṇḍya. On this the latter fled with his wife called Satyavatī and his five year old boy called Jaya Pāṇḍya, to a village named Sukha.

Meanwhile, Satyavatī's brother Deva Pāṇḍya had failed to persuade his wife Śiva Devī to sacrifice one of his sons as an offering to the spirit Kuṇḍodara which had made its abode in a gallant vessel he had built for trading with the southern seas. Satyavatī hearing that Deva Pāṇḍya was in a pitiable condition, left the village of Sukha with her child Jaya, and meeting her brother, offered Jaya as a sacrifice to Kuṇḍodara. Being pleased with Satyavatī's earnestness and piety, Kuṇḍodara led the boy Jaya to Vārakūla (which is supposed to have been the name of Bārakūru), where it destroyed the family of the ruler of that kingdom named Siddheśvaravarmā. Here the spirit made the state-elephant garland Jaya Pāṇḍya. But not being satisfied with the Bārakūru throne, Kuṇḍodara went to Ujjain from where it brought Vikramāditya's throne and placed Jaya Pāṇḍya on it christening him Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. This event, according to some versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, took place in Śalivāhana Śaka 1, Bahu-



dhānya samvatsara Māgh Śuddha Tratiya Vṛśabha  
 lagna.<sup>1</sup>

Another version of the *Grāmapaddhati* narrates that after the extinction of the Kadamba line, the Karnāṭaka dynasty appeared in Śaka 705 (A.D. 773-4). When Cakravartin Vikramāṅkadeva died, in his line appeared Vīra Pāṇḍya whose son was Bhūta Pāṇḍya who was made king of Bārakūru by the spirit Kuṇḍodara. Bhūta Pāṇḍya's son was Vidyutjimha whose three sons ruled over Bārakūru. They were succeeded by Vīra Sena who died issueless in Śaka 1100. This afforded an opportunity to Pāṇḍya, a Śūdra, to seize Bārakūru. But the patron spirit of that city called Bhūtanātha, evidently the same as Kuṇḍodara mentioned above, craved for a human sacrifice at the hands of Pāṇḍya. His wife refused to give up her son. But his sister agreed to do so. Pāṇḍya then ruled over Bārakūru and eventually married twelve Jaina princesses. In honour of these twelve Jaina princesses, the city was named Bārha-kanyāpura. These twelve princesses gave birth to twelve sons-Tolāra, Cauṭa, Sāvanta, Baṅga, Ajila, Komṇa, Dambi, Kumbaḷa, Binnāṇa, Heggade, Mudya and Kunda.

After Pāṇḍya reigned his sister's son Baddadāsa. This ruler rechristened Saneśvara as Baindūru. He appointed Nāḍavars (*i. e.*, Buṇṭs) as the tenants of the Brahmans. His sister's daughter named Haḷḷi reigned

1. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 103-135.



after him. It was during her time that the Nāḍavars claimed proprietary rights of the soil situated near Brahmāvūru. This seems to have been acceded to, according to the Mangalore version of the *Grāmapaddhati*, but lands in Kōṭa, Kandāvāra and Śivalī remained strictly in the hands of the Brahmans.<sup>1</sup> The Vijayanagara rulers are then suddenly introduced in Śaka 1150 (A.D. 1228).<sup>2</sup>

A third version of the story relates the following : Kadamba Rāya gave his sister in marriage to Lokāditya after going over to Gokaṇṇa. He killed Hubāśika, also called Hubbadiga, Habāsiga, and Hebasi, a wicked chieftain of the mountains, and then created Hayva, Tuḷuva, and Malayāḷa. This was in Kali 1689.<sup>3</sup> But

1-2. *The Mangalore version.*

3. This Hubāsiga was, according to tradition, a Koragar chieftain. The Koragars belong to the larger group of wild tribes described by us elsewhere. Some represent him as coming from Anantapur. (*I. A. III. p. 196*). The following is the account of the Koragar chieftain :—When Lokāditya, who was assigned to B. C. 1450 by Wilks, was king of Banavase, an invader by name or Hubāśika overran that country with an army of Cāṇḍālas, and marched southwards to Maṅgaḷūru in Tuḷuva. Here however his army was scouraged by small-pox at which he moved on to Mañjeśvara to the south of Mangalore. Hubāsiga subdued here the local ruler named Aṅgaravarmā, son of Viravarmā, and reigned there in conjunction with his nephew for twelve years. Then both died. According to one legend, they died through the enchantments of Aṅgaravarmā ; while another asserts that a neighbouring ruler treacherously proposed a marriage alliance between his sister and Hubāśika, and when the latter and his tribe attended the nuptials, effected their wholesale massacre. Aṅgaravarmā then drove the invaders into the jungles where they were reduced to such an extremity that they consented to become slaves and were apportioned among the Brahmans and other landowners. But the





Candrāngada, son of Mayūravarmā, won a victory over Lokāditya, recovered his ancestral dominions, and re-established the Ahicchatra Brahmans in the thirty-two grāmas.

Candrāngada next undertook an invasion of the Pāṇḍya land in retaliation to the invasion of Bārakūru by Bhūta Pāṇḍya in the times of Candrāngada's grandfather Hemāngada. Candrāngada succeeded in his venture, and brought as captive, among others, a woman named Pommaḍaya with her eleven children. He landed in the harbour of Udayāvara, which is called a grāma. The captives from the Pāṇḍyadeśa were re-christened thus: Māvana, Dēra, Cāru, Malli, Bambari, Cori, Paḍirāḷu, Mittara, Cavuṭa, Kōra, Cara, Kambaḷi, Cūra, Hōli, Heggade, Kañcuna, Bhaṇḍāri, Sāvanta, Hali, Kaṭi and Khiri (or Bhiri). These were to serve the Brahmans of the thirty-two grāmas as servants.

Koragars, whom Hubāsika had raised to the highest posts under him, were stripped and driven to the seashore there to be hanged. But being ashamed of their naked condition, they gathered the leaves of the nicki bush (*Vitex Negunda*), and made coverings for themselves in front. On this the executioners took pity on them and let them go, but condemned them to be the lowest of the low and wear no other covering but leaves. Walhouse cited by Thurston, *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*, III, pp. 427-428. There cannot be any doubt that the Koragars were in some manner associated with proprietary rights of the soil, and perhaps even with some governmental functions, long before the Ālupas became the rulers of Tuluva. It is also probable that the Koragars were addicted to warfare. But the above story is an invention of later times. The Koragars were but a branch of the Parna-Śabaras of Indian history. The name Habbusika, it may also be noted, is given to Abyssinia. *E. C.* IV, Intr. 31, Yd. 54, p. 60.



The dynasty of Candrāṅgada became extinct in the Kali year 3884. Then in the line of Vikramārka of Karnāṭaka was born Vira Pāṇḍya whose son was Bhūta Pāṇḍya. This version, it may be noted, uniformly gives the name Bhūta Pāṇḍya Rāya's progenitor as Vikramārka, whom it places in Ujjain. Bhūta Pāṇḍya died in Śaka 1100. After him there appeared the chieftain Pāṇḍu of the Śūdra caste, who married twelve Jaina princesses after whom the city was called Bārahakanyāpura. The reign of his sister's son Badda Dāsa follows and the names of the twelve princesses. In this version we have Mūla instead of Komṇa, Domba instead of Dombi, and Mudda instead of Mudya. In other details, this version agrees with the one given above.<sup>1</sup>

The most important fact in connection with Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya of Tuḷuva tradition is the law of inheritance through the females which he is said to have promulgated. This is known as the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu*, incorporating fourteen regulations called *hadinālku kaṭṭu* and the sixteen rules called *hadināru kaṭṭalegaḷu*.

## 9. CRITICISM OF THE STORY OF BHŪTĀḶA PĀṆḌYA AND AN EXAMINATION OF THE DATE OF THE INTRODUCTION OF THE ALIYA SANTĀNA KATṬU

Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya's name is held in great veneration by the Tuḷu people; the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu* governs a large section of the Tuḷuvas; and the fourteen regu-

1. *The Mangalore version*, pp. 72-78. Sturrock gives the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. *S. C. Manual* I. pp. 62-4, 140-3.





lations and the sixteen rules have controlled Tuluva society for ages.<sup>1</sup> These considerations compel us to examine the antiquity of the law called the *āliya santāna kaṭṭu* and of the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules, and the historicity of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya.

There is nothing to indicate in the epigraphs available that the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules were current in the times of the Ālupas. It is true that the term *kaṭṭale* appears in later inscriptions. Thus in a stone inscription dated Śaka 1359 (A.D. 1437-8), of the times of the Vijayanagara monarch Pratāpa Deva Rāya II, when Anṇappa Oḍeyar was the viceroy over Bārakūru, the people who followed the

1. But it is not to be imagined that the *āliya santāna kaṭṭu* is universal, even among the Jains. I am given to understand that it prevails only among the Jains who are great landowners, i.e., those who are the heirs to the rich feudal estates of the mediaeval times. But among the other Jains, the *makkāla santāna* prevails. And even among the Jains of the ruling class, the *makkāla santāna* governs the following *biḍu*s of Tuluva to-day (1935): the Paḍubidre *biḍu*, the Ermāl *biḍu*, the Iravattūru *biḍu*, and the Dharmasthāla *biḍu*. At Ermāl, for instance, the late Mr. Lakṣmapa Māramma Hegde was succeeded by his son Kumārayya Māramma Hegde. Now, the younger brother of Mr. Kumārayya Māramma Hegde, Mr. Nābhirāja Māramma Hegde, is the head of the Ermāl *biḍu*. After him the *biḍu* will pass to Mr. Kumārayya Māramma Hegde's son. Hence the distinction, seems to be the following:—On the whole, the *āliya santāna* governs the Jaina royal classes, while the *makkāla santāna* governs the Jaina *jāti*. An interesting example of a Jaina landowner who himself belonged to the *makkāla santāna*, but who succeeded to the property governed by the *āliya santāna* law, is that of the benevolent gentleman Mr. Raghucandra Ballāla of Maḷali (Manēl in Tulu), an ex-M. L. C., who hails from the Iravattūru *biḍu*, but owning the Maḷali estates. B. A. S.



ten regulations of the ten streets in Bārakūru are said to have appeased the representative of the Śivaḷḷi grāma on a particular connection (*Bārakūru hattu kēri modalāda kaṭṭaḷeyavaru kūḍi S'ivaḷḷiya grāma sañtaisuvalli...*).<sup>1</sup> This proves that the *kaṭṭus* and the *kaṭṭales* associated with the name of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya were not current in ancient Tuḷuva, especially under the Ālupas. We have, therefore, to suppose that these regulations came into vogue in later times.

From the three versions of the story of this remarkable hero of Tuḷuva legend given above, it must have been apparent to the reader that there was no uniformity in them; and that so far as chronological data are concerned, no reliance can be placed on the story of the hero at all. It may be remembered here that while we have an account of that hero till his death in the Mangalore version, in the Puttige version no mention whatsoever is made of him. And even in the Mangalore version, the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules are not mentioned. The omission of the name of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya in one important (Puttige) version of the *Grāmapaddhati*, and of the rules and regulations in other versions, is significant.

It may be argued here that the *Grāmapaddhati* and the Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya story are two different accounts; and that the latter need not necessarily have been

---

1. 109 of 1901; S. I. I., VII. No. 296, pp. 147-48.





incorporated in the former.<sup>1</sup> But a code of regulations like that of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, affecting as it did the history of a large section of the Tuḷuva people, ought to have been at least alluded to in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva, especially when these hailed from Kōṭa or from Uḍipi which were so near to Bārakūru, the alleged place of the origin of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. The contrary suggests that the story of the introduction of the *āliya santāna kaṭṭu* was not universal, and that it did not belong to the age in which the *Grāmāpaddhati* was composed.

That the Tuḷu people believed in the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, there cannot be any doubt. Indeed, Wilks informs us that one-sixth of the crop is the share which is said to have been exacted by the government of South Kanara from time immemorial until in A.D. 1252 when a nephew of the Pāṇḍyan king, taking advantage of a civil war, invaded the country, in ships, and conquered it. But the invader, however, imposed on the conquered subjects the task of delivering the crop deprived of its husk in a state fit for food,

1. Hegde relates that Kōṭegēri Subrāya Jyōśa of Bārakūru had a copy of *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya Kaṭṭu* in 13 chapters, which Jyōśa explained to Hegde. *Carite*, Intr. p. iii. Mr. Govind Pai asserts that he has seen a paper copy of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya's history in modern characters. *Thūḷuva Mahāsabha Annual*, p. 13. (Udipi, 1929). But while at Bārakūru on two different occasions in 1922 and then again in 1932, I failed to trace a copy of the *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya Carite*. People maintain and believe that the original of this palmyra Ms. is buried under the image of Pañcaliṅgeśvara in Bārakūru. This is mere fiction as I came to know while in that temple. B. A. S.



thereby increasing the revenue by about ten per cent. which is the estimated expense of this operation. This mode of payment continued until the establishment of a new government at Vijayanagara.<sup>1</sup>

In the note on the same page Wilks records the popular view that the Pāṇḍyan race had their capital at Madura; that this invader, from his wonderful success, is fabled to have been attended by an army of demons—*bhūtas*—and was hence called *Bhūta Pāṇḍya Rāya*; and that he was the son of the king's sister, and from that circumstance is said to have established in the conquered country a law regarding descent in nephews by the sister's side.<sup>2</sup>

It is worth while to examine the historicity of this remarkable Tuḷuva hero whose story has survived down to our own days. At the outset it must be confessed that the peculiar law of inheritance through the female which *Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya* is said to have introduced into Tuḷuva, is common to Kēraḷa as well as to other lands outside Tuḷuva.<sup>3</sup> This does not, however, prove its antiquity in Tuḷuva, nor the historicity of its alleged founder.

The internal evidence of the story of *Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya* together with that supplied in epigraphs and

1-2. Wilks, *Historical Sketches of South India*, I. p. 152, and *ibid*, (n.).

3. Cf. *Manual of Administration in the Madras Presidency*, III. p. 477, seq.; G. Krishna Rao, *A Treatise on Aḷiya Saṁtana Law and Usage*, p. 11; Burton, *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, p. 209, (London, 1851).





tradition enables us to arrive at the following conclusions regarding the hero and his law:—

(a) All versions of the story call the capital Bārahakanyāpura. The marriage of the twelve Jaina princesses is connected with this name. We have conclusively shown that the form Bārahakanyāpura came into prominence only in the tenth century A.D., and that it was not the original name of the city at all. Since the legend mentions only the variant Bārahakanyāpura, the legend can be placed in the tenth century A.D., or after.

(b) The story of the Jaina princesses marrying the Bārakūru ruler strikingly recalls the offering of twelve princesses by Sugrīva to Rāma, as described by Abhinava Paṁpa in his *Rāmāyaṇa*.<sup>1</sup> It is likely that the Jaina conception of a ruler marrying at one and the same time twelve princesses travelled to Tuḷuva during the time of Abhinava Paṁpa, i. e., about the twelfth century A.D. If this is accepted, the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya may be assigned to the twelfth or the thirteenth century A.D.

(c) In one version of the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, it is said that he received the throne of Vikramāditya of Ujjain. But in two other versions he is described to have been born in the line of the Karnāṭaka king Vikramārka.<sup>2</sup> Evidently Vikramāditya refers to Vikra-

1. Abhinava Paṁpa, *Rāmāyaṇa*, X, vv. 39-45, pp. 283-83. (Bangalore, 1892).

2. *The Mangalore version*.



mārka, whose other name was Vikramāditya. Now, as we have already explained in a earlier context, this was no other than Vikramānka Deva Vikramāditya II, Tribhuvanamalla, who reigned from A.D. 1073 to about A.D. 1132-33. Therefore, on the strength of the internal evidence of the story itself, Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya can be placed only *after* the twelfth century A.D.

(d) The history of the descent among the Ālupas conclusively proves that the *āliya śāntāna kaṭṭu* could never have been legalized in Tuḷuva before the fourteenth century A.D. The history of the Ālupas as given in an earlier context may be recalled here. We shall select only three sets of descent in order to maintain our assertion that under the Ālupas, till the end of the thirteenth century A.D., the succession was from father to son, and not in the sister's line from uncle to nephew. Thus, in the seventh and eighth centuries A.D. Kundavarmarasa was succeeded by his son Guṇasāgara who was followed by his son Citravāhana I. From the first quarter till the last quarter of the eighth century A.D., we have Prthvīsāgara followed by Vijayādityarasa. The descent in the royal house from the last quarter of the eleventh century A.D. till the last quarter of the thirteenth century A.D., proves beyond doubt that the *āliya śāntāna kaṭṭu* never prevailed in the Ālupa house. For Udayādityarasa (last quarter of the eleventh century A.D.) was succeeded by Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, who was followed by Kula-





Sekhara Ālupendradeva I. The last named ruler was succeeded by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I who was followed by Nāgadevarasa.

Since we cannot conceive of a law becoming popular and binding over a considerably large section of the people in ancient times without receiving royal support, and since there is nothing in the Ālupa records till the days of king Nāgadevarasa (A.D. 1292-A.D. 1298) even to suggest that the *āliya śantana kaṭṭu* had been legalized by the rulers, we may assert that it was not in vogue either among the kings or people of Tuḷuva till the end of the thirteenth century A.D.

But two objections may be levelled against this conclusion:—

(i) Queens are represented as ruling over Bārakūru. Thus, the Pañcalingeśvara temple inscription found at Kōṭekēri in Bārakūru, dated A.D. 1185, already cited above, affirms that the crowned queen Pāṇḍya Mahā Devī was ruling over the city of Pannirpaḷli.<sup>1</sup> This, however, is to be interpreted in the sense that that city formed the personal estate of the queen, or that she ruled jointly with the king Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, whose long reign we have described in the previous pages.

(ii) Aliyas or nephews are prominently mentioned in the Ālupa records. For instance, in two of the

1. 171 of 1901, op. cit.



records found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa and at Brahmāvūru in the Uḍipi tāluka cited already, and both dated A.D. 1254, Vīra Pāṇḍya Ālupendradeva is described as ruling from Bārahakanyāpura, and issuing orders in the presence of Aḷiya Bankideva.<sup>1</sup> But this was an instance of mere corporate existence. It may be remembered here that *mayduna* (brother-in-law) Oḍḍama Deva was also present on these occasions. His presence on both the occasions precludes any idea of the king having shown special favour to the latter's *aḷiya* or nephew.

It is clear, therefore, that neither of the above objections is valid. It was only in A.D. 1444 that the *aḷiya santāna kaṭṭu* received royal sanction at the hands of the Ālupa king Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva IV. Our assertion is based on the Kanara High School stone inscription dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi, but assignable on historical grounds to the reign of that ruler. The prominence given to Aḷiya Bankideva is apparent not only from the opening lines of the epigraph which we have already cited, and which mention the nephew first and then the uncle (king Kulaśekhara Deva), but also from the manner of the ending of the inscription:—Thus the stone charter (was) engraved (and) given to Uncle Kulaśekhara Deva by the nephews Baṅkideva and Bammadeva. Success to Kulaśekhara Deva! (*yint-ī dharmam śilā sāsanaṅgeyidu*

1. 509 of 1928-9 ; 485 of 1928-9, op. cit.





*koṭṭa māva Kulaśekhara Dēvarge aḷiyandiru Baṅkidevaru  
Bamma dēvaru Kulaśekhara-devarge mangala mahā-śrī*).<sup>1</sup>

Epigraphical evidence from outside Tuḷuva amply justifies our assertion that it was only in the middle of the fifteenth century that the *aḷiya saṁtāna kaṭṭu* received royal recognition both in and outside Tuḷuva. This brings us to the discussion of the interesting question concerning the identity of the legendary personage Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. In the elucidation of this point we shall try to explain how the name and achievements of this figure got mixed up with the doings of historical persons about whom we have some records hailing from the Karnāṭaka.

Two *vīragals* deal with a Pāṇḍya invasion of a part of the Karnāṭaka. One is dated A.D. 1292 of the times of Vīra Hoysala Ballāḷa III. It relates that in the Śaka year 1213, Khara, on the eleventh day of the bright fortnight of Māgha, Thursday (A.D. 1292, February the 1st), when Marakāla of the house of Samudra Pāṇḍya coming with his property and vehicles (*vastu-vāhana-sahitaṁ bandu*), demanded the Khaṇḍeya *agrahāra*,

1. 23 B of 1901, op. cit. The assertion of Sturrock that it was in A.D. 1250 that the *aḷiya saṁtāna* law was promulgated is wrong. S. C. Manual, I. pp. 63-4. Likewise the attempts made by those who place Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya in B. C. 1 or A. D. 1. Read Govinda Pai, *Aḷiyakattina prācīnate*, in the *Thulu Mahāsabha Annual*, pp. 4-19 (Udipi, 1929); Udayavara Narayana Achar, *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya*, p. 1. (Mangalore, Dharma Prakasa Vacana Grantha Mālā, No. 13. No year); Satya Mitra Bangera, *Aḷiya Saṁtāna Kaṭṭada Guṭṭu* (in the Kannada script but in the Tuḷu language), *Thulu Sahitya Male*, No. 3 (Udipi, 1930). Of these the last one is merely a farrago of ideas. B. A. S.



Kālāla Deva's son Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva killed that Marakāla to bits, and seized his property and vehicles. For which Taligenāḍ and Devaligenāḍ rose, and marched against Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva. On a cavalry fight taking place in the Hunnūr river,...Canda Gauḍa slew Vīra Masaṇa, son of the tiger-tamer Masanitamamma, who was the chief person in Devaligenāḍ, but died in the fight.<sup>1</sup>

Another *viragal* assigned to A.D. 1322 by Mr. Narasimhācārya, was found at Bāgavālu in the Hoḷe-Narasipura tāluka. This records the death of Singeya Daṇṇāyaka, son of Vīra Ballāla Deva's sister's husband (*mayduna*) Someya Daṇṇayaka, in a battle between the Pāṇḍyan kings in the southern India. We are told that Singeya Daṇṇāyaka was in the service of Vīra Pāṇḍya of Kaṇṇānūru, and that in the battle that took place between Vīra Pāṇḍya on one side and his son Samudra Pāṇḍya and Parakala Pāṇḍya on the other hand, the former was put to rout, Singeya Daṇṇāyaka dying nobly in the fight.

Mr. Narasimhācārya, we may identically note, commented thus on the above interesting epigraph:—“Parakala Pāṇḍya of this epigraph perhaps represents Parākrama Pāṇḍya whose inscriptions are dated in A.D. 1315 and onwards. Vīra Pāṇḍya is said to have ruled from A.D. 1296 to 1342. No published record gives the name Samudra Pāṇḍya. It is not clear why Singeya





Danṇāyaka went all the way to Kaṇṇānūr to take service under Vīra Pāṇḍya.”<sup>1</sup>

These interesting details give us the clue to the appreciation of the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. Both the *vīragals* refer to the aggressive activities of the southern Pāṇḍyas. In the *vīragal* dated A.D. 1292, we have an expedition into the Karnāṭaka by an officer of Samudra Pāṇḍya; in that assigned to A.D. 1322, we have the death of a Karnāṭaka general in the service of Vīra Pāṇḍya who fought against Samudra Pāṇḍya. Now, we may remember that through Tuḷuva lay the safest approach to the Pāṇḍyan country along the coast. It is probable that the commotion caused by Marakāla in A.D. 1292 over the Ghats in the neighbourhood of Tuḷuva, passed into tradition and was converted by Tuḷuva writers into a story of *bhūtas* bringing in a Pāṇḍya from the southern country. The expedition into the Karnāṭaka and the subsequent help which Singeya Danṇāyaka gave Vīra Pāṇḍya are probably the historical background of the expedition which legendary heroes like Candrāṅgada are alleged to have led into the

1. *Mys. Archl. Rept.* for 1912-1913, p. 41; *I. A.* XLIII, p. 227. Mr. Nilakantha Sastri is ignorant of these details pertaining to the help which the Karnāṭaka generals gave to the Pāṇḍya kings in the course of their civil wars. He mentions two civil wars: one in the reign of Vīra Pāṇḍya whom he places in the twelfth century A.D., the other in that of Vīra Pāṇḍya II in the troublesome days of Malik Kafūr's invasion. But nowhere is mention made of Samudra Pāṇḍya's wars, and the aid given by the Karnāṭaka generals. Read, K. A. Nilakantha Sastri, *The Pandyan Kingdom*, pp. 134-36, 138, 201-204. B. A. S.



Pāṇḍyadeśa and the retaliatory measures which Bhūta Pāṇḍya assisted by the *bhūtas* led against Tuḷuva. Whatever that may be, it is enough to note that, barring Saḍaiyan's expedition against Mangaḷāpura of the Maraṭṭas, there is not the slightest reference to the Pāṇḍyan invasion of the Karnāṭaka, or its portions which lay within Tuḷuva, till the end of the thirteenth and the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. It may be that the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya originated after the expedition of Singeya Daṇṇayāka in *circa* A.D. 1322.<sup>1</sup>

Inscriptional evidence relating to centres outside Tuḷuva further corroborates our assertion that the *aḷiya saṁtāna kaṭṭu* received royal sanction only in the fifteenth century A.D. In A.D. 1403 under the regime of the Vijayanagara viceroy Viṭṭhaṇṇa Oḍeyar, the Heggadeś of Menasur in Maḍyavaḍināḍ together with a number of other Heggadeś and with all the people of Dānamūla, granted a stone *śāsana* of sale deed thus:—  
“Our Dānamūla Menāsūr and other villages (in all eleven named, together with their lands, other belongings and all rights of full possession), the people of Dānamūla and the *aḷiya saṁtāna* (or heirs in the female line) with one consent grant to those of the three cities of all the *nāḍs* of the (Āraga) Eighteen Kampanas; and say that those lands and measurements no more belong to Dānmūla.”<sup>2</sup>

1. Purely Karnāṭaka legends have passed into Tuḷuva history. The story of Jakkaṇācārya is another example. I intend dealing with this in a separate paper. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VI. Kp. 51, p. 86; see also *ibid*, Kp. 53, pp. 87-88.





This generous sale-deed of the citizens of Dānamūla enables us to assert that the Vijayanagara Government had legalized the *āliya santāna kaṭṭu* within its Empire. But Dānamūla was not the only centre where that law prevailed. It governed also the royal descent in the well known Sāluva capital of Sangītpura which was situated in Tuḷuva. An inscription dated A.D. 1488 relates that Sangītpura was "a place of descent in the female line" in the Tuḷuvadeśa.<sup>1</sup> Sangītapura was of course within the Vijayanagara Empire.

Another prominent city also within that Empire was Gērasoppe. Of the Soma-*kula* (Lunar race) rulers of that famous city, Sālva Malla was the greatest. He was one of the younger brothers of Bhairava, the others being Bhaira and Amba Kṣitīśa. After Sālva Malla came his sister's son Deva Rāya, then Deva Rāya's sister's son Sālva Malla, followed by Sālva Malla's younger brother Bhairavendra.<sup>2</sup>

A stone inscription found in Nāḍkalasi in the Sagar tāluka of the Shimoga district, Mysore State, dated December the 9th A.D. 1506, is of particular importance in this connection. It is valuable not only because it is one of the few inscriptions of the founder of the Keladi State, Cauḍappa Nāyaka, also called Cauḍa Gauḍa in this record, but also because it contains the interesting information that that ruler had legalized the *āliya*

1. E. C., VIII, Sa. 163, p. 123.

2. Ibid, Sa. 55, pp. 100-101.

*santāna* law in his principality. For it tells us that a gift of land was made by *Eḍava Murāri* Kelaḍi Cauḍa Gauḍa to the children of *Virapaiya*, stone cutter (*kalukuḍiga*) of the village of Kalise. The stone charter enjoins that the gift of the above estate was to follow the rule of succession to males through females (*Cauḍa Gauḍuru Kaliseya kalukuṭiga Virayaiyana makaliḡe koṭa bhūmi henni[n]da gaṇḍige mūlaveṇḍu koṭa bhūmi*).<sup>1</sup> Where exactly Kelaḍi Cauḍapa's principality lay is not yet a settled point ; but that he was a feudatory of the Vijayanagara Emperor Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great is well known. For our purpose, it may be observed that Cauḍapa Nāyaka had given due importance to the *aliya santāna* law in the province under him.

To sum up:—(1) On purely historical grounds, it may be asserted that there was never a person called Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya in Tuḷuva, but that stories concerning the degradations of Pāṇḍyan agents gained currency in Tuḷuva resulting in a legend concerning an imaginary hero of the name Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya.

(2) The *aliya santāna* law, while no doubt may have been in vogue in lands outside Tuḷuva in the early centuries of the Christian era or before, was never legalized in Tuḷuva before the fifteenth century A.D.

(3) In Tuḷuva the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu* received royal sanction under an Ālupa ruler only in the first half of the fifteenth century (A.D. 1444) at the same time that it had received official recognition at the





hands of the feudatories of the Vijayanagara Emperors elsewhere.<sup>1</sup>

1. We may dispense here with the Madras Government Epigraphist Mr. Venkoba Rao's theories concerning Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. Accepting the tradition given in the *S. C. Manual* as correct, Mr. Venkoba Rao connects it with a similar tradition current in the village Bhutappāṇḍi on the southern frontier of Travancore, concerning a ruler called Ollaiyur-tanda-Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan, "who conquered Ollaiyūr." Citing the evidence of the anthologies *Ahanānūru* and *Puranānuru*, Mr. Venkoba Rao maintains that this Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan "of the tradition emerges as a historical king assignable to the early centuries of the Christian era. If any reliance can be placed upon the tradition connecting this Bhūtappāṇḍiyan's name with a South Kanara expedition also, the Pāṇḍya interference in the west coast politics must be considered as dating from a very early period." *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle* for 1926-7, p. 107. How Mr. Venkoba Rao came to connect the Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan of Travancore with Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya of Tuluva tradition, cannot be understood. All that can be said in regard to Mr. Venkoba Rao's statements is that they are merely conjectures.

B. A. S.



## CHAPTER V

## RELIGION

*Summary* :—1. Aboriginal faith : *kāta* worship-serpent worship-devil worship. 2. Buddhism : Satiyaputa not Tuḷuva-evidence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva : later tradition-existence of three Buddhists in the 19th century A.D.—Badda Dāsa-*Rājāvalī kathe-śāstāvu kallu*-names of goddesses in Tuḷuva-names of towns—a great Buddhist monastery. 3. Faith of the Ālupas : proof of the Śaivite tendencies of the Ālupa rulers from the earliest times-places of Śaiva importance in Tuḷuva—the *Rājaguru* of the Ālupa ruler Dattāpen-dradeva—the identification of Gagana Śivācārya—digression into the history of the Golaki *maṭha*—further proof of the Śaivite religion of the Ālupas till the last quarter of the fourteenth century A.D. 4. Jainism—introduction of Jainism into Tuḷuva-date : ninth century A.D. proof : traditional notices corroborated by historical evidence—centres of Jainism in Tuḷuva. 5. Vaiṣṇavism : sketch history of the great preacher Madhva. His date—his works—his teachings—a description of Madhvācārya—Methods of conversion. 6. Bhāgavata Sāmpradāya.

## 1. ABORIGINAL WORSHIP

Successive religious movements have no doubt affected the life of the Tuḷuvas, but they have failed to wipe out entirely the aboriginal faith of the early people who may be said to have been of non-Tuḷuva origin. We shall first deal with the interesting relics of the aboriginal faith, and, then, proceed to delineate a few details concerning the introduction and spread of the more advanced religions.

Aboriginal faith may be grouped under three heads : tree worship, serpent worship, and spirit or devil wor-





Of these the last is the most famous. It is believed in by all sections except the Brahmans amongst whom, however, serpent worship is common. That particular form of tree worship called *kāta* worship is common among the Koragars about whom we have many interesting details.<sup>1</sup> It is believed that the Koragars celebrate the *kāta* worship beneath a *kāsaracana* tree (*Strychos Nux-vomica*) in the months of May, July, or October. Two plantain leaves are placed on the spot, with a heap of boiled rice mixed with turmeric. As is usual in every ceremony observed by a Koragar, the senior in age takes the lead and prays to the deity to accept the offering and be satisfied.<sup>2</sup>

But this aboriginal belief has given place among the Koragars to a more popular faith which we may call devil or *bhūta* worship. The statement of Buchanan that the Koragars do not believe in spirits, but that they worship only a deity which they represent by a stone and to which they offer fowls, fruits, or grains as sacrifices,<sup>3</sup> is by no means accurate. For they believe in a spirit called *Nīca* which is not acknowledged by other people. Further, they are devout worshippers of *Māri Ammā* or *Ammanavaru*, the goddess presiding over smallpox, and the most dreaded form of *Parvatī*, the wife of *Śiva*. She is propitiated by blood-thirsty rites.<sup>4</sup>

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 100; Raghavendra Rao, *I. A.* III. p. 197; Thurston, *Castes and Tribes*, III. pp. 425-32.

2. *I. A.*, III. p. 196; Thurston, *ibid*, pp. 433-4.

3. Buchanan, *ibid*, III. p. 101.

4. Thurston, *ibid*, *Tribes*, III. p. 434.



Serpent worship takes the form of adoration of effigies of snakes (*nāga kallu*), placed at the foot of *pīṭal* tree (*nāga bana*), especially on Nāgara Pañcami day, with milk, practically by all classes of people. These effigies are to be found all over the district. The most famous centres of serpent worship in Tuluva are Subrahmanya, Baḷlamanje, Kadu-kukke, Kuḍupu, Mañjeśvara, Kālāvara, Kaṭṭingere, and Viṭṭhala. In the village of Arabi near Surālu in the Uḍipi tāluka and in Krīmañjeśvara in the Kundāpuru tāluka are a quaint people called the Ḍakkes, or Vaidyas, as they are also known, who are reputed to be masters of the snake-lore. They administer to the superstitious needs of the lower classes on the occasions of what are known as the *nāga-maṇḍalas* and the *brahma-maṇḍalas*. But in most of the serpent centres the worship of Skānda Kārtikeya in the form of Subrahmanya on Mṛgaśīrṣa Suddha Śaṣṭhi, known in Tuluva as Skanda Śaṣṭhi, is conducted by the Brahmans.<sup>1</sup>

Devil or *bhūta* worship is extremely popular all over the district. The *bhūtas* are generally attendants on Śiva, and are found in almost all temples in Tuluva. But in this treatise we shall be concerned with that form of the *bhūta* worship which is common among the Holeyas, the Pombadas, the Nalkes, the Paravas, the

1. The statement made by some (Govinda Pai, *Karnāta Sāhitya Parisad, Itihāsada Iruḷalli Tuḷvanāḍu*, 1927, No. 13, p. 100 seq.) that the worship of Subrahmanya is represented by the *sāstāvu* stones is incorrect. It will presently be seen that *sāstāvu* stones represent another religion altogether. B. A. S.





Mogers, the Billavars, and the Bunts.<sup>1</sup> Some details about devil worship as gleaned from the Tuḷu Pāḍa-dānas<sup>2</sup> will be given in a subsequent chapter on the life of the Tuḷu people. Here we may note a few features of devil worship as practised today in Tuḷuva. The most dreaded names of the *bhūtas* in Tuḷuva are Kalkuḍa and his sister Karlutṭi, Bobbariye, and Koḍababbu. There is another name with which we are not concerned here – that of the powerful Aṇṇappa in the celebrated place of pilgrimage Dharmasthala in the Puttūru tāluka. The fame of Kalkuḍa spread beyond the limits of Tuḷuva into Keraḷa where he is known as Cātu Kuṭṭi. Bobbariye is essentially a maritime *bhūta*, while Koḍadabbu is the patron deity of the Holeyas.

1. On the Paravas, read, Thurston, *Castes & Tribes*, pp. 140-143. They are supposed to have some affinity with the Tamil Paravas, and to have belonged to the same stock as the famous sea voyagers of the times of king Solomon. But Thurston's statement that the Malayāḷm and Kanarese Paravars are descended from the Tamil Paravars, is baseless. On the other hand, if we are to give any credence to the tradition current among the Tamil Paravars of the Tamil land, which make them natives of Ayodhyā and the land watered by the Jumnā in ancient times, then, the truth seems to be that in the course of their migration southwards, they reached the Karnāṭaka and Tuḷuva first and the Tamil land afterwards. It is possible that the descendants of the Tuḷu Paravars may have settled in the Tamil land, in the same manner the Tuḷu Vellāḷers colonized certain parts of that country. B. A. S.

2. The word *pāḍadāna* resembles the Dravidian word *pāt*, meaning a song. But the nature of a Tuḷu Pāḍadāna is essentially that of a *prārthana*, prayer. B. A. S.



The *bhūtas* in Tuluva are generally worshipped in *sānas* (Skt. *sthāna*).<sup>1</sup> *Bhūta sānas* have to a great extent been modernized in Tuluva. But some of the old structures answer to the following description given by Walhouse:—they are small, plain structures, four or five yards deep, two or three wide, with a door at one end covered by a portico supported on two pillars. The buildings are generally without windows. In front of them are usually three or four T-shaped pillars, the use of which is not clear. Inside the *bhūta sanās* are images made of brass, in human shape, or resembling animals such as pigs, tigers, fowls, etc. These are brought out and worshipped as symbols of the *bhūtas* on various ceremonial occasions. A peculiar small goglet made of bell metal and *kepula* flowers (*Ixora Coccinea*), together with lights are placed in front of the *bhūtas*. In some *sānas*, however, a sword is

1. Männer distinguishes the *bhūtas* thus : family *bhūtas* worshipped in *koṭyas* ; village *bhūtas* residing in *sānas* ; sylvan *bhūtas* typified by the Brahmarākṣas ; and *bhūtas* connected with temples and inhabiting the *guḍis*. I. A. XXIII. p. 29 seq. Sturrock follows him. S. C. Manual, I. p. 138. This is entirely a gratuitous distinction. Likewise is Männer's assertion that Kumbherlu is the special *bhūta* of the Holeyas. This cannot be maintained at all, so far as the Holeyas are concerned. The difference between *koṭyas*, *sānas*, and *guḍis* indicates merely the locality where they are worshipped, and it does not in any way point to an essential difference in the nature of the *bhūtas*. The spirits of the two redoubtable brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya, whose martial deeds will be described in detail in the last chapter of this treatise, are said by Männer to reside in the *garāḍi*. But a *garāḍi* is more often given to an indigenous gymnasium. Practically every *bhūta* worshipped by the Tuluvas represents some famous man or woman who performed great deeds of valour. B. A. S.





placed near the *bhūtas*. This sword is held by the priest when he stands possessed and trembling before the people assembled for worship.<sup>1</sup>

*Bhūta* worship in Tuluva is generally of four kinds: *kōla*, *bandi*, *nema*, and *agelu tambila*. The most common form of worship is a *kōla* which name is generally applied to the celebrations in honour of the *bhūtas*. It is offered to the *bhūtas* in the *sānas* of the villages, and is witnessed by all the people of the village who contribute their mite for its success. A *kōla* is sometimes also performed by an individual who has taken a vow. When the *kōla* is performed with the addition of another detail, *viz.*, dragging about a sort of a car on which the Pombada priest who represents the *bhūta* is seated, we have a *bandi*. The celebration of the *kōla* once in twelve years in a famous temple, as in that of Dharmasthala in honour of the formidable Anṇappa, is called a *naḍāvali*; while the same performed by a private person once in ten, fifteen, or twenty years goes by the name of *nema*. There is still another kind of worship given exclusively to the Baiderlu, and that is called *agelu tambila*.<sup>2</sup>

1. Walhouse, *Journal of the Anthropological Institute*, V. p. 142; Sturrock S. C. *Manual*, I. pp. 137-138; R. C. Temple, *I. A.* XXIII. p. 5 seq. The assertion of Temple, who follows Graul, that *bhūta* worship refers to an early period of heroes is by no means accurate. Some of the *bhūtas* like Kōṭi and Cennaya belong to comparatively later times. And the Tuluvas do not worship only seven *bhūtas*, but, as Sturrock remarked, legion. *Ibid*, p. 138. B. A. S.

2. Cf. Sturrock, *ibid*, pp. 138-39.



## 2. BUDDHISM

While traces of this most popular form of aboriginal worship are still seen everywhere in the district, not a vestige remains of Buddhism which somewhere in the early centuries of the Christian era seems to have taken its hold over the land.<sup>1</sup> That Buddhists existed in Tuḷuva even in our own times there cannot be any doubt: the official statistics returned three Buddhists in the last quarter of the nineteenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup>

But of the spread of Buddhism in Tuḷuva in the early times, no direct information is forthcoming in history. Nevertheless, with the aid of epigraphs we are able to glean a few details concerning Buddhism which, taken in conjunction with the traditional notices and some religious observances current in Tuḷuva to-day, enable us to assert that Tuḷuva had indeed come within the fold of Buddhism in the early centuries of the Christian era. In this connection it must be said at the outset that the attempts made by some to identify Tuḷuva with Satiyaputa of the Edicts of Aśoka are wholly unconvincing.<sup>3</sup>

1. Perhaps the only trace—if we may call it so—is the *dhūpe* or burial mounds in Tuḷuva. *Dhūpe* may be perhaps a corruption of *stūpa* but no proof is forthcoming to maintain this. B. A. S.

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, II. p. 11.

3. Saletore, *The Identification of Satiyaputa*, *Indian Culture*, I. pp. 667-674. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar, in trying to refute me, has vainly endeavoured to locate Satiyaputa somewhere "to the north or N. W. of the three well-known southern kingdoms". *Journal of Indian History*, XIV, No. 41, pp. 278-9. We are none the wiser for these



Traditional notices which refer to the existence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva in early times are of two kinds : Tuḷuva traditional references as embodied in the *Grāmapaddhati*, and non-Tuḷuva references as given in Kannada works of comparatively modern times. While dealing with the origin of the Śūdra tenants of the thirty-two grāmas, the *Grāmapaddhati* relates that among the captives brought by Candrāngada from the Pāṇḍyadeśa was one Pommaḍaya, a widow who had been excommunicated for having associated with a Śūdra called Bappa or Badda Dāsa. She had eleven children, the eldest of whom was Kavaca Dāsa. These eleven sons were the progenitors of the Nāḍavars of Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> Neither the *Grāmapaddhati* of Bhaṭṭācārya nor the Puttige version of the same mentions this absurd account of the origin of the Nāḍavars.<sup>2</sup>

vague and unconvincing suppositions. Equally unconvincing is the suggested identification between the Satiyaputa of the Edicts and the word *Satiya putra* (or *Satyavati putra*) which forms one of the *birudās* of the legendary hero Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. Mr. Govinda Pai, *The Kanara High School Magazine*, I. No. 2, p. 65 seq. No. 3, p. 101. Mr. Pai has made another attempt to identify Satiyaputa with Tuḷuva. *Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar Commemoration Volume 1936*, pp. 33-47. Even if we assume that Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya belonged to the early centuries of the Christian era, this identification is erroneous, since Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya would then belong to the 1st century A.D., while the Edicts of Aśoka range from B. C. 258 or B. C. 257 onwards. Smith, *O. H. I.*, p. 103. (London, 1928). This disparity in the age is enough to disprove the identification. B. A. S.

1. *The Mangalore version.*

2. The Nāḍavars have been eulogized by Nṛpatuṅga Deva in his *Kavirājamārga*, thus :

*subhātarkaḥ kavigaḥ-su- |*

*prabhugaḥ calvarkaḥ-a- |*

Now, all that we may venture to say in regard to the name Bappa or Badda Dāsa occurring in Tuḷuva tradition, is that it may have been a clumsy rendering of the name of the Buddhist leader Badda Dāsa. But it must be admitted that this is only a conjecture, since there is no proof to maintain that the Buddhist leader of Ceylon had anything to do with Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

Devacandra (A.D. 1838) in his *Rājavalī-kathe* refers to the prevalence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup>

Neither the later nor the earlier notices of the spread of Buddhism are so convincing as the following considerations which refer in unmistakable terms to the prevalence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva in the early centuries of the Christian era. At Kadri, a suburb of Mangalore, are some caves called popularly “Pāṇḍava caves”. These are identical with the numerous Buddhist caves which were used as places of retreat in the southern parts of the peninsula, and which have been

*bhijanarkaḷ guṇigaḷ ||*  
*abhimānigaḷ atyuggrar ||*  
*gabhira-cittar vivēkigaḷ Nāḍavarggaḷ ||*

*Kavirājamārgga*, II. v. 26. In an earlier connection he remarks thus : *Kannaḍakke Nāḍavar ojar*. *Ibid*, I. v. 42. Mr. S. B. Joshi identifies the Nāḍavars mentioned here with the Nāḍavars of Tuḷuva. *Mahārā-ṣṭrada Mūla* p. 9. (Dharwar, 1934). Mr. D. R. Bendrey, M.A., tells me that the Nāḍavars were the same as the Nāṭas of early India history. B. A. S.

1. On Badda Dāsa, read, Codrington. *A Short History of Ceylon*, pp. 29, 34. (London, 1926). Mr. Aygal places Badda Dasa in the twelfth century A.D. *Dakṣiṇa Kannada Jilleya Prācīna Itihāsa*, pp. 315-6.

2. Rice, *Mys. Insc.*, Intr. p. lxxxviii; *E. C.* II., p. 45 (1st ed.).





assigned to an age ranging from the second to the sixth century of the Christian era.<sup>1</sup> We shall presently see that Kadarikā was a Buddhist centre even so late as the tenth century A.D.

Another consideration which prompts one to maintain that Buddhism was popular in early times in Tuḷuva is the fact of the existence of numerous stones called *śāstāvu kallu*, or as in some places, *śāstāveśvara*. Almost every temple, especially in the Uḍipi tāluka, has a special shrine called the *śāstāvu guḍi*. Thus in the well known Ananteśvara temple at Uḍipi, there is the *guḍi* of Śāsatāveśvara, while in the Śankaranārāyaṇa temple at Koḍavūru near Uḍipi, there is likewise a *śāstāvu guḍi*. Daily worship is being done to the deities in these *guḍis*.<sup>2</sup> At Ubaraḍika Muttūru, sixteen miles north of Suḷya, and at Koḍipāḍi, four miles west of Puttūr, are two temples of the *śāstāvu* god. The word *śāstāvu*, according to Amrasimha, is one of the names of Buddha:—

*Munīndraḥ S'righanaḥ S'astā-muniḥ S'ākya-muniḥ-tu yaḥ |*  
*sa-S'ākya-simhaḥ Sarvārtha-siddhaḥ S'auddhodaniḥ-ca saḥ |*  
*Gautamaḥ-ca-Arkabandhuḥ-ca Māyā-devī-sutaḥ-cā saḥ ||<sup>3</sup>*

It is not unlikely that the *śāstāvu kallu* and the *śāstāvu* gods worshipped in Tuḷuva today are the relics

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1907*, pp. 60-61.

2. A village called Śāstāvu lies south of the *grāma* of Kokkarane, near Surālu in the Uḍipi taluka. No trace of Buddhism can be seen here. But I am told that there is a Trimurti (image ?) in Śāstāvu. Then again there is a village called Śāstana near Śaligrāma, also in the same tāluka. B. A. S.

3. *Amarakośa*, I. 14-15.



of those far-off times when Buddhism was one of the most important religions of the land.

Names of goddesses and of towns afford, again, clues to the history of Buddhism in ancient Tuluva. Of the names of towns, we shall select only one well known example – Mangalore. This town has two other names—Māyikaḷ and Koḍiyāl. Of these the latter is applied to the northern part of the town to what is still known as *Koḍiyāla-guttu*. This name is neither so popular nor so ancient as the other name Māyikaḷ, which is the designation of the original part of the town in the south. Māyikaḷ is derived from *Māyā-kala* or *Māyā-kaṇa*, meaning “The abode (space, place) of Māyā”. The name, therefore appropriately describes the “Town of Mayā”. Now, when we realize that the patron diety of Mangalore is Mangaḷā Devī, also called Ādi Devī, whose well known temple stands in the very locality called Māyikaḷ; and that Mangaḷā Devī or Ādi Devī seems to have been no other than the Buddhist goddess Tārā Bhagavatī,<sup>1</sup> we may well understand why Mangalore was called *Māyā-kala*, or the Town of Māyā.

Other facts support this assumption of ours. Mangalore is just two and a half miles south of Kadirikā, which, as will be proved presently, contained a Buddhist *vihāra*. One may not be far wrong in assuming that the temple of Māyā or Maṅgala was in some manner connected with the *vihāra* at Kadarikā. More-

1. Maṅgala is another name of Tārā. *JRAS* for 1894, p. 85.





over, the present day custom of offerings animal sacrifices to the goddess Mari Ammā, whose shrine is not far from the temple of the goddess Maṅgalā, strikingly recalls one feature of the goddess Durgā who, as pointed out by us elsewhere, was no other than the Brahmanical counterpart of Tārā Bhagavatī.<sup>1</sup>

The Uḍipi tāluka contains many places which seem to have been once centres of Buddhist worship. In an earlier connection we mentioned four religious places reputed to have been created by Paraśurāma in order to guard Uḍipi. These were Kuñjāru, Indrāṇi, Kannarapāḍi, and Puttūru.<sup>2</sup> Divesting the tradition of its Pauranic garb, it seems that these four places were no other than Buddhist centres. At least the name

1. Cf. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes in Indian History*, pp. 26-27, 29. The Mahāliṅgeśvara temple at Tenkaniḍiyūru, also called Belkaḷe, near Uḍipi, and the Śaṅkaranārāyaṇa temple at Koḍayūru, also near Uḍipi, may have been likewise originally Buddhist centres. They contain *śāstāvu guḍis*. The Viṣṇumurti temple at Kidiyūru, also a suburb of Uḍipi, was in all probability Buddhist in origin. A close examination of this temple has revealed the following: 1. The structure and shape of this temple recalls that of the Anāṅteśvara temple at Uḍipi and the *vihāra* at Kadirikā. 2. Of the Viṣṇumūrti temple and the Yakṣiṇī *guḍi* at Kidiyūru, the latter is older. This Yakṣiṇī was Cāmuṇḍeśvari, i.e., Durgā. The wooden image of Cāmuṇḍeśvari has been done away with because it was eaten by white ants. The priest of the temple was, however, unable to tell me as to when the image of Cāmuṇḍeśvari was destroyed. 3. The *liṅgas* in the outer *prākāra* of the temple show that the Viṣṇumūrti temple was once Śaivite. That is to say, originally a Buddhist *vihāra*, it must have passed first into the hands of the Śaivites, and then into those of the Vaiṣṇavites. B. A. S.

2. Some accounts substitute Bailūru for Kuñjāru, and Kaḍi yāli for Indrāṇi. B. Srinivasa Acarya, *Uḍipi-Kṣetra Mahimā*, p. 4 (Uḍipi, 1923).



Durgā Bhagavatī given to the goddess of Putturu clearly suggests this.<sup>1</sup> This is further proved by the bare name of goddess Bhagavatī given to the goddess, as in Niruvāra (Nīlāvara) in the same Uḍipi tāluka. It was to this temple of the goddess Bhagavatī that, as narrated in connection with the events of the reign of the king Vīra Pāṇḍya Ālupendradeva, a gift of money was made by his queen Balla Mahā Devī in the presence of the ministers and others.<sup>2</sup> The goddess Bhagavatī was also called Durgā as in A.D. 1345, when a gift was made to her in the reign of the Ālupa king Vīra Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva II.<sup>3</sup>

In the Kārkaṭa tāluka, too, there seem to have been centres which were originally Buddhist in origin. The Durgā Parameśvarī temple to which a gift of land seems to have been made, as recorded in an undated and damaged inscription of the Ālupa king Kāmadeva,<sup>4</sup> was evidently in the hands of the Buddhists before it

1. It may be recalled here that the goddess Durgā Bhagavatī of Putturu was well known as a protectress and a saviouress. This is exactly one of the attributes of the Buddhist goddess Tārā. Was the god Hayagrīva of the Sōde Maṭha of Uḍipi originally a Buddhist Mahāyāna deity? On Hayagrīva, read Bhattacharyya, *Buddhist Iconography*, pp. 37, 68 seq. (London-Calcutta, 1924); Sādhana-mālā, II, p. 508, (Baroda, 1928). B. A. S.

2. 491 of 1928-9, op. cit.

3. 496 of 1928-9, op. cit. We may not be far wrong in assuming that the famous goddess Mūkāmbikā of Kollūru in the Kundāpura tāluka, may have been originally Buddhist. Mūkāmbikā is celebrated as a goddess of learning. This attribute she shares with Mañjuśrī; but it must be admitted that there is no proof forthcoming in support of our assumption. B. A. S.

4. 477 of 1928-9, op. cit.



had passed into those of the Śaivites. There is every reason to believe that the goddess now known as Gaurī in the suburb of Mūḍubidre called Prāntya, was originally known as Durgā. This is proved by two records dated A. D. 1205-6 and A. D. 1215 respectively of the times of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I. In both these inscriptions the goddess is called Durgā Devī and not Gaurī.<sup>1</sup> Two and a half centuries later in A.D. 1444 during the reign of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva IV, the same name is applied to the goddess. This suggests that the name Gaurī must have been applied to the goddess after the middle of the fifteenth century A.D.

To the names Ādi Devī, Durgā, Durgā Bhagavatī, or merely Bhagavatī, which indicate the Buddhist origin of the temples under review, we may add one more name which proves beyond doubt the prevalence of Buddhism in early Tuluva. This is the name Bhaṭṭārakī applied to the goddess at Poḷali. As is related in an undated inscription of the Ālupa prince Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasingarasa, a gift of land was made by him to the goddess Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī.<sup>2</sup> From this we may reasonably assure that the well known Poḷali Durgā Parameśvarī of the modern times was no other than Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī of the early ages.<sup>3</sup>

1. 51 and 52 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 380 of 1901, op. cit.

3. It cannot be made out whether Udayāvara itself was once under the Buddhist influence. One of the inscriptions cited above calls Ranaśāgara *Sambukallu Bhaṭṭāraka*. The title Bhaṭṭāraka stands



The next consideration concerning the existence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva hails from Kadri or Kadirikā, near Mangalore. The fact of the Ālupa ruler Kunda-varmarasa having set up the image of Lokeśvara in the *vihāra* of Kadirikā is enough to prove that that centre was originally a Buddhist monastery. The appellation of *vihāra* used for the locality and the identification of the image of Lokeśvara itself support our assumption. Lokeśvara was essentially a Buddhist god. This is proved by an inscription which commemorates the construction by a Jayanta chief of a Buddha *vihāra* at no doubt for *rājā* as well as for *priest*. Amarasiṃha uses it as a synonym for *rājā*. *Amarakośa*, Nāṭyavarga, 13. Kalidāsa used the term *Bhaṭṭāraka* to mean an official: *Bhaṭṭāraka ito'rḍham yuṣmākam sumano mūlyam bhavatu*. *Śākuntalam*, VI, *praveśaka*. The Jains used that appellation for their rulers as well as for their priests. But, as explained elsewhere, Jainism was introduced in Tuḷuva in the ninth century A.D. The *biruda Śambukallu Bhaṭṭāraka*, therefore, has to be referred to a non-Jaina origin of an earlier date. It may be argued that Śambu being another name of Śiva, the expression has to be interpreted in the sense of "Bhaṭṭāraka of Śambukallu" (*i.e.*, king or great lord of Śambukallu). This is unintelligible. So we have to interpret Bhaṭṭāraka in the Buddhist sense of worshipper. This would mean that Raṇasāgara was "A worshipper of Śambukallu" (*i.e.*, the stone of Śiva = Linga). Two other expressions occurring in the same stone inscription are to be noted. These are *Śivaḷḷiya Brahmaṇapuram mareda mahāpātakam-akku* and *Avīci mahā-narakakke bhāgyam akku*. Whether the reference is to the Brahman conception of *pañca-mahā-pātakam* as explained by Manu (XI. 55) or to the Buddhist idea of the same (Cf. Fleet, *Cor. Insc. Indic.* III. p. 34 n.), it cannot be made out. Again the reference to the hell called Avīci is not clear. The Hindus considered Avīci as one of the *narakas* (*Amarakośa*, IX, Narakavarga, 1), But the Mahāyāna Buddhists have also described Avīci in detail. *Āryamañjuśrīmūlakalpa*, Part III. pp. 635, 664-665. (Trivandrum Skt. Series, No. LXXXIV. Trivandrum 1925). Cf. Jayaswal, *Imperial History of India*, p. 54, vv. 732-738. (Lahore, 1934).





Balligāve by the *Mahāpradhāna Daṇḍanāyaka Rūpa-bhaṭṭayya*, to provide for which and for the worship of *Tārā Bhagavati*, the gods *Keśava*, *Lokeśvara* and *Buddha*, he made ample endowments which are specified in detail. This is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1065.<sup>1</sup>

Indeed, *Lokeśvara* was no other than the northern Buddhist *Bodhisattva Avalokiteśvara*. He is represented as the consort of *Tārā*. The image of *Lokeśvara* at *Kadirika* is, on the whole, in conformity with that described in the northern texts. He is described as indigo-coloured with three faces which are black, white and red. The first pair of hands embraces red *lāsyā mātri* and holds *vajra* and bell; the second pair holds an upper garment of human skin; and the third holds *damaru* and skull with blood. And he has a *khaṭvāṅga* in his arm pit, and he is adorned with jewels. The absence of other details given in the northern texts, viz., that his left leg flexed rests on *Īśvara*, and the right extended rests on *Sitā*; and his orange hair being adorned with *udumvara* flowers<sup>2</sup>—may be explained by saying that the difference is due to the local atmosphere.

The statement in the same inscription found on the pedestal of the image of *Lokeśvara*, that the *Ālupa* king *Kundavarmarasa* removed the evil of grink (*surā-pāna kṛtodośo yena ājñā nirākṛtaḥ*); the general shape of

<sup>1</sup> E.C. VII. Sk. 170, p. 112.

<sup>2</sup> Waddell, *JRAS* for 1894, pp. 82-83.



The temple of Kadri which people call now Mañjunātha temple, but which is like the shape of the Ananteśvara temple at Uḍipi, recalling more a Buddhist *vihāra* than a Hindu temple; and the existence of Buddhist caves on to adjoining hill—these support our suggestion that Kadirikā was essentially a Buddhist centre in the tenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

We have now to inquire into the causes of the decline of Buddhism in Tuḷuva. Buddhism certainly was never the religion of the rulers of Tuḷuva. Almost till the middle ages the names of the most prominent Mahāyāna goddess survived in Tuḷuva. But grave causes had already brought about the decline of Buddhism outside Tuḷuva. Of these the most important was the advance of Jainism the champions of which inflicted crushing defeats on Buddhist disputants, by the seventh century A.D., in Kañci and other well known Hindu capitals.<sup>2</sup> Then came the rise of Advaitism under the great Śankarācārya somewhere in the middle of the eighth century A.D. But the most potent cause which brought about the disappearance

1. These considerations invalidate the assertion made by the Madras Government Epigraphist Mr. Venkoba Rao that the temple was originally a Jaina one. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1921, p. 8. On the worship of Avalokiteśvara in Kāśmīra in the thirteenth century, read Sten Konow, *E. I.*, IX, p. 301. Cowell has some remarks to make on Avalokiteśvara. *I. A.* VII, p. 249, seq. On Avalokiteśvara, read Bhaṭṭācāryya, *Buddhist Iconography*, p. 33 seq. The further identification of this image of Kadirikā will be the subject of a separate paper. B. A. S.

2. For a detailed account, see the writer's forthcoming book on Buddhism.



of Buddhism from Tuḷuva was the strong Śaivite leaning of the Ālupa rulers whose religious beliefs we shall now describe in some detail.

### 3. ŚAIVISM

On the strength of epigraphical evidence we may definitely maintain that the predominant religion under the Ālupas was Śaivism. In this section we shall first give such of the evidence as can be gathered from the stone epigraphs in regard to the faith of the Ālupas, and then deal with the history of a famous religious institution a great teacher of which was the *rāja-guru* of one of the Ālupa kings.

The indigenous Nāga origin of the Ālupas, as the reader must have gathered from the remarks we made while delineating the political history of Tuḷuva, was perhaps responsible to some extent for the inherent Śaiva tendency of the Ālupas. According to our calculation, Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar is the earliest historical figure in the Ālupa genealogy, although the Halmiḍi stone inscription suggests the name of an earlier king. One of the stone inscriptions in the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara, ends with the word *Goravaru*.<sup>1</sup> This word refers to the Śaivite priests called Sthānikas or Goravas, who have played a significant part in the religious history of the land.<sup>2</sup> Another stone inscription of king Ālvarasar, also found in the

1. 99 of 1901, op. cit.

2. This subject will be discussed separately by me elsewhere.



same temple, not only contains the same word *Goravaru*, but also refers to the god Śambhukallu (i. e., Īśvara) to whom evidently a grant was made.<sup>1</sup>

Coming to the times of Citravāhana I, we have seen how he was a patron of Brahmans learned in the Vedas. The statements that "those who enjoyed the gift were held as consecrated to the thirty-three (i. e., the gods)", and "whoever else takes or gives this is guilty of the five great sins," denote that the Śaivite religious feelings remained unchanged under Citravāhana I.

There cannot be any doubt that during the reign of Raṇasāgara, Śaivism continued to be the dominant religion in Tuḷuva. An indiscernible bond connected Udayāvara with the well known city of Humccha or Paṭṭi Pombucchapura. This is evident from the manner in which a *vīragal* found in Udayāvara ends. It deals, as we have already seen, with the death of a follower of Raṇasāgara named Viñja Praharabhūṣaṇa's son Kāmakōḍa in an encounter with the followers of Śvetavāhana, the rival of Raṇasāgara. The *vīragal* narrates that Kāmakōḍa "pulled out the tongue of those who were not attached to the Paśupata lord...", and seized, and destroyed, and assaulted those who were not attached to the lord of Paṭṭi.<sup>2</sup>

The veneration of the people for one of the most celebrated spots in Tuḷuva, associated with the name

1. 96 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 108 of 1901, op. cit.





of Śiva—*S'iva-haḷḷi* (The village of Śiva)—is seen in a record of king Prṭhvisāgara (A.D. 730–A.D. 750) which not only reiterates the close relationship between Udayāvara and Paṭṭi, but also gives another significant detail which unfortunately for want of adequate data has to remain unexplained. This epigraph narrates that those who destroyed the grant would “be covered with the five great sins (of one) who destroys Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷḷi”; while he who confirmed it would acquire “the fruit of a horse-sacrifice.”<sup>1</sup> To the Tuḷuvas, therefore, Śivaḷḷi was as celebrated and holy as Benares. But why the merits of a horse-sacrifice which are met with for the first time only in this record, should have been mentioned here, we are unable to explain. Perhaps the horse-sacrifice is associated with the valour of king Prṭhvisāgara. While dealing with the public grants in the reign of king Vijayāditya, we noted in an earlier context the references to the fruits of a horse-sacrifice and the importance of Śivaḷḷi and Vāraṇāsi.<sup>2</sup> Another inscription registering a gift to the god Subrahmanya, also noted in the previous pages, conclusively proves the strong Śaivite tendency of that ruler.<sup>3</sup>

More than two centuries later we come across interesting facts concerning the spiritual teacher of the

1. 102 of 1901, op. cit. On the villages comprising Śivaḷḷi, see *infra* Appendix.

2. 98 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 372 of 1927, op. cit.

Alupa king and the lineage to which he belonged. This is gathered from a damaged stone inscription found in the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēṛi in Bārakūru. The original in Kannaḍa runs thus:—

*S'ri Gaṇādhipataye namaḥ (śubha)m-astu svasti śrīmatu Duroāsa(s) munīndra-vaṁśa-tilaka...ya saṁtati sañjātar-appa śrīmat Gagana-S'iva-ācāryarige Dattālpendra śrī-Māra Oḍḍama Devigaḷu Bārahakanyā-purada piriya-aramaneyalu hattukēriya halaru muntāgi Kārakaḷada Kadurabe(la)m-beṭṭina tamma brahmadāyada...(vai)tti a 60 mūḍe bittuva (ba)yalanu je...yalu nakharā muntāgi biṭṭaru pūjeya (dhā) reyaneredu koṭṭaru ā-bhūmi avara saṁtati saṁtatiya śrī-maṭhakke naḍuvudu yī dharmavannu ar(a)su nāḍu nakhara pāl(i)si bahavaru yī dharmmavan-āva keḍisida...Vāraṇāsiyalu 108 kavileyanu Brāhmaranu koṇḍa doṣa sva-dattām para-dattām... (the epigraph breaks off here).<sup>1</sup>*

The contents of the above grant are briefly the following:—Dattālpendra Śrīmāra and his queen Oḍḍama Devī seated in the senior palace at Bārahakanyāpura, in conjunction with the citizens of the ten streets (*hattu kēri*) and others, gave to Gagana Śivācārya a gift of land in which sixty *muras* of rice could be sowed, situated in the high-level ground (*beṭṭu*) called Kadurabelambēṭṭu of Kārkaḷa. This gift was given in perpetuity to the *maṭha* to which Gagana Śivācārya belonged. The king, (the representatives of) the district, and the municipal corporation (*arasu nāṭu nakhara*) were to protect the *dharma* (gift).

1. 124 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 134, p. 165.





The above grant is important from the following points of view:—

(1) It confirms the evidence supplied by other records concerning the corporate life of the Tuḷu people.

(2) The clauses at the end-*sva dattām para-dattām*-etc., show that the people as well as the engravers in Tuḷuva were not unaware of the Pauranic sanction underlying the protection and violation of grants.

(3) It gives us the name of a new Ālupa ruler-Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra-, whose date we can determine by fixing the date of his spiritual teacher.

(4) The inscription gives interesting details concerning the *guru* of Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra. He was called Gagana Śivācārya, and he had the *biruda* ornament to the spiritual lineage of *Durvāsas*, and another indistinct *biruda* which ends in the words...*va saṁtāti sañjātar-appa* (one produced [arisen] in).

The inscription is however undated. We have to fix the age of Gagana Śivācārya, and of his royal disciple. This can be done only when we find out the antecedents of the spiritual line to which Gagana Śivācārya belonged.

Gagana Śivācārya mentioned in the Bārakūru inscription is to be identified with Gagana Śiva to whom, on Wednesday the 9th March A.D. 959 (Śaka 880 expired the cyclic year Kālāyukta, Wednesday, the 13th *tithi* of the dark fortnight of Phālguna), the village of Kaṅkem (mod. Kaṅki in the Junior Mirāj state) in the Karahāṭa



district, was granted by the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Kṛṣṇa III Akālavarṣa Vallabha. The donee is praised as one “versed in all the Śaiva *siddhāntas*, the pupil of the preceptor Īsanaśiva, who is the head of the establishment of Valkaleśvara in Karahāṭa, and is an emigrant of the Kārañja-kheṭa group (of villages)”.<sup>1</sup>

Before we proceed to narrate a few details based on epigraphical evidence concerning the *maṭha* to which Īsanaśiva and his disciple Gagana Śivācārya belonged, we may note that the age of Dattālpendra Śrīmāra A.D. 959 agrees very well with the conclusions we have arrived at while delineating the Ālupa chronology. Dattālpendra Śrīmāra would, therefore, have to be placed after Āḷva Raṇaṅjaya and before Kundavarmā II.

From the above grants relating to land in Kārkaḷa in Tuḷuva and in Kaṅkem in Karahāṭa, it appears that Īsana Śivācārya and his successor Gagana Śivācārya were reckoned to be the heads of the Valkaleśvara *maṭha* in Karahāṭa in the ninth century A.D.; and that Gagana Śivācārya, and, therefore, his preceptor too, belonged to the spiritual lineage founded by the sage Durvāsas.

Which is the institution associated with the name of the sage Durvāsas? How, when, and where did it originate? And over which parts of the land did its

1. D. R. Bhandarkar, *E. I.* IV, pp. 278-290. Hultsch wrote in a note (p. 1) on the above (p. 290) “or perhaps a descendant of the (spiritual) lineage of (the *maṭha* at) Karañja-kheṭa.” This, on the evidence of the Bārakūru record, is inadmissible. Dr. Bhandarkar’s interpretation—“group of villages”—is, therefore, correct. B. A. S.





branches spread? These questions will now be answered.

The sage Durvāsas, founder of the spiritual line to which Gagana Śivācārya belonged, appears in many Tāntric works as the preceptor presiding over the Āmarṭaka *maṭha*.<sup>1</sup> The Tantric literature is said to have been introduced into the world by him. He is credited with the composition of the works *Prāśakti-mahimnāḥ* in praise of the goddess Prāśaktī, *Āryādvīcati*, *Devīmahimnāḥ-stōtram*, *Paraśaiva mahimnāḥ-stotram*, *S'ambhumahimnāḥ-stotram*, and others.<sup>2</sup>

But the identification of the Āmarṭaka *maṭha* reputed to have been founded by the sage Durvāsas, is a difficult matter. The few historical notices of the institution associated with the name of that sage, bring to light another *maṭha* which had its origin in the north, but which in course of time spread its influence over the south and the west. We meet with the name of the sage Durvāsas in the history of the Ḍaḥaḷamaṇḍala situated between the rivers Bhagirathī (Ganges) and the Narmadā. The Ḍaḥaḷa (or Ḍabhaḷa) country was conterminous with the Cedi country in Central India,

1. Hultsch, *Report on Skt. Mss.* No. 2, Intr. p. xvi, seq.

2. Aufrecht, *Catalogus Catalogorum*, I. p. 257; II. p. 55. Nirmaḷa Muni Guru of Tiruvalur in the Tanjore district, in his *Laghuprabhā*, a commentary on Aghora Śivācārya's *Kriya-karma-dyotika*, relates that the Tantric literature originated with the sage Durvāsas. *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle*, for 1917, p. 126. In the Lakṣmīnārāyaṇa temple at Hesaraghatta, in the Mysore State, the god about two feet high is seated on a high pedestal. He is said to have been worshipped by the sage Durvāsas. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1916, p. 26.



with Tripurī (mod. Tewār, about six miles from Jubbulpore) as its capital. In a record of about A.D. 1162, we are informed that Kṛṣṇa, the progenitor of the Kaḷacuriyas, had seized the Nine Lakh Ḍahaḷa country and had made it his own.<sup>1</sup> Three Lakhs (of villages out of the nine lakhs) became the property of the followers of the sage Durvāsas.

These and other interesting details are given in the huge Malakāpuram pillar inscription of the Kākatīya queen Rudra Mahādevī dated Śaka 1183 (A.D. 1261, March the 25th). This epigraph records the gift of the villages of Mandara on the south bank of the Kṛṣṇavenī, and of Velaṅgapūṇḍi (Velagapūḍi), to the teacher Viśveśvara Śambhu, by the queen. The inscription relates that in the line of Śaiva teachers founded by the sage Durvāsas, appeared Sadbhava Śambhu, who received from the Kaḷacuriya king Yuvarāja Deva as a maintenance gift (*bhikṣā*) the Three Lakh Province. This teacher founded a *maṭha* called Golaki *maṭha* and transferred the Three Lakh Province for the maintenance of the teachers of that *maṭha*. Golaki or Golagi was a contraction of Goḷagiri in Navalakṣa Ḍahaḷa Tripurī.<sup>2</sup>

The age of Sadbhava Śambhu can be determined in the following manner:—He was the contemporary of the Kākatīya Yuvarāja Deva whom we take to be the first of that name. Now, the date of Yuvarāja Deva

1. E. C. XI. Dg. 42, p. 53.

2. 253 of 1905.





himself is not known but it may be fixed thus : Yuvarāja Deva I's daughter Kundakā Devī married Amoghavarṣa II of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa family. King Amoghavarṣa II's brother king Govinda IV's dates are known : A.D. 918-A.D. 933. Likewise do we know that king Amoghavarṣa II's contemporary king Kṛṣṇa III lived from A.D. 939 till A.D. 968. Therefore, it is reasonable to assign Amoghavarṣa II to about A.D. 920. Supposing we place the marriage of Kandukā Devī with Amoghavarṣa II in *circa* A. D. 920, we may assign her father Yuvarāja Deva I to about A.D. 900.<sup>1</sup> If this is allowed, then, Sadbhava Śambhu, the contemporary of king Yuvarāja Deva I, may have lived in about A.D. 900.

The Malakāpuram pillar inscription of queen Rudra Mahādevī informs us that in the same line was born Soma Śambhu, who composed in his own name the work called *Somaśambhupaddhati*. He had thousands of disciples who, it is interesting to note, were by their mere sight capable of blessing or cursing lords of the earth.<sup>2</sup> It cannot be made out, however, how many teachers intervened between Sadbhava Śambhu and Soma Śambhu.<sup>3</sup>

1. Read Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* pp. 32, and dynastic table on p. 57 (1st ed.).

2. 94 of 1917 ; *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1917, pp. 123-125.

3. The assumption of Aufrecht that Soma Śambhu was the pupil of Sa-Śiva, who has been identified with Sadbhava Śiva, and that he flourished in about A.D. 1073, is inadmissible. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1917, p. 126. We have shown that Sadbhava Śiva can be placed in *circa* A.D. 900. One century elapses before we meet with the name of Soma Sambhu. Hence the Malakāpuram pillar inscription

The Malakāpuram pillar inscription further tells us that after Śoma Śambhu came Śakti Śambhu, and that the pupil of the latter was Kīrti Śambhu. Then came the revered Vimala Śiva born in the Keraḷa country, who was highly respected by the Kaḷacuriya kings. His pupil was Dharma Śiva or Dharma Śambhu whose pupil was Viśveśvara Śambhu, who administered initiation (*dīkṣā*) to the Kaḷacuriya king Gaṇapati, the father of queen Rudra Mahādevī. The same record gives a few facts concerning Viśveśvara Śambhu. He was a Vedic scholar, and a resident of the village Pūrvagrāma in the province of Rāḍhā of the Gauḍa country. The Kaḷacuriya, Coḍa (Coḷa), and Mālava kings were his royal disciples. King Gaṇapati actually styled himself son of his teacher. "...with hanging ornaments and a high tuft of gold-coloured matted hair, a brilliant face and necklaces, the teacher Viśveśvara Śambhu seated in the hall of instruction (*vidyā-maṇṭapa*) of Gaṇapati's palace was indeed an object worthy of sight." It was to this great teacher that queen Rudra Mahādevī gave on March the 25th A.D. 1261 the village of Mandara, as mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

We may be permitted to mention here the successors of Viśveśvara Śambhu before passing on to the remarkable influence which the Golaki *maṭha* wielded in

merely records thus: "In the same line was born Soma Śambhu..." If we accept Aufrecht's date for Soma Śambhu, it would violate the contemporaneity of Sadbhava Śambhu with the Kaḷacuriya king Yuva-rāja Deva, as given in the Malakāpuram inscription. B. A. S.

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1917, pp. 123-125, op cit.



the Tamil and Telugu lands. In an inscription dated in the tenth regnal year of an unidentified king called Māṇavarman *alias* Tribhuvana Cakravartin Sundara Pāṇḍya, we are told that the disciple's disciple of Śrī Deśikendra of the Golaki-*vaṃśa* and the *Lakṣādhyāyisāntāna* in the Āryāvarta country, was Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa.<sup>1</sup> The fact that Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa belonged to the Golaki-*vaṃśa* clearly denotes that he was of the same lineage to which Viśveśvara Śambhu belonged. From other records we know that Viśveśvara Śiva was also known as Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika.<sup>2</sup> The Śrī-Deśikendra mentioned above, therefore, could have been no other than Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika.

We do not know whether Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa, who was the disciple's disciple of Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika, was the same person as the Īsana Śiva Yogīndra who, as is narrated in the stone inscription found in the Bṛhad-āmbikā temple at Devikāpuram, North Arcot district, was the head of the Golaki *maṭha*, and who "obeyed the command of Śiva (*i. e.* died).<sup>3</sup> Neither is it possible to say whether Īsana Śiva Yogīndra was the same as Īsana Śiva Ācārya of the Bhikṣā *maṭha*, who was one of the trustees of the same temple, and who is mentioned in a record dated Śaka 1442 (A.D. 1520-1) found in the same temple.<sup>4</sup> Inscriptions ranging from Śaka 1442 till Śaka 1455 (A.D. 1533-4) have been found

1. 209 of 1924 ; see also *ibid* No. 211.

2. 195, 223, 257, 273 and 323 of 1905. These were found at Tripurāntakam in the Kurnool district.

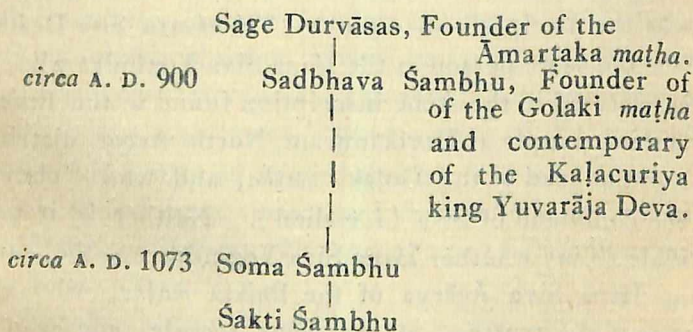
3. 400 of 1912.

4. 352 of 1912.



concerning Īsana Śiva Ācārya.<sup>1</sup> If the Īsana Śiva Ācārya, trustee of the Devikāpuram temple, is to be identified with the Īsana Śiva Yogīndra mentioned above, his death may be placed after A.D. 1533-4. And if we allot thirty-five years to him, it is possible that he may have lived in about A.D. 1480. His age does not agree with that of Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika's disciple's disciple Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa who, according to the same calculation, may be placed in about A.D. 1332. We have, therefore, to assume that Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa was an earlier teacher of the Golaki *maṭha*.<sup>2</sup>

From the foregoing remarks the following spiritual lineage of the Golaki *maṭha* in the Ḍaḥaḷamaṇḍala may be deduced:—



1. 352, 356, 368, 373 of 1912.

2. Devikāpuram in the North Arcot district is still the headquarters of a line of Śaivācāryas whose head is known as Śaṭṭanātha Śivācārya. These are the preceptors of certain sects of the Bēricēṭṭi Śaiva merchants. It is opined that they are connected with the Jñāna Śivācāryas of Mulluṇḍrum in the same district, who are the religious preceptors of the Tamil oil-monger (*vāṇiya*) caste. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1924, pp. 114-115. B. A. S.





|                  |                                                                                       |
|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                  | Kirti Śambhu                                                                          |
| A. D. 1247       | Bhimala Śambhu (born in Keraḷa)                                                       |
|                  | Dharma Śiva Śambhu                                                                    |
| A. D. 1252       | Viśveśvara Śambhu Śrī Deśikendra,<br>contemporary of the<br>Kākatiya king<br>Gaṇapati |
| circa A. D. 1292 | Disciple                                                                              |
| circa A. D. 1332 | Īśana Śiva Rāvuḷa, contemporary<br>of Māraṇvarman Sun-<br>dara Pāṇḍya <sup>1</sup>    |

We now turn to the Golaki centres in the Tamil land. Tiruvarūr in the Tanjore district was the seat of a Śaiva *maṭha* called the Kṛṣṇa Golaki *maṭha*. Nothing is known of the *gurus* of this line. The *matha* figures at the beginning of thirteenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup> Kallaḍakurucci in the Tinnevely district had also a Śaiva *maṭha*. Stone inscriptions dated only in the 3rd year Āvaṇi, and in the 3rd year Purattāḍi respectively, of the reign of an unidentified Jaṭāvarman Tribhuvanacakravartin Vīra

1. There is a Rudra Śivācārya with dates ranging from Śaka 1436 (A.D. 1514-5) to Śaka 1459 (A.D. 1537) mentioned in inscriptions. (164, 172 and 179 of 1924). In what manner he was connected with the Golaki pontificate is not certain. (*Ep. Rep. of S. Circle* for 1924, p. 115). There is a Viśveśvara Śivācārya between Śaka 1429 (A.D. 1507-8) and Śaka 1446 (A.D. 1524-5). (354, 365, 389 and 390 of 1912). He was also intimately connected with the Devikāpuram temple. Evidently he was a contemporary of Īśana Śivācārya of Devikāpuram mentioned above. B. A. S.

2. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1910, p. 97.



Pāṇḍya Deva, are the only sources of information for these details. In the first we are told that provision for the reading of the *Tirujñāna*, etc., was made in the agreement by eight Śaiva Brahmans of the temple of Lakṣmīvarāhasvāmi of the same locality, to a certain Pugali Perumāḷ belonging to the lineage of Jñānāmṛtācārya of the Hīḷahi (i.e., Goḷakī) maṭha. The other inscription records a grant of land by the Śaiva Brahmans of that same temple to Aghora Deva of Jñānāmṛtācārya *santāna* of Golaki maṭha for the maintenance of a flower garden, etc.<sup>1</sup> This Aghora Deva is called Śolan Śiyan *alias* Aghora Deva of the Jiyār-*santāna* in a record dated only in the fourth regnal year of Māṇavarman Tribhuvanacakravartin Sundara Pāṇḍya "who was pleased to distribute the Coḷa country."<sup>2</sup>

Tirukoḍugunṟu *alias* Dakṣiṇa Kailāsa in Tirumalai-nāḍu also had a Golaki maṭha. The head of this maṭha was called Pāṇḍi-maṇḍalādhīpati *alias* Lakṣādhyāyi-*santānam* of the Golaki maṭha. He is said to have been the pontiff of the Arubattuvūvantirumaḍam at Dakṣiṇā Kailāsam. The record which gives us these details is dated Śaka 142(2) (A.D. 1500-1), and it registers a gift of the village Kīlai Kuḍalur by Eppuli Nāyakar to the same high priest.<sup>3</sup> It has been rightly surmised that he may have been a predecessor of, or identical with Īsana Śiva who is called Pāṇḍinaṭṭu (*Mudaliyar*), Pāṇḍimaṇḍalā-

1. 359 and 362 of 1916.

2. 364 of 1916.

3. 213 of 1924.



*ahipati* alias Lakṣadhyāyī-*saṅtanam* of Dakṣiṇa Kailāsa in Tīrumalaināḍu. This inscription is dated Śaka 1452 Vikṛti (A.D.1530-1).<sup>1</sup>

The Telugu land too possessed well known Galaki *maṭhas*. Of these Puṣpagiri<sup>2</sup> and Tripurāntakam in the Kurnool district were two seats which wielded some influence in the middle of the thirteenth century A.D. The names of Śānta Śiva, Dharma Śiva, Bhimala Śiva, and Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika are met with in the records discovered at Tripurāntakam.<sup>3</sup> These names are to be referred to those already seen in connection with the original Golaki *maṭha* mentioned above.<sup>4</sup>

In the Karnāṭaka the most prominent Golaki centre seems to have been established at Valkaleśvara in Karahāṭa to which we now revert in the description of the events concerning Tuḷuva.<sup>5</sup> The accounts we

1. 193 of 1924; *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1924, p. 114. Tīrupparankunram in the Madura district seems to have had also a Golaki *maṭha*. Rangachari, *Top List*. II, No. 403 p. 1040.

2. 323 of 1905.

3. 195, 223, 273 and 323 of 1905.

4. A Jñāna Śivācārya and one of his successors Pañcākṣara Guru, the latter being the author of the Sanskrit work *Snapanasārāvalī*, are met with in certain Mss. Hultzsch, *Rep. on Skt. Mss.* II, Intr. p. xviii. A stone inscription discovered in Alugurajupalle, Palnad tāluka, Guntur district, and dated only in the sixty-third (regnal ?) year of the Kākatiya king Gaṇapatideva Mahārāja, mentions a Golaki *maṭha*. 289 of 1930-1931.

5. Two stone inscriptions contain some details about the Mūlas-thānadeva temple at Mūlgunda (?). One is dated only in the seventh regnal year of the Western Cālukya monarch Trailokyamalla Someśvara I, i.e., in A.D. 1049-50 (the date of his accession being A.D. 1042). It records an assignment of the income by Holli Gāvunḍa, chief of



have given of the original Golaki *maṭha* and of some of its branches in the Tamil and Telugu lands, suggest that the two teachers of the Valkaleśvara *maṭha*—Īsana Śiva and his disciple Gagana Śiva—cannot be referred to any of the centres in the Telugu and Tamil lands. At the present stage of our investigations, we are unable to find out when the Valkaleśvara *maṭha* was established, and likewise the history of its pontificate prior to the times of Gagana Śivācārya's predecessor Īsana Śivācārya.

What we may maintain is that the Ālupa king Dattālpendra was the disciple of Gagana Śivācārya, that the latter was called the *ornament of the spiritual lineage of Durvāsas*, and that, therefore, his *maṭha* was in all likelihood in Karahāṭa. The fact that his *maṭha* was in Karahāṭa [and that his royal disciple was in Tuḷuva need not come in the way of our establishing a spiritual relationship between them. We have to remember that since the beginning of Ālupa history the rulers of Udayāvara were intimately connected

---

Hosavūru, to Gangarasi Paṇḍita, the *acārya* of the temple of Mulas-thāna, for the feeding of ascetics. (108 of *Appendix F* copied in Bombay-Karnataka. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1926-7). Another record dated Śaka 984 Subhakarī, Pauṣya Śu. 5 Monday (A.D. 1062, Friday the 18th January, the week day not corresponding) relates that the *Mahāsāmanṭa* Āyacaraśa was administering the Mūlgunḍa Twelve district, when the *śeṭṭis* of Mūlgunḍa made a gift of land after purchasing it from Bēllāla Sōyamayya, to Dhruveśvara Paṇḍita, disciple of Gangarasi Paṇḍita, for feeding ascetics, etc. (84 of *Appendix F* copied in Bombay-Karnataka; *Ep. Rep. ibid*; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* III. p. 126). We cannot make out in what manner these two teachers were related to the Golaki *maṭha*. B. A. S.



with the Karnāṭaka. It was not only political proximity but cultural contiguity as well that brought the Ālupa kings under the tutelage of the Śaiva Ācāryas of the Karnāṭaka.

King Dattāḷpendra's successor was king Kundavarmarasa II. In the Sanskrit-Grantha inscription engraved on the pedestal of the Lokeśvara god at Kadirikā, as already narrated above, we are told that *S'ri Kundavarmā Guṇava(ā)n Āḷuvendro mahipatiḥ pāda(ā) ravinda bhramaro Bālacandra S'khāmaṇeh.*<sup>1</sup> This proves that Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi was the royal preceptor of the Ālupa king Kundavarmā II. It cannot be made out whether Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi was of the same spiritual lineage to which Gagana Śivācārya belonged. The name Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi is not met with in any of the records dealing with the leaders of the Golaki maṭha in the Tamil, Telugu, or Karnāṭaka lands. On the other hand, Bālacandra was a name common among the Jaina gurus. But the installation of the Lokeśvara image in the vihāra of Kadirikā, and the marked leaning which the king showed to the Brahmans, as is evident from the statement—*doiḷānāṃ agrahārebhyaḥ cāru cāritra śā(śā)liṇā*—reveal conclusively that Kundavarmarasa II was thoroughly Śaivite in his faith. Future finds alone may show that Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi was perhaps the successor of Gagana Śivācārya in the pontificate of the Valkaleśvara maṭha.

1. 27 B of 1901, op. cit.

The Ālupas continued to be devotees of Śiva till the times of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I, i.e., till the first quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. This is proved by the grants made in the presence of gods Mārkaṇḍeśvara and Nakhareśvara in Bārakūru, and of the goddess Durgā either by the kings themselves or by citizens in the presence of the officers of the rulers.<sup>1</sup>

But the age of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I also witnessed the rise into prominence of another religion which had already been introduced into Tuḷuva, and which had made rapid progress over the whole of the Karnāṭaka. This was Jainism into the history of which at least so far as it concerns our topic, we shall presently enquire with the aid of contemporary epigraphs and tradition. But that the account of Śaivism under the Ālupas may be complete, we shall give such of the brief notices of that religion as are met with in the Ālupa records of the successors of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I.

Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I (A.D. 1254-1267) and his queen Balla Mahādevī continued to bestow patronage on the Śaivite centres of Koṭa, Brahmāvūru, Niruvāra, and Puttige, in the Uḍipi tāluka, as their epigraphs amply prove.<sup>2</sup> Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's son and successor Nāgadevarasa (A.D. 1292-98) likewise was a

1. 171 and 176 of 1901, op. cit.; 52 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 370 of 1927; 485 of 1928-9; 490 of 1928-9; 491, 500 and 509 of 1928-9.





Śaivite. His gift to the god Nakhareśvara of Basarūru in A.D. 1292 bears evidence to his Śaivite faith.<sup>1</sup> His successor Bankideva Ālupendradeva II gave public testimony to the liberal views which had always characterized the Ālupa family, when he made grants (specified in detail) in A.D. 1302 to the gods Brahmā, Viṣṇu, and Maheśvara.<sup>2</sup> The next ruler Soyideva Ālupendradeva was an avowed Śaivite. He himself granted gifts in the orthodox manner to the god Somanātha in Maṇigārakēṇi at Bārakūru in A.D. 1315.<sup>3</sup> The much-damaged inscription dated A.D. 1345 of the reign of Vīra Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva II, recording a gift to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī,<sup>4</sup> as narrated already, gives us scope to assert that the Śaivite tradition at the Ālupa court continued unimpaired till the middle of the fourteenth century A.D. In fact, the gifts made by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II (A.D. 1346-A.D. 1366) to the servants of Bhārata Tirtha Śrīpāda of Śringerī,<sup>5</sup> only confirm our surmise.

But with his successor Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva III, in the last quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., Jainism which, since the days of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I, had remained in the background, now appears prominently at the court of the Ālupa monarch. Saivism, however, had taken too deep roots in the Ālupa

1. 415 of 1927-8, op. cit.

2. 17 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 157 of 1901, op. cit.

4. 496 of 1928-9, op. cit.

5. *My. Arch. Rept.* for 1916, p. 57, op. cit.



mind. Hence we find the stone grant (*śilā-śāsanam*) given to the god Bankeśvara of Mangaḷūru by the last of the Ālupa kings Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva IV, as recorded in the Kanara High School stone inscription dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi but assignable to A.D. 1441.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless Jainism had already made sufficient progress in Tuḷuva by this time, and we have now, therefore, to describe the manner in which it came to be so conspicuous in Tuḷuva.

#### 4. JAINISM

The main sources of information for the study of Jainism in Tuḷuva are the Hindu and Jaina tradition, epigraphs, and Jaina literature as preserved in the libraries of Jaina centres of Mūḍubidre and Kārkaḷa. But since the last named source is inaccessible to the student of history, we have to rely mainly on the Jaina and Hindu tradition corroborated by the notices of Jainism in epigraphs discovered in Tuḷuva.

Hindu tradition contains notices of Jaina ṛṣis who are said to have introduced Jainism into a part of Tuḷuva. The *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, for example, states that Ṛṣabha, the son of Nābhi by his queen Meru, having ruled with equity and wisdom, and having celebrated many sacrifices, resigned the sovereignty of the earth to his eldest son Bharata—after whom the earth came to be known as Bharatavarṣa—, and retiring to the hermitage of Pulastya, adopted the life of a *sanyāsin*. He

1. 23 B of 1901.





practised such rigorous penance that he was reduced to a mere collection of skin and fibres, and while in this state, went the way of all flesh.<sup>1</sup>

The wanderings of this great teacher Ṛṣabha are given in greater detail in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* which contains some details that are of interest to the student of Tuluva history. Like unto a potter's wheel moving by itself, Ṛṣabha's body went to Koṅka, Veṅkaṭa, Kūṭaka, and southern Karnāṭaka where in the forest adjoining to the Kūṭaka mountain he threw some pebbles into his mouth and then began to move about naked and with dishevelled hair like a maniac. Thereupon a dreadful forest-fire, caused by the bamboos striking one against the other on account of the terrible wind, burnt his body along with the entire forest. Being informed of the conduct (of Ṛṣabha) the king of Koṅka, Veṅkaṭa, and Kūṭaka, named Arhat shall himself learn it, and shall, forsaking his own religion, fearlessly institute the false religion with the Pāṣaṇḍhas by his own understanding.<sup>2</sup>

The Kūṭaka mentioned above could only have been the Kūṭakagrāma of Tuluva.<sup>3</sup> From the above story it appears as if the Jaina advent into Tuluva is to be dated to the early days of Ṛṣabha, the first Tīrthankara; and that the activities of the Jainas are to be located

1. *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, II. pp. 103-104. (Wilson).

2. *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, V. 6, 8, 10 and 11; *ibid*, V. p. 21 (Calcutta 1895).

3. This subject will be dealt with in a separate paper. B. A. S.



somewhere in the region between Kūṭakagrāma and Haṭṭiangadi. The latter place in the Kundāpūru tāluka is no doubt still considered to be a holy centre of the Jinas, although it contains no more than a couple of Jaina houses and a Jaina *basti*. If we are to rely on the story of Ṛṣabha's wanderings, Jainism appears to have been introduced first in the region of Kundāpūru and then elsewhere in Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

But the traditions current in Mūḍubidre and Kārkaḷa, the two strongholds of Jainism in Tuḷuva, run counter to the above view. The Jaina tradition in Mūḍubidre as well as in Kārkaḷa dates the introduction of Jainism into Tuḷuva to about the ninth century A.D. The following may be noted in this connection:—In the first place, the Jinas of Tuḷuva have no memories of Paraśurāma. Unlike the Brahmans, they deny the

---

1. These assumptions receive some support from the following stone inscription assigned to *circa* A.D. 950, which informs us that Jinadatta Polaḷol Kumbhāsikeyoḷ māḍidam Jīna-gēhaṅgaḷam. The same record ends with the statement that Jinadatta granted Kumbhāsepura for the anointment of Jīna, etc. *E. C. VII. Sh. 114, p. 37*. One is inclined to identify Polaḷu mentioned in this record with Polaḷu or Polaḷi in the Mangalore tāluka, and Kumbhāsepura or Kumbhāsike with Kumbhakāśi or Kumbhāsike in the Uḍipi tāluka. This may be strengthened by the fact that at Maḷali, north of Polaḷi in the Mangalore tāluka, and likewise at Haṭṭiangadi, about five or six miles north of Kumbhakāśi, there are Jaina *bastis*. These arguments seem to confirm the details given above regarding Ṛṣabha's wanderings. But this view is inadmissible. For the Kumbhāsike of the above record is to be identified with Kumsi, the place itself where the inscription was found, and the Polaḷi of the same record was no other than its namesake mentioned in *circa* A.D. 890 in the same region. *E. C. VII Sk. 45, p. 49*.





creation of the Sapta Konkaṇas by Jāmadagnya. As Buchanan remarked, they merely trace the history of Jainism to Jīnadatta Rāya who was born, according to them, at Uttara Mathurā near the Jumnā.<sup>1</sup> This shows that the Jainas came to the district in comparatively later times.

Secondly, the Jainas of Tuḷuva themselves admit that the Brahmans of Tuḷuva were a more ancient people. Buchanan was informed by the Jainas that the Tuḷuva Brahmans, who followed the Vedas, were first introduced by Mayūravarmā, a Jaina prince who lived at Bārakūru about a thousand years ago. But of this ruler the Jainas of Tuḷuva have no written record.<sup>2</sup> Hence the Jainas seem to have come to Tuḷuva in an age when even the traces of Mayūravarmā had grown dim.

Thirdly, the oldest *basti* in Mūḍubidre is the Gurugaḷa *basti*. The Jainas of Mūḍubidre reckon this *basti* to be only 1000 years old. In other words, the Jainas of Mūḍubidre would date the advent of their earliest leaders to the ninth century or thereabouts. Moreover, in that same town the Gaurī temple is admitted by the Jainas to be older than the Gurugaḷa *basti*, thus proving beyond doubt that before the advent of the Jainas, Hinduism had already taken roots in that town.

Fourthly, in the same town is a quarter called *halavaravarga*. The Jainas of Mūḍubidre assert that

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, p. 81.

2. *Ibid*, p. 82.



this was the earliest colony of their people in that town.

Evidently the Jainas settled in that quarter mainly as traders, and ultimately succeeded in converting the ruler of Mūḍubidre from Hinduism into Jainism. This could only have been in later times when the Ālupas had already made Mūḍubidre one of their provincial capitals. We shall presently see that epigraphical evidence supports this assumption of ours.

Fifthly, Mūḍubidre was originally a centre of the Brahmans. Both the traditions of the Jainas and epigraphs prove this. The Cauṭars of Mūḍubidre, who are now Jainas, and who removed later on their centre to Puttige, were originally Hindus, their tutelary deity (*kula devatā*) being the god Somanātha of Ullāḷa on the coast. Buchanan relates in his days there were in Mūḍubidre six *guḍis* or temples belonging to Brahmans, who followed the *Purāṇas*, and 700 houses mostly occupied by the Brahmans of the two sects.<sup>1</sup>

Sixthly, till A.D. 1800 when Buchanan visited the Jainas of Mūḍubidre, they were ignorant of the immigration of their co-religionists from northern India to Śravaṇa Belgōḷa. Instead of tracing their origin to the activities of their own people from northern India or Śravaṇa Belgōḷa, the Jainas associated their advent with Arabia! Buchanan relates that the Jainas "allege that formerly they extended over the whole of Arya or

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 75. It was evidently the Hindu propensity of the Cauṭars that was responsible for a settlement of a dispute between themselves and the Rājas of Kārkaḷa, also recorded by Buchanan. *Ibid.*



Bharatakanda; and that all those whoever had any pretensions to be of Ksatri descent, were of their sect. It, no doubt, appears clear, that until the time of Rama Anuja Acharya, many powerful princes in the south of India were their followers. They say, that formerly they were very numerous in Arabia: but that about 2,500 years ago a terrible persecution took place at Mecca, by order of a king called Parasu Bhattaraka, who forced great numbers to come to this country...they suppose Parasu Bhattaraka to have been the founder of the Mussulman faith. None of them have the smallest trace of the Arabian features, but are in every respect complete Hindus.”<sup>1</sup> It is because the Jainas came to Tuluva in comparatively recent times that they confounded the Paraśurāma of Hindu tradition with an imaginary Paraśu Bhaṭṭāraka, whose antecedents are unknown to us. If the Jainas, as is maintained by some, had indeed come to Tuluva in the days of Bhadrabāhu, the memory of their advent into the district would never have been forgotten.

Moreover, the history of the pontificate of Kārkaḷa reveals the late origin of the Jaina religion in Tuluva. The Jainas of Kārkaḷa trace the beginnings of Jainism to the Humccha ruler Jīnadatta. Buchanan was informed by the priests of Kārkaḷa that Jīnadatta’s “first son was the first Byrasu Wodeya, and all his descendants assumed that title.”<sup>2</sup> Although this is historically

1. Buchanan, *A Journey* p. 80.

2. *Ibid*, p. 81.



inaccurate, yet the fact of the memory of Jaina advent into Tuḷuva, at least so far as Kārkaḷa is concerned, being limited to the times of Jinadatta, shows that we have to look for the beginnings of Jainism in Tuḷuva only after the ninth century A.D.

Indeed, this assumption of ours is further proved by the following tradition that is till current in Mūḍu-bidre :—Once a Jaina sage visited a Ballāḷa ruler whose finger had been cut off as a punishment by his sovereign. The sage was respectfully served and waited upon by the Ballāḷa Rāya. But seeing the maimed finger of the Ballāḷa Rāya, the Jaina sage went away. At this the Ballāḷa Rāya got angry and destroyed 108 *bastis* of the Jainas and in their place built a tank. A whirlpool arose because of this impious deed, in the territory of the Ballāḷa Rāya, and hundreds died. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya of Belgoḷa heard of this disaster that had happened to the Ballāḷa king, and cured him of his illness, and saved his kingdom. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya then travelled on to Nallūru near Kārkaḷa. On coming to Nallūru the Jaina teacher's elephant and his seat made up of sandal-wood (*candana maṇe*) refused to move. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita realised that that was the right place for building a *basti* which he accordingly did. A monastery (*maṭha*) was built by him there. Both the iron chain used for binding the back and the neck of the elephant and the sandal-wood seat can still be seen at Nallūru.<sup>1</sup>

1. This was related to me by an old man named Dērama Setṭi at Mūḍubidre on 24. 12. 1925. B. A. S.





In spite of its errors, the above tradition is not altogether worthless. The Śravaṇa Belgola Jaina pontiffs were called Abhinava Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācāryas, and not merely Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācāryas.<sup>1</sup> The other detail of a Ballāḷa Rāya having had his finger cut off by his sovereign may also be dispensed with. But all the same the main part of the story, viz., that a Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva cured a Ballāḷa king of his illness, may be made to square with the known facts of history. It is true that the name Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya was assumed by many Jaina teachers. Thus the earliest Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva is represented as the disciple of Municandra Traividya Bhaṭṭāraka, in a record dated in the twentieth year of the Cālukya-Vikrama era (A.D. 1076 + 20 = 1096.)<sup>2</sup> There is another Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva who was the disciple of Abhaya Candra Siddhānta in circa A.D. 1200.<sup>3</sup> It cannot be made out whether he is the same as the one mentioned in A.D. 1274, and again in A.D. 1279.<sup>4</sup> A later record dated A.D. 1398 informs us that Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva cured Ballāḷa of a terrible disease.<sup>5</sup> This refers obviously to Ballāḷa Deva I, since with the conversion of his younger brother Bittiga Deva into Vaiṣṇavism, Jainism as the state religion of the Hoysalas fell on evil days.<sup>6</sup>

1. *Śravaṇa Belgola Insc.* Intr. p. 60 (1st ed.).

2. 74 of *Bombay-Karnataka Inscs.* copied in the *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1927-8.

3. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 227, p. 133.

4. *E. C.* II. No. 93, p. 159, (1st ed.); V. 133, p. 88.

5. *E. C.* II. No. 254, p. 105.

6. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 99. This precludes our identifying

The similarity between the tradition of Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva in Mūḍubidre and the story recorded in the above epigraph seems to suggest that it was in the twelfth century A.D. that Jainism made some headway in Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> But we have already described how the Śāntaras had made sporadic attacks on the Tuḷuva capital Udayāvara in the middle of the ninth century A.D. In the wake of these Śāntaras, who were essentially Jaina during the early period of their political career, Jainism must have come to Tuḷuva. The earliest Jaina settlement seems to have been Varanga and its neighbourhood. It is only in Śaka 1083 (A.D. 1161-2), however, that we meet with a grant to a Jaina temple by a prince called a Kumāra Rāya. This illegible record in Old Kannaḍa was found in Kervāše, twenty six miles south-east of Uḍipi.<sup>2</sup>

Who this Kūmāra Rāya was cannot be made out. But of the patronage extended to Jainism by this prince there can be no doubt. The fact that the inscription was found in Kervāše suggests that that place had become a centre of Jainism in the middle of the twelfth century

the Ballāḷa Rāya of the Mūḍubidre tradition with the Ballāḷa Rāya who is associated with Cārukīrti Paṇḍita, the spiritual teacher of the Śāntāra ruler of Tuḷuva-Lokanātharasa. See *supra* Ch. III, Section viii. B. A. S.

1. This agrees with the opinion expressed in *As. Res.* XVII. p. 282; *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, II. p. 104, n. that it was in the eleventh or twelfth century A.D. that Jainism was introduced into Tuḷuva. But it is incorrect to say that because it was powerful in Gujarat, it spread to Tuḷuva. B. A. S.

2. Sewell, *List.* I. p. 232.



It was only in the first quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. that we meet with the inscriptions of the Ālupa kings who had extended their patronage to Jainism. Thus the defaced stone epigraph found in the Gaurī temple at Prāntya in Mūḍubidre, dated A.D. 1215, of the reign of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I, as already narrated above, contains the incomplete sentence:—*Bidireya Pārśvadevaru bareyisi*. The details of the grant to the goddess Gaurī as well as to Pārśvanātha are effaced.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless this record proves that under Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I Jainism had already received royal patronage in Mūḍubidre. We prove this from the stone inscription found in the Nemiśvarā *basti* at Varanga, of the times of the same Ālupa ruler, which gives the names of the Jaina *gurus* Maladhārideva, Mādhavacandra and Prabhācandra.<sup>2</sup>

Before we pass on to the next Ālupa king who likewise proved to be a patron of Jainism, we may refer to the stone inscription found at Nallūru. It is dated Śaka 1218 (A.D. 1296), and it merely records a grant (of land) by a private person to the Jaina *basti* at Nallūru.<sup>3</sup> The support which the dynasty founded by Lokanātharasa in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, gave to the cause of Jainism may be recalled here.

In the stone inscription found in the Ammanavarū *basti* at Mūḍubidre of the reign of the Ālupa king

1. 51 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 526 of 1928-29, op. cit.

3. Sewell, *List*. I. p. 232.



Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva III, dated A.D. 1384, we have further proof of the leaning of the Ālupa ruler towards Jainism. As we have already narrated, the king is described to be seated on the diamond throne (*ratna simhāsana*), obviously in the Pārśvanātha *basti* itself, of Mūḍubidre (*Kulaśekhara-Ālupendra devaru Bidireya... [Pārśvanātha ba] sadiyoḷu: ratna-simhāsana-ārūḍhar...*). The defaced inscription clearly mentions, however, a gift to the Pārśvanāthadeva (*Bidireya Pārśvanātha dēvarige nive(dya)kke*).<sup>1</sup>

It was only when Jainism had thus secured a firm footing in Nallūru, Kervāṣe, Varanga, and Muḍubidre that it travelled towards Bārakūru. A stone inscription discovered in the Somanāthēśvara temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru, registers the following:—*S'rīmatu Kalōrgaṇa-agragāṇyarum-appa śrī-Kīrti Bhaṭṭārakaru nisi-(a)dhiyanu Maṇigāra-kēriya S'rāvakaru...māḍida dharma śilā-śāsanam*. Here is Śrīmat Kīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, who is described as the foremost of the Kālōrgaṇa, mentioned along with the Śrāvakas, a particular class of Jains, of the street called Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru, making a monumental structure of remains, and the gift of a grant of merit.

The date of the above record is given thus:—*S'aka varṣa 1314 neya Prajāpati samvatsarada Caitra S'uddha 4 Maṅgaḷa vāra* which corresponds to A.D. 1391,<sup>1</sup> March the 10th Friday, the week day not corresponding.<sup>2</sup>

1. 53 A of 1001, op. cit.

2. 168 D of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 370, p. 225; Swamikanṇu, Ind. Eph. V, p. 384. On a *nisaddhi* or monument, read E. C. VII.



The Koraga record dated Śaka 1331 (A.D. 1408) registering the gift of land by the Śāntāra king Vīra Bhairava and his son Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla ruling from the capital Kervāṣe, at the instance of Vasantakīrti Rāvuḷa of the Balātkāragagaṇa, for offerings to the image of Parśvanātha and for feeding ṛṣis in the *basti* at Bārakūru built by the king,<sup>1</sup> has already been commented upon while delineating the relations between the Ālupas and the Śāntaras.

We may be permitted here to allude to a stone inscription in the Jaina *basti* at Bārakūru, registering grants of land to the services of Ādi Parameśvara in Bārakūru, by Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva. It is dated Śaka 1421 (A.D. 1499-1500).<sup>2</sup>

## 5. VAISNAVISM

Both Jainism and Śaivism received a set-back in the thirteenth century A.D. due to the achievements of

Hl. 79, p. 174. Mr. A. N. Upadhye traces the origin of the word to the root *sad* (to sit), with *ni*, conveying the idea of a seat. It indicates a monumental structure on the spot within the cremation ground where an Arhat was cremated. *Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute*, XIV. P. III, pp. 264-266. A Śrīkīrti Bhaṭṭāraka is mentioned among the Jaina teachers who are represented on the bottom rows of the panel in the Dharmādhikāri *basti* at Kārkaḷa. They are given in the following order :—(1) Kumudacandra Bhaṭṭāraka ; (2) Hemacandra Bhaṭṭāraka ; (3) Śrī Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva ; (4) Śrutamuni ; (5) Dharmabhūṣaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka ; (6) Pūjyapādasvāmi ; (7) Vimala Sūri Bhaṭṭāraka ; (8) Śrī Kīrti Bhaṭṭāraka ; (9) Siddhānta Deva ; (10) Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva ; (11) Mahākīrti Deva Rāvuḷa ; and (12) Narendra Kīrti Deva. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1921, p. 8.

1. 530 of 1928. op. cit.

2. 168 C of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 369, p. 225.

the greatest son of Tuḷuva Ānandatīrtha, better known by his name Madhvācārya. We shall give only a few details of the life of this celebrated champion of Dvaitism; and ascertain with the aid of both traditional and epigraphical evidence the date of his birth.

The main source of information for the life and achievements of the great Madhvācārya is the *Madhva vijaya*.<sup>1</sup> He was born at Pājakakṣetra, in the village of Beḷḷe, about six miles south-east of Uḍipi<sup>2</sup>. His father who is known in history as Madhyagehabhaṭṭa (which is a Sanskritized form of the Tuḷu *Naḍvantillāya*, Kannada *Naḍumane-bhaṭṭa*, or the Brahman of the middle house)<sup>3</sup> and whose first name is lost, hailed

1. For a detailed account of his life, read C. M. Padmanabha Acarya, *Śrīmat Madhva Vijaya Kathāmṛtam* (Cennapuri, i.e., Madras 1908); G. Venkoba Rao, *I. A.* XLIII, p. 233 seq.; Pāvañje Guru Rao, *Madhva Vijaya* (with Subodhini *tikā* in Kannada) Uḍipi.

2. Here is still shown a bower where the great teacher was born. See also Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 265 n. (4). It is surprising that such an erroneous statement like the following should be made by a modern writer: "Uḍipa-In South Canara in the Karwar district." Nundolal Dey, *Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India*, p. 209 (2nd ed. Calcutta, 1927). No such place like Uḍipa exists; the name is either Uḍipi (Uḍupi) or Oḍipu (in Tuḷu). B. A. S.

3. The name Naḍvantillāya may be traced to the fact that it was the mid-day halting place of Madhvācārya who is reputed to have sometimes performed the daily *pūjas* in the following order: at dawn in the Kṛṣṇa temple at Uḍipi, at mid-day in Naḍvantāḍi, and in the evening at Subrahmaṇya. Cf. Srinivasācārya, *Uḍipi-Kṣetra-mahimā*, pp. 19-20. (Oḍipi, 1923, 2nd ed.). It is possible that Naḍvantāḍi, about fifty-miles South-South-East of Uḍipi, may have been the place of origin of Madhvācārya's ancestors. Vādirāja, one of the greatest of the Uḍipi Svāmis, describes the holy place of Naḍvantāḍi in his *Tīrthaprabandha*. Naḍvantillāya appears as one of the names of the *agnihotra-janas* described in detail in Appendix. B. A. S.





From the ancient village of Śivalī. The family to which Madhyagehabhaṭṭa belonged is called Mūḍillā. Madhyagehabhaṭṭa's wife was called Vedavatī. To them after a twelve years' penance at the Ananteśvara temple in Uḍipi was born a son who was considered to be an *avatāra* of Vāyu. This child was christened Vāsudeva. The wonderful lad performed great deeds. Once a creditor to whom his father owed some money, sat stubbornly on the doorsteps of Madhyagehabhaṭṭa's house, and refused to depart till his dues were paid. Vāsudeva went inside and returned with some tamarind seeds which, on being given to the Vaiśya creditor, were turned into pieces of gold.

Vāsudeva received his initiation (*upanayanam*) when he was only eleven, and his education at Rajatapīṭha (Uḍipi). Here in the Ananteśvara temple stayed his guru, the learned Acyutaprekṣa Ācārya, also called Puruṣottamatīrtha. Vāsudeva had determined to renounce the pleasures of the world, and, therefore, turned a deaf ear to the entreaties of his parents who wanted him to be a householder.<sup>1</sup> All the concession which Vāsudeva would show to his parents was to remain at home till the birth of another son to them.

1. In the *Anumadhvacaritam* the following is stated: *Jāto-madhyāhna velāyām Buddhavāre Marut-tanuḥ | bhūsurendraḥ upanītaḥ yaḥ tata ekādaśa-abdake || saumye jagrāha Bhagavān turīya āśramam uttamam | tataḥ samāse-ḍaśake divasānām gateparān ||* Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, vv. 5-6, p. 7. (Uḍipi, 1924). This would mean that young Vāsudeva became a *saṁnyāsīn* only ten days after his *upanayanam*. B. A. S.



This second son became later on the well known Viṣṇu-tīrtha of Subrahmaṇya.

Returning to Acyutaprekṣa, Vāsudeva assumed the name of Pūrṇaprajña ( on Viḷambi Saṁvatsara Āsāḍha Kṛṣṇa caturthī ), when he was only sixteen years of age. Although very eager to go to Kāśī, yet as his *guru* was not inclined to part with him, Pūrṇaprajña gave up the idea of going to northern India. The fame of this young *saṁnyāsin* spread far and wide; and many disputants came to Rajatapīṭha to challenge him. Among them was a learned man called Vāsudeva, who was easily defeated. This was Pūrṇaprajña's first victory.

Acyutaprekṣa was a follower of the Advaita philosophy. Once he began to read a work called *Iṣṭhasiddhi* to Pūrṇaprajña. Before his *guru* had finished reading the first *śloka*, Pūrṇaprajña had found out thirty-two mistakes in it! Acyutaprekṣa soon realized that his disciple was great. Pūrṇaprajña then explained all the errors in the work, and received from his *guru* the title of *Ānandatīrtha*.

Among those defeated in the religious discussions were two persons called Vādisimha and Buddhisāgara. The latter was a Buddhist. Ānandatīrtha's greatest desire now was to demolish Śaṅkarācārya's Advaita philosophy. To achieve this end he studied Śaṅkarācārya's *S'ārīrikabhāṣya* and Bādarayaṇa's *Brahmamīmāṃsasūtra*. On the former he gave discourses to which Madhyagehabhaṭṭa also attended. Ānandatīrtha was





requested to write a new commentary on the old *Sūtras* which he agreed to do.

Now he undertook a south Indian tour along with his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa. He first visited a place called Viṣṇumangala, about three miles from Kāsaragōḍu in the South Kanara district. (About one mile from Viṣṇumangala lay Kumāramangala where the well known Kāvu *maṭha* of Trivikramācārya exists.)<sup>1</sup> Viṣṇumangala lay within the jurisdiction of the Prince Jaysimhabhūpa of Kumbhā. Here in the Viṣṇumangala temple Ānandatīrtha lived for some time. It is said that on one occasion he ate two-hundred *kadali* plantains presented to him as dessert !

Travelling onwards Ānandatīrtha crossed the river Payasvānī or Candragiri which marks the boundary between Tuḷuva and Keraḷa. On the banks of this river he celebrated the Durgā *pūjā*. Thence he managed to reach Anantaśayana (Travancore) where he defeated Vidyāśankara, a learned Śaivite teacher of Kudypustū-

---

1. Trivikramapaṇḍita belonged to the Tauḷava-*vaṃśa*, and his family name was Pijetāya. Srinivasacarya, *Udipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 23. As regards the ruler of Kumāramangala, we may note the following in a stone inscription found in a field in Kilpāḍi, Mangalore tāluca. The epigraph is in characters which have been assigned to the twelfth century A.D. It records a gift of land, and mentions Devarasa of Kumāramangala and is dated only in the cyclic year Siddhārtin, (Vṛ) śabha, 15 (Saturday). The date corresponds to Śaka 1181, and works out correctly to (A.D. 1259) May the 10th Saturday. (343 of 1930-1931 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV, p. 120). Devarasa, the chief of Kumāramangala, therefore, was a contemporary of Madhvācārya.  
B. A. S.



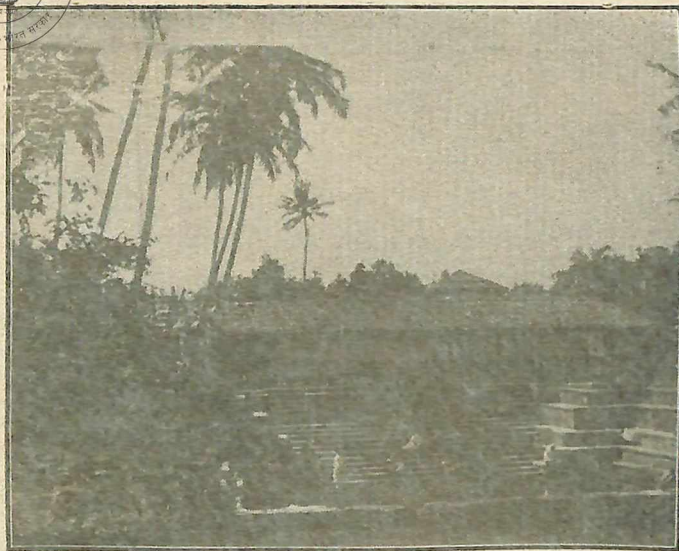
rāya (or the Little New Town)<sup>1</sup>. From Anantaśayana Ānandatīrtha went to Kanyākumārī and Rāmeśvaram where Vidyāśankara was again defeated. Ānandatīrtha's fame now reached all quarters. Somewhere while travelling from Rāmeśvaram to Śrīrangam, he gave to his disciples the famous discourse on the first word *viśva* of the *Viṣṇusahasranāma*. Then he returned from Śrīrangam to Tuḷuva passing through a place called Muṣṭakṣetra, which we are unable to identify, but where he met the disputants of Keraḷa whom he vanquished. Then reaching the Payasvānī river he travelled onwards till he came to the famous Daṇḍatīrtha, a holy place of his own making. All along the southern tour, Ānandatīrtha was accompanied by his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa Ācārya.<sup>2</sup>

Ānandatīrtha now desired to go to the north. He had to get the permission of his *guru*. But knowing that this would cause grief to Acyutaprekṣa, Ānandatīrtha wrote the first of his great works called *Gītā-bhāṣya* which he dedicated to his *guru*. He ultimately secured permission from his *guru* to go to Badarikāśrama. He went straight to the north, and reached a place called Nārāyaṇatīrtha

1. The word means *kudya* (little) + *pusat* [*hosat*] (new) + *ūr* (town) + *āye* (he) in Tuḷu. Was there a town of such a name in Tuḷuva? Madhvācārya's meeting with Vidyāśankara (based on *Madhva-vijaya*, V. 38) has now been declared to be fiction. Read *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III. No. 1, pp. 99-105.

2. The *Aṇumadhvacaritam* gives the following explanation of the name Madhva:—*Madhva-nāmā jigāya ayam vādinah vāda kauśalī*. Guru Rao, *Aṇumadhvacaritam*, v. 7, p. 7. These victories, therefore, won for Ānandatīrtha the name Madhva. B. A. S.





**Dāṇḍa-tīrtha where Madhvācārya spent his boyhood**

Photo by B. A. S.]

[Copyright



**Elephant Procession at Uḍipi**

Photo by V. G. S.]

[Copyright

from where he was led, as the story goes, by Bādarāyaṇa to Badarikāśrama. In vain did Ānandatīrtha's disciple Satyatīrtha try to follow his *guru*. It was at the instance of the Ṛṣi Bādarāyaṇa that Ānandatīrtha wrote the commentary on the *Brahmasūtras*.

He returned to the south along the banks of the Godāvārī, where he overcame many disputants. Among these were two who became his disciples-Śobhanabhaṭṭa and Śama(Śāma) Śāstri. These afterwards came to be known as Padmanābhatīrtha and Naraharītīrtha respectively. Naraharītīrtha was directed by Ānandatīrtha to go to the capital of the Gajapati king and to become the prime-minister of that ruler. And he was by some means or other to get possession of the two original images of Rāma and Sītā. Naraharītīrtha accordingly succeeded in becoming the prime-minister of the Gajapati ruler who was then a boy, and managed to secure the two images.

Ānandatīrtha then returned to Rajatapīṭha. To his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa, he gave a copy of the commentary on the *Gītā*. It was his custom to do penance on the seashore. Once he saw a ship in distress. With the aid of his spiritual powers, Ānandatīrtha made the ship reach safely the shore. (This was near Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara at Malpe). The captain of the ship as a token of his gratefulness,<sup>1</sup> gave Ānandatīrtha a block of clay called *gopicandana*. On breaking open the clay block,

1. The name of the captain is given in some accounts as Mainda (or Maina). Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 14.





they discovered two lovely images of Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma. The former Ānandatīrtha installed at Rajatapiṭha where he appointed eight of his disciples to look after it in regular succession, while the latter image of Balarāma can still be seen at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara. (Thus arose the singular institution of the *aṣṭha maṭhas* of Uḍipi, the *Svamis* of which carry on the administration of the Kṛṣṇa and the other *maṭhas* with singular skill and piety).

After living for some time at Uḍipi Ānandatīrtha thought of going a second time to Badarikāśrama. His disciples Satyatīrtha and Upendratīrtha accompanied him in his second northern tour. At this time the ruler of Devagiri was Mahādeva, also called Īśvara Deva in some accounts, of the Yādava family. Īśvara Deva was a tyrant. How he tormented the *saṁnyāsins* of Uḍipi will be narrated later on in this treatise. But Īśvara Deva was compelled to desist from giving much trouble to Ānandatīrtha. Reaching the Bhāgīrathī (the Ganges), Ānandatīrtha surprised the Muhammadan ruler of that region by crossing the river without a boat and talking to the Sultan in his own language. Ānandatīrtha won the admiration of the Sultan and proceeded northwards.

On the way robbers waylaid him and his disciples. But he was more than a match for the robbers. In another place he transformed the meek Upendratīrtha into a man of superstrength and pitched him against marauders who begged pardon of Ānandatīrtha. In yet

another place he destroyed a tiger which sprang suddenly on Satyatīrtha, who was carrying the *pūjā* box on his shoulders. In due course Ānandatīrtha reached Badarikāśrama where Bādarāyaṇa gave him eight *śālagrāmas* which later on the Ācārya installed at Uḍipi, Subrahmaṇya, Madhyatāle, and in other *maṭhas*.<sup>1</sup> Ānandatīrtha was told by Bādarāyaṇa to write a commentary on the *Mahābhārata*. He returned to Hastināvati and Kurukṣetra where at the former place he spent the *cāturmāsa*. He then travelled to Kāśi where he defeated a teacher called Indrapuri (?), a champion of Advaitism. This victory secured for Ānandatīrtha the title of *yati-śikhāmaṇi*. It was while in this region that the Ācārya showed the great physical strength he possessed by defeating in a wrestling match fifty persons.

While returning to Uḍipi he passed through Goa and an unidentified place called Iṣupattakṣetra. At

1. It is stated in the *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1917, p. 62 that five of these *śālagrāmas*, called also the Vyāsa stones, are said to be in the Uttarādi *maṭha* of the Mysore State, three in other Madhva *maṭhas*, "though there is some difference of opinion as to which *maṭhas* are in possession of these precious relics. From the references given above, it becomes apparent that the Rāghavendrasvāmi *maṭha* (of Nañjanagūḍu) has all along been in possession of these relics." The verse from the *Madhva-vijaya* relating to the *śālagrāmas* secured by the Ācārya, is also given on this page. But the assertion that the Uttarādi *maṭha* and the Rāghavendrasvāmi *maṭha* have got the majority of the precious stones runs against the tradition current at Uḍipi that these *śālagrāmas*, as narrated above, were deposited in the *maṭhas* in Tuluva itself. I had the privilege of seeing one of these beautiful *śālagrāmas* in the *maṭha* at Subrahmaṇya on May the 4th 1936 at the hands of His Holiness Viśvajñatīrtha Svāmi. It was exquisitely shining, dark black in colour, almost as large as an egg, and with a slender mark upon it which the people likened to the sacred thread. B. A. S.





Goa he surprised the people of the *grāma* of Pusava by his extraordinary musical skill. The Ācārya then reached Tuḷuva where at Kauḍipāḍi (Koḍipāḍi) he defeated another Advaita teacher named Padmatīrtha, the disciple of Vidyāśankara whom Ānandatīrtha had already vanquished. Padmatīrtha's attempts to steal the work called *Madhva-siddhānta* were frustrated by the Ācārya. From Kauḍipāḍi the Ācārya journeyed to Kabenāḍu in Tuḷuva where he stayed for a few days in the Madanādipati temple. Thence he went to the Viṣṇu-mangala temple in the territory of the Kumbḷa Rāja Jayasimhabhūpa, who now became his disciple. This prince descended from his chariot and walked in the company of the Ācārya, who was now honoured by the representatives of the twenty-eight villages of Kumbḷa. The learned Trivikramapaṇḍita of the Āṅgīrasa *gotra* desired to enter into a discussion with the Ācārya. The debate was held for fifteen days in the Amarālaya Kūḍilu *grāma*, at the end of which Trivikramapaṇḍita acknowledged himself defeated, and became a disciple of the Ācārya. According to the advice of his *guru*, Trivikramapaṇḍita wrote a commentary called *Tattvapradīpikā*.

Meanwhile Ānandatīrtha's parents had died. And his brother renouncing the duties of a householder, became Ānandatīrtha's disciple. The Ācārya then returned to Rajatapīṭha.

The great teacher is said to have performed certain remarkable deeds which reveal his wonderful



physical strength. His extraordinary abilities had created some enemies. They had heard of the Ācārya teaching his disciples at the dead of night without a lamp but merely with the lustre issuing from the nail of his toe. A certain man called Koḍañjāḍi Gaṇṭavālā and his brother, both renowned for their great physical strength, challenged the Ācārya to lift the flag-staff of the temple of the god Kāntadeva (of Kāntāvara?). But the two brothers were unable to stir even the little finger of the Ācārya! At a place called Ambātīrtha the great Ācārya performed a marvellous deed which we shall describe in detail presently. At the confluence of the two rivers Kumāradārī and Netrāvati (probably at Uppinangaḍi), a great famine raged. This region belonged to the chieftain called Saridanta. The Ācārya came to know of the distress suffered by the people, and he went to their succour at once. At the houses of the poor, the Ācārya would make a handful of rice suffice for hundreds of people; while at those of the rich, for thousands. The chieftain greatly honoured the Ācārya, and became one of his followers. While in this region at a place called Dhanvantarikṣetra, the Ācārya wrote one of his works called *Kṛṣṇāmṛtamahārṇava*.

The great Madhvācārya now foresaw that his end was drawing near. And it is believed at Uḍipi that he spent four months at Kaṇvatīrtha in Tuluva.<sup>1</sup> Just

1. Thus in the *Anumadhvacaritam*:—*kṛtvā-ca-caturāḥ māsān-uṣitvā-Kaṇvatīrthake*. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, p. 8. Kaṇvatīrtha lies about forty-four miles south of Uḍipi.





before the Ācārya's death, Naraharitīrtha got him the two precious images of Rāma and Sītā from Gañjām. For three months and sixteen days the Ācārya kept the images in his own custody and worshipped them. The Ācārya then transmitted the charge of the images to the care of his disciple Padmanābhatīrtha. And having lived for seventy-nine years (*ekonāśiti-varṣāṇi nītvā mānuṣa dr̥ṣṭigah*), in the Piṅgaḷa Saṁvatsara Māgha Śuddha Navami, the great Madhvācārya went to Badarī.<sup>1</sup>

Such is briefly the life of the most celebrated son of Tuḷuva. Incredible as some of his actions may seem, there is reason to believe that this description was not the result of fanciful exaggeration on the part of the writer of the *Madhva-vijaya*, by name Nārāyaṇa, son of Trivikrama.<sup>2</sup> We have just referred to the prodigious deeds of strength done by the great Ācārya at a place called Ambātīrtha. The following is related about the incident in the *Madhva-vijaya* :—

*tīrthārtham pr̥thutara-vapra pāti-vārām* ।  
*dhārāṇām raya-sahana-kṣamām Maheṣaḥ* ॥  
*ānītām daśa-śata-pumbhir atyaśaktyā* ।  
*prekṣyoce vipula-śilām kvacit sa muktām* ॥  
*lōkānām upakṛtaye kutaś-śileyaṁ* ।

1. *Madhva-vijaya*. A palm leaf version of this work is in my possession. I secured it through the kind aid of my friend Vidvān Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsācārya of Uḍipi. Cf. Guru Rao, *Aṇumadvacaritam*, v. 10, p. 8. Some of the details given above may be compared with the abstract of the same given by Venkoba Rao, *I. A.* XLIII. pp. 236-237, 264 n. (25); Padmanābhācārya, op. cit.

2. Cf. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 81. (Poona, 1928).



*nīnye no iti janatā jagāda tatra ॥  
netāro yati-vara mānavā nahīmām ।  
Bhīmās-ced iha yatate nayan na veti ॥  
nīnye tām girim iva vānarī-kṛtāmā ।  
līlavat-kara-kamalena so'malena ॥  
tatrāpi nyadhita tayāsyā sūcayate 'laṃ ।  
tat Tuṅgām nanu nikaṣādhunāpi karma ॥<sup>1</sup>*

Maheṣa(Madhvācārya) saw a big rock, capable of supporting the fall of water from a height, which had been brought by a thousand men for some *tīrtha* and abandoned through utter inability. "Why was the rock not conveyed (to its destination) for the good of the people?", he enquired. The crowd at the place replied that there were not men able to carry it there, and that even if Bhīma were to try, it was doubtful whether he could do it. Whereupon Maheṣa bore up the rock easily with one hand, as in the form of Hanumān he had borne up the mountain (Gandhamādana), and placed it at the destined spot. And this rock in the Tuṅgā even now bears witness to his deed.

In silent testimony to the marvellous achievement of Madhvācārya is engraved on that big boulder called Bhīmanakallu, at the Ambātīrtha in Māvinakere, Mūdgere tāluka, the following epigraph:—

*S'rī-Madhvācāryyaiḥ eka-hastena-ānīya sthāpita-śilā*  
(The rock brought [here] and set up with one hand by Madhvācārya).<sup>2</sup>

1. Cf. Rice, *E. C.* VI. Intr. p. 27.

2. *Ibid*, Mg. 89, pp. 75, 293.





Rice has assigned this inscription to about A.D. 1240. But on the strength of the evidence cited below, we may assign this event to *circa* A.D. 1280.

This brings us to the question of the date of the birth of the great Madhvācārya. The most important considerations in the determination of his date are the tradition that is still preserved at the eight *maṭhas* of his disciples in Uḍipi, the internal evidence supplied both by the *Madhva-vijaya* and the *Aṇumadhvacaritam*, and the contemporaneity of a ruler and of one of his own disciples mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya*.

We may dispense with the date Śaka 1117-18 as the date of the birth of Madhvācārya.<sup>1</sup> Likewise the date A.D. 1199 given by Sturrock, obviously on the basis of a statement made in one of the Ācārya's own works called the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, and the assertion that Kallyānapura was the birthplace of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher.<sup>2</sup>

An equally futile attempt was made by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, who not only repeated the error of the

1. This is Mr. Venkoba Rao's view. *I. A.* XLIII. p. 265.

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 147. The compiler of this *Manual* ascribes Christian origin to the teachings of Madhvācārya. "The moral code of Madhvācārya is high one, and his teaching is held by some-not ordinary Hindus of course-to have been affected by the existence of the community of Christians at Kallianpur mentioned by Cosmos Indico Pleustes in the seventh century." *Ibid*, p. 147. It is wrong to confound the Kalian mentioned by Cosmos Indico Pleustes with Kallyānapur of Tuḷuva, and unhistorical to say that there were Christians in any part of Tuḷuva in the thirteenth century A.D. I do not know whether this and equally erroneous statements with which the *S. C. Manual* abounds have been rectified in the forthcoming revised edition of the *Madras District Gazetteers*. B. A. S.

compiler of the *S. C. Manual* that Kallyāṇapura was the birthplace of the great Ācārya, but accepted the wrong view that it was the same as Rajatapīṭha!<sup>1</sup> While rejecting the Śaka year 1040 as the date of Madhavācārya's birth, Bhandarkar accepted the date inserted in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya* "to be the correct date of his birth". We shall presently refer to this source of information. Bhandarkar's arguments seem to be wholly conjectural and forced. "It (Kali 4300) corresponds to Śaka 1121, which, bearing in mind the fact that some use the current year of an era and some in the past, we must regard as equivalent to Śaka 1119, the date given in the lists for Ānandatīrtha's death. But instead of taking it as the date of his death, we shall have to regard it as the date of his birth. He lived for 79 years according to the current account, so that his death must be placed in Śaka 1198. The two dates may, therefore, be taken as settled."<sup>2</sup>

1-2. R. G. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇvism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 82, and *ibid*, n. (1). The reference is given to the *Imperial Gazetteer*, XIV. p. 314, which merely follows the *S. C. Manual*. To support his conjectures, Bhandarkar tells us that "This agrees with the tradition existing in the Maṭha at Phalamāru, near Mulki in South Canara, to the effect that Ānandatīrtha was born in Śaka 1119 and died in Śaka 1199. *E. I.* VI. p. 263, n." *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism, etc.*, p. 83, n. (4). It is not what the tradition in the Phalamāru maṭha in Mūlki that matters but what the eight maṭhas at Uḍipi have got say on the question. And even here care should be exercised as to the source we select. Thus even information supposed to emanate from one of the maṭhas itself may have to be rejected. Mr. B. Rama Rao asserts that Śaka 1121 Kāḷāyuktākṣi samavatsara Māgha Śu. 7th was the date of the birth of Madhvācārya. He bases his assertion on the strength of a *Kaḷīyut* called the *Adhamāru maṭha Kaḷīyut* which gives us this





These "settled" dates of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar have to be rejected on historical grounds; and we have to examine the validity of the arguments put forward by other scholars who have arrived at the correct date of the birth of Madhvācārya. Of these only two deserve mention—Mr. C. M. Padmanābha Ācārya and the late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri. Mr. Padmanābha Ācārya arrived at Śaka 1160 as the date of the birth of the great Ācārya. He utilized the fact of the contemporaneity of Madhvācārya with Naraharitīrtha, of Madhvācārya's disciple Adhokṣajatīrtha with Vidyāraṇya Svāmi of Śringeri, and of the Devagiri ruler Īśvara Deva, whom he identified with Mahādeva, with Madhvācārya himself.<sup>1</sup>

The late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri argued in this manner:—To get at the time of Ānandtīrtha, the total period of the *sthānādhipatya* of the intervening teachers Padmanābhatīrtha, Naraharitīrtha, and Madhvatīrtha, viz., thirty-three years, will have to be deducted, say, from

information. *Prācīna Kārṇāṭaka*, I. P. I, pp. 53-57. But this *Kaifiyut* was written by a man called Kṛṣṇa Bhaṭṭa of the Adhamāru *maṭha* in the cyclic year Kṣaya, Jeṣṭha, Śuddha 5, for the *Kumpani Sirkar*, i. e., the English East India Company. Mr. Rama Rao does not tell us from where he secured this *Kaifiyut*. But I am sure that it was written for Col. Colin Mackenzie, and that it may be found in the *Mackenzie Collection*, as preserved at the India Office Library. Goldstücker too asserted that A.D. 1199 was the date Madhvācārya's birth. *Literary Remains*, I. p. 248. This error has been repeated by Mr. Nundolal Dey. *Geog. Dicty.* p. 209 (2nd ed.). See also N. S. Rajapurohit, *Prācīna Kārṇāṭaka*, II. No. 1, pp. 1, seq.

1. Padmanabha Acarya, *Shrimat Madhva Vijaya Kathamritam*, Intr. p. 1 seq. (Madras, 1909).

A.D. 1362, and this brings us to A.D. 1329. Now, the nearest year A.D. which corresponds to Piṅgaḷa, the traditional date of the death of Ānandatīrtha, was A.D. 1317. Ānandatīrtha is supposed to have lived for seventy-nine years, and consequently the date of his birth, the cyclic year Viḷambi, would correspond to A.D. 1238. The statement in the *Madhva-vijaya* confirms this date.<sup>1</sup>

Evidence from another work may be cited to substantiate the conclusion arrived at both by Mr. Padma-nābha Ācārya and Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri. This is called *Aṇumadhvacaritam* written by one of the direct disciples of Madhvācārya by name Hṛṣikeśatīrtha of the Phalamāru maṭha at Uḍipi. The following is written in the *Aṇumadhvacaritam* :—

*triśatābdottaracatuḥ-sahasrābdebhya uttare ekona-catvā-*

1. E. I. VI. p. 263. Mr. Śāstri rightly considered the verse in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, written by Madhvācārya himself, to be an interpolation. For in this work Madhvācārya is said to have been born in Kali 4300 (A.D. 1198). The verse in question is the following:—  
*catus-sahasre tri-śatottare gate samvatsarāṇām-tu Kalau prthivyām |*  
*jātaḥ punarvipratānussa Bhimaḥ-daityaiḥ-nigūḍam Haritattvam-āha ||*  
*Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, Adhyāya 32, v. 131. According to this verse, as Śāstri said, there is a difference of eighty years between it and the date found in the lists. Even this date given in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya* cannot be reconciled with the dates of the inscriptions of Ānandatīrtha's disciple Naraharītīrtha. Hence it is an interpolation.  
 E. I. VI. p. 263. Mr. Kṛṣṇamūrti Śarma rightly maintains that A.D. 1238 is the date of Madhvācārya's birth. *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III. Oct. No. 2, 1934, pp. 245-255; *ibid*, V. No. 1, pp. 96-118. S. Hanumanta Rao also places Madhvācārya in the thirteenth century A.D. *Madras University Journal*, I. No. 1 and II No. 1. But these are inaccessible to me. See *I. H. Q.*, IX, p. 969. B. A. S.





*riṅśābde Viḷambi-parivatsare Āśviya-S'ukla-Daśamī-dvāse  
bhūvi-pāvane Pājakākhye śuci-kṣetre durgayā-ca  
abhivikṣite cā-taḥ-madhyāhṇna-vēlāyāṃ Buddhavāre Marut-  
tānuḥ.<sup>1</sup>*

The date of Madhvācārya's death is given thus in the same work :—

*ekonāśīti varṣāṇi-nītvā mānuṣu-dṛṣṭigaḥ*

*Piṅgalābde Māgha-S'uddha navamvyām Badarīm yayau.*

From the above the following is clear—that in Kali 4339 Viḷambi Saṁvatsara, Āśviya Śuddha Dāsami Wednesday afternoon, Madhvācārya was born at Pājakakṣetra. This agrees with A.D. 1238 September the 20th Monday, the week day however not corresponding.

If we add seventy-nine years to A.D. 1239, we reach A.D. 1317 the cyclic year of which was Piṅgaḷa. And the date of the death of Madhvācārya works out correctly to Kali 4418 Piṅgaḷa Saṁvatsara Māgh Śuddha Navami = A.D. 1317 January the 22nd Saturday.<sup>2</sup>

1. I am indebted to my friend Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsācārya for this reference to the *Anumadhvacaritam*, a palm leaf copy of which exists at the Phalamāru maṭha at Udipi. Cf. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, vv. 3-5, p. 7; Srinivasācārya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 13. For the verification of the dates, see Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph* IV. pp. 79, 236. In some versions of the *Anumadhvacaritam* the following reading is said to have been given *ekona-viṁśatitame*—which corresponds to Kali 4318 Viḷambi. This is inadmissible, because the cyclic year for Kali 4318 was Išvara, and for Kali 4319, Bahudhānya. Swamikannu, *ibid*, IV. pp. 36-37. Mr. Guru Rao too rightly says that the latter reading is inadmissible, *ibid*, p. 7. The tradition current at Udipi is that the great Ācārya lived for 79 years, 6 months, and 20 days. B. A. S.

2. On my writing to Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsācārya about the incompatibility of the weekday of the Ācārya's birth, he informs me in

We have already mentioned some of the most prominent disciples of Madhvācārya. He vested the management of the eight *maṭhas* at Uḍipi in the charge of the following disciples :—

| <i>Name</i>                            | <i>Maṭha</i>                       |
|----------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Viṣṇutīrtha (the Ācārya's own brother) | Sōde <i>maṭha</i>                  |
| Janārdhanatīrtha                       | Kṛṣṇāpura <i>maṭha</i>             |
| Rāmatīrtha                             | Kāṇūru <i>maṭha</i>                |
| Narasimhatīrtha                        | Adhamāru <i>maṭha</i>              |
| Upendratīrtha                          | Puttige <i>maṭha</i>               |
| Vāmanatīrtha                           | Śīrūru <i>maṭha</i>                |
| Hṛṣīkeśatīrtha                         | Phalamāru <i>maṭha</i>             |
| Adhokṣajatīrtha                        | Pējāvara <i>maṭha</i> <sup>1</sup> |

We may now try to fix chronologically the great Ācārya's tours in southern and northern India. The

his letter dated 21-10-1935 that he had the horoscope of the Ācārya's birth recast according to the *Aṇumadhvacaritam*; and that he finds the weekday corresponds to Monday. Some of the Paṇḍits of the eight *maṭhas* inform him that Wednesday may have been put by a clerical error in the *Aṇumadhvacaritam*. B. A. S.

1. These and other details of the *maṭhas* of Uḍipi have been supplied to me by Paṇḍit Venkātadāsācārya. Sir R. G. Bhandarkar gives a list of the *gurus* of Uḍipi. *Report on Search for Sanskrit Mss.* for 1882-83, p. 17 seq. (Poona, 1928). Since these lists are based on those supplied to him from Poona, Miraj and Belgaum, they are not so trustworthy as the lists preserved in Uḍipi itself. The above list of *gurus* agrees with that given by Mr. Pavanje Guru Rao in his *Sampradāya-paddhati*, p. 4, and by Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 18. We may note here that of these the Phalamāru and the Adhamāru *maṭhas* form the first *dvanda*, the Kṛṣṇāpura and the Puttige *maṭhas* the second *dvanda*, the Śīrūru and the Sōde *maṭhas* the third *dvanda*, and the Kāṇūru and the Pējāvara *maṭhas* the fourth *dvanda*. B. A. S.





*Madhva-vijaya* mentions one southern and two northern tours. While determining the chronology of his tours, we have to bear in mind his contemporaneity with Naraharitīrtha and Īśvara Deva of Devagiri. We may be permitted to repeat one or two facts given above. Madhvācārya was born in A.D. 1238. His *upanayanam* or the sacred thread ceremony took place when he was eleven, i.e., in A.D. 1249. In his sixteenth year (A.D. 1254) he assumed the title of *Pūrṇaprajña*. This is the first important landmark in his chronology. The next is that relating to his southern tour. But before he undertook his southern tour, he was engaged in religious disputations. We may assume that these disputations covered about two years. So he may have started on his southern tour in about A.D. 1256. This journey must necessarily have taken him at least three years. His return to Tuḷuva, therefore, may be placed in A.D. 1260. Since he was now busy writing a commentary on the *Gītā*, he may have started on his first northern tour only in A.D. 1266. We may give five years to this northern tour, and assume that, while returning to Tuḷuva through the Kalinga kingdom, he met Naraharitīrtha in A.D. 1270.

We may pause here to examine the validity of our assumptions, by finding out whether Naraharitīrtha's dates agree with the deduction made above. Naraharitīrtha's inscriptions range between A.D. 1264 and A.D. 1294.<sup>1</sup> There is nothing improbable in Madhvācārya's having met Naraharitīrtha in about A.D. 1270.

1. *E. I.*, VI. p. 262.

Madhvācārya returned to Rajatapīṭha in the next year; and we may legitimately place the discovery of the image of Kṛṣṇa in the ship off the coast of Malpe in the three years which intervened between his return to Tuḷuva and his second northern tour. That is to say, it may be assigned to about the year A.D. 1273. This period, it may also be remembered, was spent in writing commentaries on the scriptures.

The *Madhva-vijaya* clearly says that after living for some time in Uḍipi, Madhvācārya started on his second tour to the north. Therefore, we may allot three years to his stay in Tuḷuva. The second tour to Badrikāśrama may be determined with the help of the date of his contemporary called in the *Madhva-vijaya* Īśvara Deva of Devagiri. No such name is met with in the Seuṇa or Yādava geneology. But he has been identified with Mahādeva of Devagiri.<sup>1</sup>

We may be allowed to mention a few details concerning this Īśvara or Mahādeva of Devagiri as given in the *Madhva-vijaya*, and see in what manner they agree with the details one may glean from the epigraphs. In the epigraphs he is called Mahādeva; and till now it was generally believed that his reign lasted

1. Kṛṣṇaswami Aiyar, *Madhvācārya, A Historic Sketch*, p. 14. This book is unfortunately inaccessible to me. But it has been referred to by Kṛṣṇa Śāstri, *E. I.* VI. p. 263. The reference is also given to Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 519 (2nd ed.). Padmanābha Ācārya also refers to the same Mahādeva of Devagiri. *Madhva-vijaya-kathāmṛtam*, op. cit.



from A.D. 1260 till A.D. 1270.<sup>1</sup> But there is reason to believe that Mahādeva ruled till A.D. 1291, although by this time Rāmacandra Deva had successfully wrested a part of the Yādava territory either from Mahādeva himself or from his son Amma.<sup>2</sup> For an incomplete inscription clearly says the following:—  
*svasti śrī-jaya-abhyudaya S'aka varṣa 1214 neya Khara samvatsaradali śrīmanu (śrīmatu) Mahādevaru pṛthivī-rājyam-geyyuttam iddalli.* The statement in this record that Mahādeva was ruling the kingdom of the world—*Mahādevaru pṛthivī-rājyam geyyuttam iddalli*—proves that he was still king over the Yādava territory. The record breaks off after a few words, but the date given in it corresponds to A.D. 1291.<sup>3</sup>

Some of the above records give interesting details concerning Mahādeva which confirm, on the whole,

1. Fleet, *ibid.*, pp. 73-74 (1st ed.); 263 (2nd ed.). See also E. C. XI, Dg. 8, 79, 87, 97, 100, 102, 162, 163, 171, 122, dating from A.D. 1264 till A.D. 1268, pp. 26, 66, 68-70, 81, 83; VII. Sk. 41, Ci. 4, 21, 22 ranging from A.D. 1265 till A.D. 1268, pp. 47, 178, 181, 182.

2. Fleet asserts that Devagiri still continued to be the Seuna capital under Rāmacandra. *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 74. (1st ed.). But Rice maintains that Rāma Deva transferred his seat to Bettur in the Mysore State, close to Dāvanagere in the east. *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 109. It is true that Rāmacandra's inscriptions appear in A.D. 1282, E. C. VII. Ci. 23, 24, 26, ranging from A.D. 1280 till *circa* 1290, pp. 182-3. Since Ci. dated A.D. 1282 was engraved in the 14th regnal year of Rāmacandra, we may infer that he began to reign in A.D. 1268. This year falls within the reign of Mahādeva, and therefore, Rice's assumption that Rāmacandra began to rule in the reign of Mahādeva himself seems to be correct. B. A. S.

3. E. C. IX. Cp. 171, p. 346 text; Sewell-Dikshit, *The Indian Calendar*, Table 1; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph. IV.* p. 184.

the account given of this ruler in the *Madhva-vijaya*. In one record he is called *Ugra-śaārvabhauma*, thus suggesting, as Fleet remarked, that he forcibly usurped the sovereignty.<sup>1</sup> This assumption of Fleet is confirmed by an epigraph dated A.D. 1268, which after tracing the Seuṇa genealogy from king Jaitugi through his son Bhillama, and then through Simhaṇa, and the latter's son Śaraṅgapāṇi, directly mentions Mahādeva thus—the heroic Mahādeva seized the three worlds (*trailokyam akrāmati*).<sup>2</sup> The same is repeated in another record of the ruler which, after narrating that the emperor Simhaṇa shone in the world, says that “From him the king Mahādeva Rāya overcame the three worlds.”<sup>3</sup> Mahādeva Rāya's presumption is seen in the *birudas* given to him in about A.D. 1265—*arirāya* (king over enemies), *rāya-pitāmaha* (grandfather of kings).<sup>4</sup>

Two more *birudas* of Mahādeva Rāya may be noted before we pass on to the notices of the ruler in the *Madhva-vijaya*. In two inscriptions dated A.D. 1265 and A.D. 1266 Mahādeva is called *pratijñā Paraśurāma* (in vows a *Paraśurāma*), and *bhuja-bala-Bhīma* (in the strength of his arms a *Bhīma*).<sup>5</sup> From these and similar *birudas* it is clear that Mahādeva Rāya considered himself to be the personification of strength and valour. It is not surprising, therefore, that he should find in *Madhvā-*

1. Fleet, *ibid.* p. 74.

2. E. C. VII. Ci. 21, pp. 181, 433.

3. *Ibid.* Ci. 22, p. 434.

4. *Ibid.* XI. Dg. 8, op. cit.

5. *Ibid.* Dg. 162, 172, op. cit. text, pp. 162, 218.





cārya, who, as the Bhīmanakulla epigraph proves, was also a Bhīma in strength, a rival of greater renown.

The *Madhva-vijaya* relates that the Ācārya on coming to the territory of Īśvara Deva, found the ruler engaged in a scheme of sinking wells evidently by the roadside. Īśvara Deva is said to have ordered the Ācārya to dig like any ordinary man; but was confounded when the Ācārya replied that he would do the digging if the ruler himself showed him how to do it. What seems clear from the above is that the ruler of Devagiri harassed the Ācārya while passing through his territory. We may not be far wrong in placing this event relating to the ruler of Devagiri between A.D. 1276 and A.D. 1286, when Īśvara Deva was ruling over the Yādava territory. If this is allowed, then, the Ācārya's discovery of the six śalagrāmas may be placed in A.D. 1285, and his return to Tuḷuva in A.D. 1290.<sup>1</sup>

From A.D. 1290 till A.D. 1310 Madhvācārya was actively engaged in touring through Tuḷuva; and it is possible that in A.D. 1316-17 that the images of Rāma and Sītā were received by him.

1. The Muhammadan Sultan who was the contemporary of Madhvācārya, cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps he was either Ghayasu-d Dīn Balban (A.D. 1266), or Muizzu-d Dīn Kaikobād (A.D. 1286). Smith, *Oxford History of India*, p. 230. (2nd ed.). The late Mr. Venkoba Rao, whose edition of Somanātha's *Vyāsayogicaritam* has just reached me through the courtesy of MM. Rao Bahadur R. Narasimhācārya, expressed the view that it was Balban "whom Śrī Madhvācārya met and who treated the Ācārya well." Intr. p. XXIII. (Bangalore, 1926). B. A. S.



The following table summarizes our deductions given above :—

| Event                                               | Date                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| Birth                                               | A.D. 1238 (Sept. the 20th<br>Monday [Wednesday])       |
| <i>Upanayanam</i>                                   | A.D. 1249                                              |
| Became <i>Pūrṇaprajña</i>                           | A.D. 1254                                              |
| South Indian tour                                   | A.D. 1256–A.D. 1259                                    |
| Return to Tuḷuva                                    | A.D. 1260–A.D. 1265                                    |
| I. north Indian tour                                | A.D. 1266–A.D. 1271                                    |
| Meeting with Narahari-<br>tīrtha                    | A.D. 1270                                              |
| Return to Tuḷuvā                                    | A.D. 1271                                              |
| Discovery of the image of<br>Kṛṣṇa                  | A.D. 1273                                              |
| II. north Indian tour (last-<br>ing over ten years) | A.D. 1276–1286                                         |
| Discovery of the six<br><i>śālagrāmas</i>           | A.D. 1285                                              |
| Return to Tuḷuva                                    | A.D. 1290                                              |
| Touring about Tuḷuva                                | A.D. 1290–A.D. 1310                                    |
| Receives the images of<br>Rāma and Sitā             | A.D. 1317                                              |
| Death                                               | A. D. 1317 (January the<br>22nd Saturday) <sup>1</sup> |

Before we enumerate his works and principles, we may note that in the Ālupa records discovered so far no mention whatsoever is made of Madhvācārya.

1. The late Mr. Venkoba Rao arrived at certain conclusions in regard to the Ācārya's tours, which are different to mine. *Vyāsayogī-caritam*, Intr. pp. XXII, seq. B. A. S.





Between A.D. 1238 and A.D. 1317 kings Vibudhavaśu, Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I, Nāgadevarasa, and Bankideva Ālupendradeva II ruled over the Ālupa kingdom. And only two years before the death of Madhvācārya, Soyideva Ālupendradeva had come to the throne. It is permissible to assume that because of the increasing influence of the great Vaiṣṇava preacher, the Śaivite centres were confined mostly to Kōṭa, Brahmāvūru, and Nīlāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka, Kōṭeśvara and Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka, and Poḷali and Kadri in the Mangalore tāluka. This explains why the Ālupa records of this period are found only in these centres. It is only with Soyideva Ālupendradeva that the Ālupa capital reverts back to Bārakūru. And that was just the time when Madhvācārya had returned to Tuḷuva after his second northern tour. We have seen that Soyideva Ālupendradeva was a staunch supporter of the Śaivite religion. The absence of the name of Madhvācārya in any of the Ālupa records is to be attributed to the strong Śaivite tendency of the Ālupa kings, who were not inclined to favour a preacher whose avowed object in life seems to have been nothing but to wage a ceaseless crusade against Śaivism till his last days. But if the contemporaneity of king Vibudhavaśu with the Madhva-pracaṇḍa-muni as given in the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati* is accepted, then the description of the Madhva sage, which we shall presently give, was no other than that of Madhvācārya himself.

The following thirty-seven works are ascribed to Madhvācārya, according to the tradition current at Uḍipi:—

*Gitā-bhāṣya*, *Gitā-tātparya*, *Sūtra-bhāṣya*, *Aṇu-bhāṣya*, (or the two together *Bhāṣyāṇubhāṣya*), *Mahābhārata-tātparya-nirṇaya*, *Bhāgavata-tātparya*, (*Nṛsimha*) *Nakha-stotra*, *Yamaka-bhārata*, *Dvādaśa-stotra*, *Tantra-sāra*, *Sadācāra-smṛti*, *Yati-prānakalpa*, (or *Sukha-tirtha-yati-kalpa*), *Jayanti-nirṇaya*, *R̥g-bhāṣya*, *Pramāṇa-lakṣaṇa*, *Kathā-lakṣaṇa*, *Tatva-sankhyāyana*, *Tatva-viveka*, *Māyā-vāda-khaṇḍana*, *Prapañca-mithyatva-māna-khaṇḍana*, *Upādhi-khaṇḍana*, *Tatvadyota*, *Viṣṇu-tatva-nirṇaya*, *Aitereya-bhāṣya*, *Taittireya-bhāṣya*, *Brhadāraṇya-bhāṣya*, *Isāvasya-bhāṣya*, *Khātaka-bhāṣya*, *Chandogya-bhāṣya*, *Atharvaṇa-bhāṣya*, *Māṇḍūkya-bhāṣya*, *S'at-praśna-bhāṣya*, *Talavakāra-bhāṣya*, *Aṇu-vyākhyāna*, *Samnyāya-vivṛti*, *Kṛṣṇāmṛta-mahārṇava*, and *Karma-nirṇaya*.

The above may be compared with the thirty-seven works of Madhvācārya as given in the *Granthamālikā-stotra*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Bhandarkar, *Report on Search for Sansk. Mss. for 1882-83*, pp. 24-25. (Poona, 1928). See also Guru Rao, *Granthamālikāstotra*, vv. 3-13, pp. 9-10. (Uḍipi, 1924). The *Aṇumadhvacaritam* relates the following relating to the works of Madhvācārya :—That bestowing the standing image of Kṛṣṇa to Padmanābhatīrtha, he deposited the works at a place called Śetutila :—*tataḥ dayā-vārī-nidhigrāme Śetutila-āhvaye śva-śāstra-grantham-akarot bhūgatam purnaśemuṣiḥ*. Guru Rao, *Aṇumadhvacaritam*, p. 5. Śetutila is another name of Kaṭṭala (Lat. 13° 21', Long. 74° 59'), 12 miles from Kārkaḷa on the Kārkaḷa-Someśvara road. According to some this place is 18 miles east of Kaṇvatīrtha. Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 22. B. A. S.





We may now briefly allude to the principles preached by Madhvācārya. This champion of Vaiṣṇavism confuted the doctrine of Māyā or unreality of the world, and maintained the theory of *bhakti* or love of God which could be practised by all without distinction of caste or creed. Rāmānujācārya had preached his gospel in the eleventh century A.D. But Madhvācārya discarded as much the qualified monism of Rāmānujācārya as he did the pure monism of Śankarācārya. Following the Vaiśeṣikas, Madhvācārya declared that all knowledge sprang from Paramātman, whatever were the means by which it was produced. And *mokṣa* could be attained by the direct knowledge of Hari along the eighteen different paths which are possible for all from Brahmadeva to man.<sup>1</sup>

The scriptural authorities of this school founded by the Ācārya are besides his own writings, the four *Vedas*, the *Mahābhārata*, the original *Rāmāyaṇa*, and the *Pañcarātra*.<sup>2</sup> According to Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, since there is no place in Madhvācārya's creed for the *Vyūhas*, *Vāsudeva* and others, and since the name by which the Supreme Spirit is spoken of is mostly Viṣṇu, *Gopāla Kṛṣṇa* and *Rādhā* being entirely absent from his system, it is possible that he set aside the *Pañcarātra* or threw it into the background.<sup>3</sup>

1. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism, etc.*, pp. 81-86; Krishna Sastri, *E. I.*, VI. p. 261.

2. Goldstücker, *Literary Remains*, I. pp. 349-250.

3. Bhandarkar, *ibid*, p. 87. On the *Pañcarātra*, read Bhattacharya, *Jayākhyā-Samhitā*, Intr. p. 6 seq. (G. O. Series No. LIV).



The sectarian marks used by the followers of Madhvācārya may be first mentioned before we pass on to a description of the great preacher himself as given to us in the *Grāmapaddhati*. The Vaiṣṇava Brahmans of the Madhva school wear today two white perpendicular lines of the clay called *gopicandana*, joined at the roots of the nose, with a black line in the middle that has a round red mark in the centre. A cross line joins the two lines on the bridge of the nose.<sup>1</sup> In daily life the followers of Madhvācārya wear merely the *gopicandana* marks and *pañca-mudrās* or the five marks of *śaṅkha* or the conch-shell, *cakra* or the discus, *gadā* or the club, *padma* or the lotus, and *Nārāyaṇa*. The last one, as will be seen presently, differs from the one given in the *Grāmapaddhati*.

Once a year, however, the ceremony of initiation takes place. This consists of stamping the *mudrās* with a heated metallic mark by the *guru*. It takes place on Āṣāḍha Śuddha Śayanī Ekādaśī which falls in June-July. On this occasion the seniormost *Svāmi* of Uḍipi brands only two *mudrās*—the *śaṅkha* and *cakra*—on the other *Svāmis* of Uḍipi. Then these latter impress the two *mudrās* on their lay disciples. The following *puruṣa sūkta mantra* addressed to Sudarśana is recited on the occasion:—

*Sudarśana mahā-jvālā koṭi Sūrya-sama-prabhā !*

*cakrāṅkita namaste astu dhāraṇāt muktidaḥ-bhava ॥*

The *Grāmapaddhati*, however, has a different *mantra* to

1. Cf. Goldstücker, *Lit. Rem.*, *ibid*; Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism*, p. 86.





give in this connection. We shall mention it anon. The mark of the *cakra* is impressed on the right shoulder, and that of the conch, on the left.<sup>1</sup>

An admirable picture of the great Madhvācārya and of the method by which he recruited disciples into his fold is given in the Puttige version of the *Grāmāpaddhati*. The occasion when the Madhva *muni* is introduced is the following:—the Kōṭīśvaras about whom we have mentioned some details in connection with punishments in early Tuluva, were wandering at will when they came upon a Madhva sage of great resplendence. He was calm but with a vertical sectarian mark of (*gopi*) *candana* on his forehead. His arms were staff-like, and they were stamped likewise with sectarian marks. He was the very fire (*pracaṇḍam*) of the Madhva-*mata* in the Kali age. His limbs were likewise impressed with *mudrās*. On his left side were impressed the mark of lotuses (?). His left eye was raised looking at the forehead (*kapālaṁ ālokita*), and he was wrapped in meditation on the Lord whom he had won in his heart (*hṛdi pratipannam*). He wore an auspicious garland of *supadma* (Orris Root), and (appeared as if) he had absorbed the essence of the *brahmāṇḍa*. He sang the praise of the Lord Nṛsiṃha and of Viṣṇu:—

1. I am indebted to Vidvān Paṇḍit Raghavendra Ballāla of Niḍambūr, Uḍipi, for this information. I am told that there is another method of wearing the marks called the *pañca-mudrā-dhāraṇa*. This consists of having another conch mark on the left chest; and a discus on the right chest and on the stomach. For women the two discus marks are impressed on the shoulder. Cf. Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-ksetra-mahimā*, p. 38. See *Infra*. B. A. S.



ūrdhva puṇḍrāṅkitaṃ śāntaṃ candanena ūrdhva-

puṇḍrakam ।

āmūla mudrāṅkita-bāhu-daṇḍaṃ Kalau yuge Mādhva

mata-pracaṇḍaṃ ॥

punaś-ca mudrāṅkita sarva-gātraṃ vāmetare (?)

saṁsthita nīla pa(pā)traṃ ।

kapālaṃ-ālokita-vāma-netraṃ dhyāyantaṃ Īśaṃ hr̥di pakṣi

(prati)pannam ॥

kaṇṭhe samāśliṣṭa-supadma-mālaṃ brahmāṇḍa-piṇḍikṛta

bindu-jālaṃ ।

gāyantaṃ-īśasya Nṛsiṃha-līlāṃ dhyāyantaṃ-ādyam-hr̥di

kōlarūpaṃ (?) ॥ <sup>1</sup>

Seeing him the unfortunate Kōṭīśvaras bowed to him who was like the mount Mandāra, and confessed their sins. They told him their story, how they had been condemned for perjury (*asākṣitvena nīnditāḥ*); and they begged of him to protect them (*pāhi pāhi Mahābhāga kṛpāle[uh] dinavatsalaḥ*).

The sage in great sympathy assured them of his protection. And the kind *muni* branding the *mudrās* (on them) took them into the fold of Viṣṇu :

*kṛpākara sa Bhagavān iti-uktvā ca-abhayam dadau ।*

*tapta mudrāṃ tataṃ kṛtvā matam Vaiṣvambhara-abhidham ॥*

The following *mūla mantras* or fundamental principles called the *aṣṭākṣara mantras* were then recited in honour of the auspicious name of Viṣṇu, the Ṛṣi called Vāma-deva and the famous Chandonuṣṭap, which lead to salvation :—





tathāṣṭākṣara-mantram-ca Viṣṇu-nāmāṅkitam śubham ।  
ṛṣiś-ca Vāmadevākhyāḥ Chandonuṣṭup prakīrtitam ॥  
tathā Nārāyaṇo devaḥ kaivalyārtha-pradāyakaḥ ।  
asya-śrī-Nārāyaṇāṣṭākṣara-mahā-mantrasya ॥

Vāmadeva ṛṣiḥ Anuṣṭup Chandaḥ śrī-Nārāyaṇaḥ-devatā  
mahā-Viṣṇuprityarthe jape viniyogaḥ hrām-iti śaḍaṅgam  
śāntākāram-iti dhyānaṁ Om namaḥ Nārāyaṇāya mūla  
mantraḥ

Then in the twelve parts of the body such as the  
forehead, etc., the great sage made the *mudrādhāraṇam*  
of the *śaṅkha*, *cakra*, *gadā*, *padma*, and the *dhvaja*. These  
are famous over the world as the *pañca-mudrā* :—

phālādi-dvādaśa-sthāne mudrā-dhāraṇam āha sah ।  
śaṅkha-cakra-gadā-padma-dhvajaiḥ-ca pariśobhitāḥ ॥  
etā praśastāḥ lokesmin pañcamudrā prakīrtitāḥ ।  
lalāṭe Keśavāya-iti tathā Nārāyaṇāya-iti-ca ॥  
hr̥daye dhāraṇam kāryam pārsvayoh-tad-anantaram ।  
tadvat Mādhava-Govindāya dakṣiṇe Viṣṇave-iti-ca ॥  
vāme.....(?) bāhumūle viśiṣyate ।  
tataḥ Trivikramāya-iti kapolādhah(ṛdha[?])-tu dakṣiṇe ॥  
anyasmin Vāmanāya-iti S'rīdhārāya-iti tatkare ।  
Hṛśīkeśāya te tubhyam-iti kaṇṭhe vidhīyatām ॥  
idaṁ pavitraṁ paramaṁ gopanīyam prayatnataḥ ।  
kadācit-nopadeṣṭavyam kṛtaghnāya durātmane ॥  
mayā yuṣmākam-uktaṁ yat sādhitam sva-prabhāvataḥ ।  
purā cakradharaś śrīmān bhītaṁ (prītaḥ?) mām uktavān-kila ॥  
kaṇṭhe ca tulasī dāma bhrūvor madhye ardha-puṇḍrakam ।  
mukhe ca-aṣṭākṣaram yasya Viṣṇur-eva na-saṁśayaḥ ॥



Then the great sage advised them thus:—"This holy and very secret *mantra* should be pronounced; it should never be taught to the wicked and the ungrateful (*kṛtaghnāya durātmane*). Verily was the *mantra* secured by me from Viṣṇu who wore the *cakra*, had a *tulasī* garland in his neck, a *pundraka* mark on his forehead, and the *aṣṭākṣara* in his lips. Therefore, (prosper and) continue my teachings!"

So saying the great Madhva ascetic, who was duly worshipped by them, went away. The Brahmans, who were now purified, resided in that *grāma* (location?) having received the permission of the king.<sup>1</sup>

In another connection we have a more detailed description of the method of conversion adopted by the great Madhva sage. The occasion was the following:—A Brahman youth of the village of Beḷaṅje murdered his wife and her lover. The youth was punished by the people of the village with the permission of the king thus: he was to be expelled along with his family from the village, and he was to go on pilgrimage along with them. So they went to Mahābaleśvara in Gorāṣṭra (evidently at Gokarna), and to the *tīrtha* called Avimukta. Thence they came to Kroḍheśa (in Śaṅkaranārāyaṇa), and finally to Ananteśa (vara) at Uḍipi. Here they came across a great *muni* adorned with the *mudrās* of *śaṅkha*, *cakra*, *gadā*, and *padma*. To him they confessed their guilt and how they came to be condemned. The great sage medi-

1. *The Puttige version.*





tated for a while and then presented them with the holy *tirtha* together with a *śālagrāma* which grew in that locality. This *śālagrāma* was called Janārdhana. The poor folk then continued their way and reached the Ghat region, where in their anxiety to eat a ripe jack fruit they forgot the *śālagrāma* they had left behind them at a distance of four *krośa*. When they hurried back to recover it, they were overjoyed to find the casket which contained the *śālagrāma* but the *śālagrāma* itself they could not remove because it had got itself trans-fixed in that place. Although a heavenly voice assured them that spot would become their own property and that god Janārdhana would become their family god, yet they returned disconsolate once again to the great Madhva sage. He now converted them into Vaiṣṇavism by the seven following methods— *tapta mudrā*, *aṣṭākṣara mantra*, *mudrā haraṇa* (?), *mudrā lepana*, *mṛt-snāna*, *mudrā lakṣaṇa* and *mudrā dhāraṇa kārya*:—

*Munim-ālokayāmāsuḥ pūrvadr̥ṣṭaṃ mahātmanā ।  
so-pi dr̥ṣṭvā mahātejāḥ pālayāmāsa śāstrataḥ ॥  
tapta mudrāṃ tataḥ kṛtvā mataṃ Vaiṣṇavasamjñakam ।  
tathaiva aṣṭākṣaram-mantram parañcopadideśa-saḥ ॥  
ā no bhadre-ti mantreṇa mudrā-haraṇam-ucyate ।  
amandair-iti sūktena mudrā-lepanam-iṣyate ॥  
akṣibhyānta (?) -iti mantreṇa mṛdā snānaṃ viśiṣyate ।  
phālādi-dvādaśa-sthāne mudrā lakṣanaṃ āha saḥ ॥  
śaṅkha-cakra-gadā-padma dhva (bhujaiḥ ?) ca pariśobhitam ।  
eteṣāṃ-ca praśastāś-ca loka-mudrāḥ prakīrtitāḥ ॥  
lalāṭe dhāraṇam kāryam ato-deveti mantrataḥ ।*



idaṃ Viṣṇurcā-nityaṃ hṛdaye dhāraṇam smṛtaṃ ॥  
dakṣiṇe bāhumūle-tu trīṇi pada-iti mantrataḥ ।  
tāthaiva vāmamūle-tu Viṣṇoḥ-karmāṇi mantrataḥ ॥  
tad-Viṣṇuḥ-iti mantreṇa kapole dakṣiṇe smṛtaḥ ।  
tad-viprāsa-iti mantreṇa kapole vāmake śubhe ॥  
Viṣṇoḥ-nuketi mantreṇa uttamāṅge vidhīyate ।  
prathat (pratak?) Viṣṇukanṭha-deśe mudrayā-cakra-  
samyāyā ॥  
praviṣṇava-iti kuṣṇau samyakt-avidhīyatām ।  
yasya tripūrṇā mantreṇa prṣṭa-deśe vidhīyate ॥  
tadasya priya mantreṇa vāma pārśve viśiṣyate ।  
tāvām vāsmī (vāstī[?])-iti mantreṇa dakṣiṇe pārśvage śubhe ॥  
iti-eva dvādaśa-aṅgeṣu veda mantraiḥ vidhīyatām ।  
idaṃ pavitraṃ paramaṃ gopaniyaṃ prayatnataḥ ॥  
kadācit-na-upa-deśṭavyaṃ kṛtaghnāya durātmane ।<sup>1</sup>

## 6. THE BHĀGAVATA SĀMPRADĀYA

Round Ananteśvara, an essentially Śaivite temple, lived in early days the Smārthas of the Bhāgavata sāmpradāya from whom as well as from the Kōṭīśvaras, Madhvācārya recruited disciples into his fold.<sup>2</sup> This is

1. *The Puttige version*, Ch. 194. Cf. the description given in the *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. IV. Ch. 25, pp. 1799-1810. (Poona, 1894) where the *prāipta-saṅkha-cakra vidhiḥ ūrdhva-puṇḍra-dhāraṇa vidhiḥ, aṣṭāk-ṣara-mantra-abhyāsa prakāraḥ*, etc. are given in detail.

2. The following conclusively prove that the Ananteśvara temple was a Śaivite temple : the image of Īśvara itself in the temple ; the shrine (*guḍi*) of Subrahmaṇya and the *nāgakallu* or serpent stones near the *vr̥ndāvana* and the *bhojana-sālā* ; the stone Nandi or bull which has been partially destroyed by the people ; and the flag of the bull which has been replaced by the Garuḍa *paṭa* in our own days. B. A. S.





not surprising, since there was one fundamental conception that was common to the preaching of Madhvācārya and that of the Bhāgavata sāmpradāya sect: it was the path of *bhakti* along which the votaries of both the sects could reach *mukti*.<sup>1</sup> The origin of the Bhāgavata sect is, however, still an unsettled problem.<sup>2</sup> An equally difficult question, at least so far the history of Tuḷuva is concerned, is the advent of the Bhāgavatas into Tuḷuva.

Nevertheless it is permissible to assume that since no mention whatsoever is made of the Bhāgavata sect in the Ālupa records of the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, they may have come to Tuḷuva somewhere in the middle of the twelfth century. We base our assumption on the following identity of Tuḷuva tradition with the evidence of epigraphs.

1. The Bhāgavatas of Tuḷuva claim to be Śaivites but observe the Ekādśis like the Vaiṣṇavites. They wear the *gopicandana* but not the *mudrās*. On the Bhāgavata sect, read G. A. Grierson, *Bhaktimārga* in James Hastings, *Encyclopaedia of Religions*, II. p. 539, seq. (Edinburgh, 1909). B. A. S.

2. Sir R. G. Bhandarkar maintains that the Bhāgavata system based on the Pañcarātra *saṃhitās*, "must have developed in about the third century B. C...." *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism*, etc. p. 54. (Poona, 1928) But we are yet nowhere near the solution of this question. Read, D. L. De, *Pañcarātra and the Upanisads*, I. H. Q., IX. pp. 645-662; Amarnatha Ray, *Śrī Kṛṣṇa and the Source of the Bhagavata-gītā*, *ibid*, pp. 188-196; J. Przyluski, *The Śatvant Śatvata, and Nasantya*, *ibid*, pp. 88-91, may also be read in this connection. Rice quotes an opinion of Bühler—which I am unable to trace—to the following effect—that the Bhāgavatas are "the oldest Hindu sect of which we know, older than Buddhism." *E. C.* III. Intr. p. 22. It has been reported in the newspapers that Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar has come across the name of Bhāgavata in a Brahmi inscription. B. A. S.



The oldest *maṭha* of the Bhāgavatas is at Bālekuduru close to the ancient harbour of Hangārakaṭṭa in the Kundāpūru tāluka.<sup>1</sup> According to the tradition current in Tuḷuva, the founder of the *maṭha* was Kaivalyāśrama Svāmi. When he visited Māyāguṇḍi near Uḍipi, he was requested by Parapaḷi Nāyaka to use his spiritual powers and cause a spring to rise in a tank which that generous soul had dug on the rock at Māyāguṇḍi. Kaivalyāśrama Svāmi acceded to the request of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, sat in the tank, and in no time caused a spring to rise in it. But the spring gushed forth so violently that the Svāmi was drowned. Parapaḷa Nāyaka, frightened to death, was told, however, in a dream by the Svāmi that that was to be his *vrndāvana*. It was accordingly done so by Parapaḷi Nāyaka.<sup>2</sup>

Tradition, therefore, connects the earliest memories of the Bālekuduru *maṭha* with Parapaḷi Nāyaka who lived, as we have seen, in A.D. 1138. This would mean that the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya* took firm roots in Tuḷuva only in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D.<sup>3</sup>

1. But the original seat seems to have been near Kundāpūru itself. This points to a coastal migration of the sect in early times. My first visit to the Bālekuduru *maṭha* in December 1932 proved barren. But I still hope to procure some valuable information from that *maṭha*. B. A. S.

2. This was related to me by the priests of the Durgā temple at Māyāguṇḍi in Puttūru, near Uḍipi, on 15-1-1933. B.A.S.

3. A copper plate grant in the Kūḍli Śrīṅgeri *maṭha*, assigned to circa A.D. 1154 but of doubtful authenticity, mentions the victory which Vidyasaṅkara Tīrtha of Śrīṅgeri won over the Rāmānuja doctrine and the Bhāgavata-*ārādhyā*. The ruler given in this grant is Puran-





A most famous name among the Bhāgavatas of Tuluva is that of Bhaṭṭācārya Prabhākara, who is reputed to have been the compiler of the *Grāmapaddhati*, and, as some maintain, to have been himself the founder of the Bāḷekuduru maṭha. This latter statement, however, seems to be incorrect, if we are to reply on the evidence of the following stone inscription found in the Īśvara temple in the Nāḍamaduvu village of Sāgara tāluka in the Mysore State. This inscription relates that Viṭṭhaya Senabova was the spiritual son (*dikṣā-putra*) of the *rāya-rāja-guru* Bhaṭṭācārya, and the son of Hāru-vigoppa Vāmana Hebbāruva and Śātakkā. The epigraph is dated *S'aka varuṣa 1220 neya Hemaḷambi samvat-sarada Phālguna S'u. 15 Ā.* which works out to A.D. 1298 February Thursday the 27th, the week-day not corresponding.<sup>1</sup> The ruler mentioned in the grant is the

dhara Rāya of the Kadamba family. But the copper-plate mentions Vidyāranya Svāmi of Śringeri as well. Since this is inadmissible, because Vidyāranya Śripāda came after Vidyāśaṅkara Svāmi, and since the grant contains many passages which make no connected sense, its evidence cannot be relied upon. *E. C.* VII. Sh. 79, pp. 29-30, text pp. 78-90. We could have identified Vidyātīrtha Svāmi with Vidyāśaṅkara of the *Madhva-vijaya* but for the fact that the latter is distinctly spoken of as having hailed from Kudypustūrāya of Tuluva. If the above Kūḍli grant were authentic, we could have placed Vidyātīrtha Svāmi's victory over the Bhāgavata-*ārādhyā* before Madhvācārya's sojourn to the south, i.e., in about A.D. 1256-59. But under the circumstances, this is impossible. I may also note that, according to Mr. Govindācārya Svāmi, the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya* followers, due to the pressure brought about by the Muhammadans in western India in the eighth century A.D., migrated to the south and peopled the Telugu, Tamil and Karnāṭaka lands. *I. A.* XLII. p. 196. B. A. S. 1. *E. C.* VIII, Sa. 99, pp. 109, 297; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV. p. 198; Sewell-Dikshit *The Indian Calendar*, Table 1.



*Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Kōṭi Nāyaka of Hosagunda. It cannot be determined whether Bhaṭṭācārya was the *rāja-guru* of that ruler ; neither can it be ascertained when and how he came to Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

But what seems certain is that the Karnāṭaka too contained centres of Bhāgavata sect. We shall briefly sketch the history of the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya* in the Karnāṭaka. The most prominent centres were Hariharapura, Bhaṇḍigaḍe, Jambitige, Talakāḍ, Tīrthamuttūru, and Muḷbāgal. The Smārthas of Hariharapura assert that their *Svāmis* are descended in spiritual succession from Bhaṭṭapādācārya, one of the immediate disciples of Śankarācārya. The *maṭha* contains two shrines—one dedicated to Nṛsimha, and the other to Śāradā. The former is said to have been set up by Sureśvarācārya, another immediate disciple of Śankarācārya. The car festival (*rathotsava*) of both Nṛsimha and Śāradā takes place at an interval of about twelve days in the month of Vaiśākha (March) every year. The disciples of the *maṭha* are confined mostly to Koppa, Mūḍgere, and Tīrthahalli. In A.D. 1393 in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, the viceroy Sābaṇṇa Oḍeyar granted a stone *śāsana* to Rāmacandra Sarasvatī Oḍeyar of Pratāpa Hariharapura *maṭha*, embodying certain gifts of rent, in confirmation of the royal grant made by Harihara Rāya himself to the same spiritual head of the *maṭha*.<sup>2</sup>

1. Śri Brahmānanda Svāmi of the Bālekuduru *maṭha* died on Tuesday the 26th June 1934. He had a good following in South Kanara, Shimoga, and in some places in the Mysore State. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VI. Kp. 49, p. 85 ; *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1916, p. 9. In a





About fifteen miles from Hariharapura is another Smārtha centre in the village of Bhaṇḍigaḍe. The god in this *māṭha* is Gopāla Kṛṣṇa; and its disciples are known as Kōṭadavarū, because they hailed from Kōṭa in Tuluva.<sup>1</sup>

About a mile from Hariharapura is the *agrahāra* of Jambitige which contains a small neat temple of Nīlakhāṇṭheśvara built, however, so late as A.D. 1733. It has about fifteen houses of well-to-do Smārtha Brahmins.<sup>2</sup>

Talakāḍ in the Tirumukūḍlu-Narsīpura tāluka is an important seat of the followers of the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya*. Since the village named Koppāla, a few miles from Talakāḍ, belongs to this *māṭha*, it is also called by the name Koppāla *māṭha*. This *māṭha* was founded by Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, who was third in apostolic descent from Padmāpādācārya, the immediate disciple of Śankarācārya. The spiritual succession is thus given:—

Śankarācārya  
|  
Padmāpādācārya  
|  
Viṣṇu Svāmi  
|  
Kṣīra Svāmi  
|  
Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi

stone inscription found at Hariharapura dated A.D. 1573 Mādhava-sarasvatī is mentioned as the head of the Hariharapura *māṭha*. *My. Arch. Rep.* for 1932, pp. 204-205.

1-2. *My. Arch. Rep.* for 1916-17, p. 9.

In succession to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, after a long interval, came Abhinava Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, whose disciple was Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi. The disciple of the latter is the present Svāmi.<sup>1</sup>

In the Tīrthahaḷḷi tāluka we have two Smārtha centres—one at Tīrthamuttūru and the other at Muḷbāgal. The disciples of the *maṭha* at Tīrthamuttūru are a sect of Brahmans known as the Pañcagrāmadavarū (or those of the Five grāmas), with whom the other Smārthas do not mix. The god of this *maṭha* is Nṛsimha.<sup>2</sup>

The head of the Smārtha *maṭha* of Mūḷbāgal claims spiritual descent from Padmapādācārya mentioned above as the immediate disciple of Śankarācārya. It is said that Padmapādācārya was appointed head of the *maṭha* at Dvārkā by Śankarācārya himself. According to the tradition current at Mūḷbāgal, Agniruddha Kṛṣṇā-

1. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1911-12, pp. 11-12. The *maṭha* contains some spurious records dated Śaka 819, and Śaka 916 of Mādhavamantri of Vijayanagara history. *Ibid.* Rice has edited one of these grants which he assigned to *circa* A.D. 1437. But since the ruler mentioned therein was called Vijaya Vidyā Deva Rāya, and since it was only a copy supplied by the people, Rice declared that it was unreliable. In this spurious record the Koppāḷa *maṭha* is called the *maṭha* of Agniruddha Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, otherwise known as the southern Kāśī of the Gajāraṇya-kṣetra. The village of Koppāḷa is described in this record to have been presented to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi by the minister Mādhava of Vijayanagara, in the presence of the god Arkeśvara on the bank of the northern stream. The god worshipped in this *maṭha* is Vēṇugopāla Kṛṣṇa. *E. C.* III. Intr. p. 22, TN. 47, p. 76.

2. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1916, p. 9. An inscription dated A.D. 1037 mention the Pañcagrāmas. *E. C.* XI. Dg. 126, p. 74. The *Puttige* version of the *Grāmapaddhati* has a detailed description to give of the Pañcagrāmas which we abstain from citing. The *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* is said to refer to these Brahmans. P. I. Adhyaya, 147. B. A. S.





nanda Svāmi, twenty-seventh in apostolic succession from Padmapādācārya of the Dvārka *maṭha*, came to the south about three centuries ago, and stayed at Muḷbāgal. On the invitation of the Ikkeri king Bhadrappa Nāyaka, he went to the Tirthahallī tāluka, and founded a *maṭha* named after Mūḷbāgal at Bhadrāsamudra, and received a grant of an *agrahāra* from the Ikkeri king. Before leaving for Tirthahallī, however, he founded a *maṭha* at Talakāḍ, and appointed a Svāmi to it. The Mūḷbāgal *maṭha* thus claims that the *maṭhas* at Dvārka and Talakāḍ are its branches. It is said that "some papers in possession of the *maṭha* show that its claim was admitted by an assembly of disciples and scholars that met at Surat about thirty-five (i.e., now fifty) years ago". It is maintained that Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi is described in grants ranging from A.D. 1660 to A.D. 1662, as the promoter of the doctrines of Viṣṇusvāmi, who, according to the published succession list of the Dvārka *maṭha*, was the immediate successor of Padmapādācārya. The god here as at Talakāḍ is Gopāla Kṛṣṇa. Mr. Narasimhācārya's conclusion in regard to both the *maṭhas* may be noted:—"It may therefore be concluded that the *maṭhas* at Mūḷbāgal and Talakāḍ came into existence in about the middle of the 17th century."<sup>1</sup>

We may note in passing that in a copper-plate grant assigned to A.D. 1661, registering the gift of two villages named Raṇaghata and Hirekalyāṇi, to the head of

1. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1919, p. 38.

the *maṭha* Viṣṇusvāmi, by the Vijayanagara ruler Ranga Rāya, the following apostolic succession is given:—

Nārada  
 |  
 Vyāsa  
 |  
 Śukha  
 |  
 Gauḍapāda  
 |  
 Govinda  
 |  
 Kṣīrasvāmi  
 |  
 Viṭṭhala  
 |  
 Śrīdhara  
 |  
 Viṣṇusvāmi<sup>1</sup>

Whatever may be the claims of priority which the Mūl̥bāgal *maṭha* can put forward over the *maṭhas* of Dvār̥kā and Talakāḍ, one fact seems clear from the above account of the Smār̥tha *maṭhas* of the Karnāṭaka, namely, that no Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya maṭha* in that region seems to be so old as the Bālekuduru *maṭha* of Tuḷuva which dates back to the twelfth century A.D.

1. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1919, p. 37. In A.D. 1812 the Mysore ruler Kṛṣṇa Rāja Oḍeyar III gave a *sanad* remitting some specified taxes to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi of the same *maṭha*. The *sanad* was written in Persian, Marāṭhi and Kannaḍa. The reason given for the remission was that the Svāmi represented to the State that the balance left after the payment of the *jōḍi* to the government did not suffice for the upkeep of the *maṭha*. *Mys. Arch. Rep.*, *ibid*, p. 43. Sturrock confounds the Śivallī Brahmans with the Bhāgavata Brahmans, and relates that the headquarters of the latter is Śivallī! *S. C. Manual*, I. pp. 147-8. B. A. S.





Popular conception assigns the advent of the Kāna-pāṭhi Jogis into Tuḷuva in the ninth or tenth century A.D. This is erroneous, as will be shown in a later treatise in which the question of the introduction of Muhammadanism into Tuḷuva will also be discussed.



## CHAPTER VI

## LIFE IN EARLY TUḶUVA

*Summary* :—1. The different peoples of Tuḷuva. 2. Seasons and State of Agriculture. 3. Commerce. 4. Dress and Ornaments. 5. War. 6. Amusements. 7. Means of Communication. 8. Sources of Revenue. 9. Education. 10. Religion. 11. Customs and Manners. 12. A Picture of a Tuḷuva Household. 13. The *Būḍu* or Manorial House of a Tuḷuva Chieftain.

## 1. THE DIFFERENT PEOPLES OF TUḶUVA

The Pāḍadānas or folk-songs of Tuḷuva are a valuable source of information for a study of the life which the Tuḷuvās led in early and mediaeval times. Tuḷuva is rich in these folk-songs which have not yet been utilized for historical purposes. There are innumerable Pāḍadānas in the Tuḷu language. Out of these we shall select only three kinds of Pāḍadānas that have a direct bearing on the history of Tuḷuva. These are the Pāḍadānas concerning heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya ; historical folk-songs of the type of Deva Pūñja which describe the wars between the Veṇūru and Bangar rulers ; and ordinary folk-songs which are sung on marriage and such other ceremonial occasions.<sup>1</sup>

1. Most of the well known Pāḍadānas have appeared in the *Pāḍadonolu* by the Rev. Männer. Mangalore, 1886. A. C. Burnell translated them in the pages of the *I. A.* Vol. XXIII, seq. Mr. Ganpat Rao Aṅgal has published a few of them. And my own collection which contains altogether different variants of most of these Pāḍadānas, has been enriched by perfectly new Pāḍadānas not found either in the collection of Männer or in those of Mr. Aṅgal. Strictly





The activities of the Tuḷu people centred round their village which with its wet and dry lands, its ferry master and his boats, its local trade and cottage industries, its little public school and thatched abode of the astute village astrologer, its boar hunt and such other inexpensive games, its well defined Billavar house and Buṇṭ habitation, its village assembly and rules of social ostracism, and finally its *būḍu* or the manorial house, was a self-contained unit which was responsible for the preservation of the traditional culture of the Tuḷu people.

The country was inhabited by practically the same people we see in it now, but the names of some seven or eight prominent classes are mentioned in the folk-songs of Tuḷuva. They are the Billavars, the Buṇṭs, the Brahmans, the Jainas, the Mogers, the Māpiḷlas, the Pombadas and the Holeyas. Reference, of course, is made to the Koragars, the Kuṇbis, the Vakketars, and in later Pāḍadānas, also to the native Christians. Of all these peoples the Billavars and the Buṇṭs seem to have enjoyed the most prominence, as can be made out from the fact that one of the longest and most well known of the folk-songs, *Kōṭi Cennaya*, deals entirely with the daring deeds of two Billavar boys; while the

---

speaking any account of the life of the Tuḷu people based on the Pāḍadānas ought to give in brief some of the main folk-songs which are the basis of the remarks made in this chapter. But considerations of space compel me to refer the reader to the pages of the *I. A.* where Burnell has, on the whole, given an accurate rendering of the Tuḷu Pāḍadānas. B. A. S.



achievements of a Buṇṭ hero are sung in a famous Pāḍa-dāna called *Agōḷi Mañjaṇṇa*. Here and there mention is continually made of the Buṇṭ Bāragas without whose sanction and suggestion not even the Ballāḷa, the chief of the Tuḷuva manor, found it advisable to execute the smallest of his plans. The name Ballāḷa, however, bespeaks a Karnāṭaka origin. There were the Brahmans, who were, as else where, the custodians of learning. Besides these, the Kuṇbis, who may be reckoned to be one of the earliest inhabitants of Tuḷuva, and the Holeyas, who had something to do with the ownership of land, also figure in the Pāḍadānas. In the village of Aḍakanelliṇjine the Koragars lived in their own sheds called *koppu*, while the Mogers lived in their *vōṇi*, and the Bākaders (Bākuḍers) lived on the plains.<sup>1</sup> In the Pāḍadāna called *Bobbariye* the career of the Māpiḷḷas is described. Christians are referred to in the song called *Toḍakinār*.<sup>2</sup>

We may have some idea of the people in Tuḷuva from the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbariye*. The seven children of Murava Byāri and Fātima started from their home at Sulikall Kaḍaṇjar on a life of trade and went to Peiryer Kaḍaṇjar. An astrologer called Nāḍu Balaya told them that they would succeed in their enterprise if they came across a *puñjapaṭṭa* (small building) built on twelve *māgaṇes* where cocks crow, and if they built "a roof over Brahmā and his post". "If Puñja

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 41.

2. *Ibid*, p. 96.





is the *bhūta* for the *paṭṭa* for the thousand people in the twelve villages he must ride in a palanquin at full speed and must cry out thrice" said they.<sup>1</sup> These above-named people, including the Brahmans, lived on agriculture.

The Kuṇbis, who appear to be the same people as the Kurumbars or Kuḍumbis of the southern peninsula, are described as having a temple of their own. When Kōṭi and Cennaya followed their guide Cennaya of Eḍambūru, through the forest of Kemmuḷe, they saw something about which they questioned him thus:—"What is it in the distance, Cennaya of Eḍambūru, what is it that in height equals a cocoanut tree and in circumference an umbrella and is shaped like an umbrella? Is it a mosque of the Māpillas? Or a temple of the Kuḍumbis? Or a temple of the Jainas? Or simply a temple? Or is it a *gudī* belonging to the *bhūta* Bhramara?"<sup>2</sup>

The Pombadas, or the traditional devil-dancers, spent their time in the propitiation of the *bhūtas*, who formed the powerful deities of the village. When the rains set in, as can even now be seen all over Tuḷuva, the Pombadas set themselves to making umbrellas and such other monsoon requisites; while with the advent of summer, they got everything ready to personate the spirits of the dead heroes. A Pombada's services were called into requisition by no less a personage than the

1. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 240.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 47.



Ballāḷa himself, who would “get up early”, and go “in search of a man to represent the *bhūta*”.<sup>1</sup> And then to the Pombada thus would the Ballāḷa say—“O Devil-dancer ! Today in my *būḍu* a *sthāna* is to be dedicated to a new *bhūta* Pañjurḷi. I have asked for an auspicious day, and today is the day. Therefore you must come to represent the *bhūta* and dance. You must come in the evening and be ready. All your neighbours will come at this time. You must come soon. Otherwise there will be delay on your account. Take care ; you must come. Now I am going”.<sup>2</sup> Such indeed was the polite order which the Ballāḷa gave to his tenant, the devil-dancer.

The Holeyas or Pariahs were mostly concerned with the servile work of the higher classes. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe finding the two young heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, obdurate, as regards the grant of a field, sent his nephew to pacify them. “And the nephew then took some precious shawls in both his hands, and said to the brothers—‘O my heroes ! make peace, and I will give you whatever you want’. ‘Give your shawls to the Pariahs that have long served you ! We will never enter the hall we have once left’, replied the brothers.”<sup>3</sup>

The Māpiḷlas are spoken of as a trading class. Indeed, the Pāḍadāna called *Bobbariye* (Bābu Byāri?) seems to deal with the advent of Muhammadan traders

1. *I. A.* XXVI, p. 67.

2. *Ibid*, p. 67.

3. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 32.





into South Kanara. They are mentioned as traders in stone, cocoanut fibre and such other articles in which even to this day they deal. In the *Pāḍadāna* called *Attāvara Doyyongūlu*, we are informed that they occupied a high place in the government of the Bangar kings of Pāṇemangalūru; and that they remained on terms of utmost goodwill and respect with their Hindu brethren of Uddara (Uddaḷa), near Manjēśvara.<sup>1</sup> It is customary for the *bhūtas* called Doyyongūlu of Uddara, during their annual festivals, to go to the *masjid* of Uddara and give an assurance to the memory of a now-forgotten Mahammadan general, who, it is said, once presented them with lands in the same place.

Besides these Māpiḷḷas, there were the Mogers who are described both as fishermen and as warriors in the *Pāḍādanas*. The Brahman whom Cennaya had intended to slay, warns them of the "hostile reception which they (*i. e.*, Kōṭi and Cennaya) would meet at the hands of the Koragars living in their sheds called *koppu*, the Mogers in their sheds called *vōṇi*, and the Bākaḍers of the plains," of the village called Aḍakanelliṅjine. And when the two heroes actually reached the village, the Mogers, who were "carrying bows" with "each a blade of grass in his hand," fell prostrate before them crying for protection.<sup>2</sup>

The Mogers were sometimes compelled to perform feats of strength by the Ballāḷa. The Ballāḷa of

1. Aygal, *Doyyongūlu*, p. 2. (Mangalore, 1924).

2. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 41, *op. cit.*



Mardāḷ wanted to build a *sthāna* for the *bhūta* Pañjurī. He had felled as many trees as possible with the aid of the carpenters, and then he wanted to have them dragged to the place where the *sthāna* was to be built. "One day he went to Polippu and called all the fishermen, and said to them—'How many males are there in your house?' and when one fisherman answered that they were four in all, and another two, the Ballāḷa said, 'O you fishermen! hear, each one of you: trees have been felled in the forests for the purpose of building a *sthāna* for the Ballāḷa's *būḍu*. All these trees should be brought to the *būḍu* because the day is fixed for the building of the *sthāna* and for raising the upper storey; therefore the work is stopped. Therefore, to-morrow all of you must come together; one or two hundred of you must join together and bring the trees to my house. The man who does not come will be fined. And if he does not pay the fine, I will see that nobody gives him *chunam* or fire.'"<sup>1</sup>

The Brahmans and the Jainas, who occupied a high position in Tuḥuva society, were mainly given to the study of scriptures and the use of arts. The former would always refer to their *prāsana* book for every little incident that needed an explanation. In such grave matters like the building and consecration of a *bhūta sthāna*, the advice of the Brahman astrologer was most keenly felt. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who will figure often in these pages, having got all things ready "went

1. I. A., XXVI, p. 65.





to the fortune-telling Bhaṭṭa's house. When he went he found the Bhaṭṭa sitting in the verandah and telling fortunes." The Ballāḷa said, "O Bhaṭṭa! I came to visit you; according to your fortune-telling on that day my racing buffaloes survived. If not, they would have certainly died. Now I have to get a *sthāna* built; and a cot and other ornaments for Pañjurḷi *bhūta* are all ready. Now you must find out the auspicious day, and tell me on what day we should establish Pañjurḷi *bhūta*, and dedicate the *sthāna* to him. For this purpose I am come to you."<sup>1</sup>

And when Pañjurḷi thus wanted to make himself felt on the plains below, and chiefly in the royal *būḍu* of the Ballāḷa Mardāḷ, the *prāsana* book of the Brahmans proved another source of income to them. From astrologers they now became village doctors, and aided the villagers in the matter of stopping the spread of diseases. The *bhūta* Pañjurḷi thought of a plan. He slipped into the cow-pen of the *būḍu* and entered into the bodies of the buffaloes. The result was a violent coughing among the cattle of the *būḍu*. In utter despair the Ballāḷa hurried to the house of the Bhaṭṭa, with two cocoanuts, the husk of which had been removed, as presents. "Then the Ballāḷa said, 'O Bhaṭṭa! In my *būḍu* my racing-buffaloes are ailing. They are on the point of death. Whatever I do is of no avail. They never had such sickness before. Please, therefore, discover the cause and use some means to stop the dis-



ease. You only can do it, there is no other way'.<sup>1</sup> And the Bhaṭṭa came to the rescue of the Ballāḷa not before the latter had added half a rupee to the cocoanuts in the shape of fees for his astrological calculations. Then the Bhaṭṭa said,—"You see! There is great distress in your house. But because the present you have placed has come forth at the sign of Meṣa, I can say it is a *bhūta* with a hog's face...Now he asks sacrifice from you ...and to have a *sthāna* built for him and sacrifices offered."<sup>2</sup> Thus did the Brahman stop the disease in the Ballāḷa's house.

Over and above this vocation of theirs, the Brahmans are described as tilling the land. The Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, to whom the two young heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, has been introduced by Cennaya of Eḍambūru, in order to persuade the brothers to remain in his own principality, as a safeguard against his enemy, the Ballāḷa of Pañja, offered them the field tilled by Brahmans. "Oh, heroes! It now behoves you to remain in my kingdom. Do you want the field called Berampoḷḷi cultivated by Brahmans, or that called Guttuberke cultivated by the Buṇṭs, or that called Maṭṭil Nālaja cultivated by the Billavars?" asked the Ballāḷa.<sup>3</sup>

While so much in detail is known about the Brahmans, little can be gathered about the Jainas except that they had *bastis* of their own, that many of them were Śeṭṭis or heads of trade guilds, and that they had

1-2. I. A. XXVI, p. 52.

3. Ibid, XXIII, p. 48.





Ballāḷas among them, some of whom seemed to have believed in spirit worship. In one Pāḍadāna we have a traditional account of the manner in which the great statues of Gōmaṭa at Kārkaḷa and Vēṇūru were built.<sup>1</sup>

As regards the Billavars and the Buṇṭs, however, very much can be gathered from the Pāḍadānas. Although there is nothing to prove in the folk-songs that the Buṇṭs were given to warfare and the use of deadly weapons, yet they are always mentioned with respect as the Bāragas, which term is applied to them in some parts of Tuluva even today.<sup>2</sup> The activities of the Billavar heroes are described in the long Pāḍadāna called *Kōṭi Cennaya*, which we have referred to in these pages. In one version of this song, these Billavar heroes tell the Brahman who was in charge of *dharmakaṭṭe*, that they wore the thread to mark their religion but were Billavar by caste!<sup>3</sup> The Billavars are always described as the age-long and privileged toddy-drawers of the land. When Cennaya wanted to pick up a quarrel with Buddyanta, Kōṭi advised him thus:—"You, Cennaya, are cruel. Anger and strife may happen between you and the foolish Buddyanta. Our caste-occupation is to extract *tāri*. Do you, Cennaya, attend to that business."<sup>4</sup> Then, again, when the poor Joti Brahman girl, who had been left blindfolded in the forest, because she has

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 216, seq.

2. The Pāḍadāna of Kānta Bāre and Pūva Bāre deals with the activities of these two Buṇṭ heroes. *B. A. S.*

3. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 40.

4. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 148.

attained puberty before marriage, had her bonds loosened, she asked her deliverer, Sāma Āḷva Baidya of Parimaḷe, why he had come to the forest. And he replied:—  
 “I came to take palm-juice from the palm-trees which are in the forest. This forest belongs to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and I am the palm-climber of this forest”.<sup>1</sup>

What an amount of importance was attached to the work of extracting juice from the palm-trees can be seen from the fact that the palm-climber of Parimaḷe had been given a camel by the Ballāḷa to carry to his own house thirty maunds of palm-juice every day. Sāma Āḷva told the girl of the Joti Brahman caste that, when he had heard her crying, and had seen her from the top of a palm-tree, he had hastened down and tied his camel to a palm tree. Then the girl questioned him why he wanted a camel. To which he replied, “I take the palm-juice on the back of the camel. I take thirty maunds of palm-juice every day. I cannot carry it on my head. Therefore the Ballāḷa has given me a camel. He is very kind to me.”<sup>2</sup>

The revenue from liquor formed a very important source of income of the Ballāḷa's establishment.<sup>3</sup> On what terms the Ballāḷa gave his palm-tree plantations for tapping to the toddy-drawer, we are not able to find out. But that the Ballāḷa owed much, if not all, of his greatness to the exertions of the toddy-drawer of

1. I. A. XXV, p. 296.

2. *Ibid*, p. 297.

3. See *infra* Section 8.





his *būḍu* can be made out from the most generous manner in which he promised to assist Sāma Āḷva in regard to the celebration of a marriage. The Joti Brahman girl whom Sāma Āḷva had rechristened Dēyi Baidyedi, was betrothed, according to one version, to his nephew Sāyana Baidya ; and Sāma Āḷva went to his master, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe to receive aid and permission from his patron to celebrate the marriage. The Ballāḷa at once answered—"Ask me whatever you want ! O Āḷva, tell me how much you require," and, again, "O Sāma Āḷva, why are you afraid ? I will help you. I will give you whatever you may require."<sup>1</sup> And although what poor Sāma Āḷva asked for was only half a *korjī* of rice,—which, his sister shrewdly observed, had, according to etiquette, to be returned to the Ballāḷa—yet the spontaneous offer of help from the Ballāḷa proves that the master of the royal *būḍu* considered his palm-juice climber not in the light of a servant but in that of a worthy friend.

## 2. SEASONS AND STATE OF AGRICULTURE

The principal occupation to which the high and the low devoted their attention was agriculture. The lands cultivated were not the high grounds but those on a lower level. High lands were used as grounds for pastures or as arecanut plantations. All arable lands were divided into three kinds—the *bailu*, the *majelu*, and the *betṭa*. The *bailu* ground is described by

1. I. A. XXV, p. 296, op. cit.



Buchanan as the lower part of the valleys which are watered by small streams, from whence canals are dug to convey the water to the fields which by this irrigation are able to give annually two crops. The *majelu* land is higher than the *bailu*, and is provided with small reservoirs which ensure one crop, when the rains last only for two or three months. From some of these reservoirs the water is let out by a sluice. It is raised from others by means of the *yātam*, or by a basket suspended between ropes. The *beṭṭa* land is the highest part of the rice grounds, and is provided with neither streams nor reservoirs, so that the crop depends entirely on the rains. In some places there is another kind of rice ground called *paṭla*. During the rainy season it is so inundated that it cannot then be cultivated; and as the water dries, the rice is transplanted. On the *bailu* land there are three crops in the year; the first *yeṇelu*, the second *suggi*, and the third *koḷake*. This last is only produced by a few sprouts particularly favoured with water.<sup>1</sup>

This division of the agriculture seen by Buchanan in the year A.D. 1800 was in vogue since early times in Tuluva. We find in the *Pāḍadānas* definite reference to the *yeṇelu* and *suggi* crops. When the Ballāḷa of Perimale had finished apportioning the fields between the two brothers, Kōṭi and Cennaya, on one hand, and Buddyanta, on the other, "he advised them to make some offering to Buddyanta, whenever they might sow

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 37.





With the intention of sowing the *yeṇelu* seed at the proper time, they gathered all the refuse of the field and set fire to it. And then after eighteen days of the month of Paggu ( i. e., April-May ) had passed, they ploughed the field with two pairs of he-buffaloes. Thus did they cultivate the *yeṇelu* crop.”<sup>1</sup>

When they cultivate the fields, and transplant crop, the Tuḷu people sing folk-songs like the following:—

Oh ! Payyo !

Oh ! work ! Oh ! work ! Oh ! work, work – Oh !

little Payyo !

Where Payyo was born, there was a kingdom.

To one mother there was one child.

Oh ! work ! Oh ! work ! Oh ! work, work, Oh !

little Payyo (Chorus)

In the southern kingdom was Payyo born ;

When Payyo was a little suckling child,

His mother was called to Heaven ! (Chorus)

(And) when he learned to take food,

His father was called to Heaven. ( Chorus )

He has out-grown his infancy, the little Payyo ;

He has gathered wisdom, and he has learned the

arts, Payyo. ( Chorus )

(And) he has taken quickly to the writing on

sand. (Chorus ).<sup>2</sup>

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 32.

2. The original of this folk-song is with me. It is sung by the farmers in Baṇṇiñje of Uḍipi. *Payyo* means a child. B. A. S.



And it was over the second crop of the *bailu* land, *viz.*, the *suggi* crop, that there broke out a great quarrel between the two brothers and their rival, Buddyanta, which ended in the death of the latter and the starting of the former on a life of wild adventure. The *suggi* crop is cultivated in the Tuḷu months of Nirnāl and Bōntel (*i. e.*, October-November). When Kōṭi made a wide opening in one of the banks, the water flowed out with a rapidity equal to that of rivers during the monsoon. Seeing this, Buddyanta called out his servants and they shut up the opening made by Kōṭi by means of grass. Kōṭi then said—"Take care! Buddyanta! The *suggi* crop is the only means of food for the monsoon for you as well as for us! If you have enmity against us, avenge yourself on our persons, and not on the crop that we have cultivated. Let, therefore, the water which is flowing out according to custom, flow out in its proper course."<sup>1</sup>

That the Tuḷu people had also dry lands can be made out from the reply given by the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru to the heroes who requested that a harrow and a pick axe called Rāma and Lacāṇa (Lakṣmaṇa) be given to them. "I have dry lands, sowing sixty *muras* of paddy, banks which burst and walls which fall down. Therefore, I want the harrow and pick axe," said he.<sup>2</sup> It is evident, therefore, that in early times, the same system of cultivation prevailed which we see today in Tuḷuva.

1. *I. A.*, XXIII. p. 34.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV. p. 150.





The Pāḍadānas enable us to know something about the produce of a field. After confessing that they had killed Buddyaṇṭa, Kōṭi and Cennaya went to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and requested him to give them a field called Bākimār in which five *seers* of rice could be sown, and 500 *muras* produced, and which lay in front of the Ballāḷa's mansion.<sup>1</sup> When the Ballāḷa, however, replied that the produce of that field was reserved for governmental purposes, the heroes begged him to present them with that paddy field which lay to the south of the *būḍu*, and in which three *seers* of rice were sown and 300 *muras* produced.<sup>2</sup> We can have an idea of the produce of the land also from the parting words of the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe to Deyi Badiyedi, the mother of the two heroes, who had cured him of a severe pain in the leg. "As you have given me medicine and cured me, I wish to give you a present. I will give you land enough to sow four *muras* of paddy and a house. It will produce one *korjī* of rice for you annually."<sup>3</sup>

How much a field yielded can be gathered by the method of agriculture adopted by the Tulu people. They ascertained the time of cultivation with the aid of

1. I. A. XXIII. p. 37.

2. *Ibid*, p. 37. In this version it is correctly stated that the two brothers approached the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe. But in Ms. No. 15 (I. A. XXIV, p. 150) the heroes are said to have gone to the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa. This is impossible, since it was the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa who had originally promised to give food and clothing to the twins. (I. A. XXIII p. 36). The twin brothers afterwards took shelter under and fought for the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru against his enemies. B. A. S.

3. I. A. XXV, p. 308.



the astrologer. The two brothers questioned their rival, Buddyanta, as regards his designation. He was walking in a great haste. "I am going to the hut of the astrologer Bira Ballya at Matti to ascertain the day for sowing the *kambūla*," said Buddyanta.<sup>1</sup> That they knew the value of manuring the fields and of tilling the soil in a proper manner can be seen by the way in which they worked in the fields. Then the heroes went to Erajha, calling the following persons- a servant named Kanāḍa Kaṭṭire, a Muggere called Irala Kurave, and Baila Bākuda, and ordered them to cut the grass and the sides of the banks of the *kambūla*, to heap some soil to be burnt, and to scatter some leaves (over the field). "We know a good week and day in which to begin the cultivation. Now we want to plough with four yokes and to sow in a corner", they said to each other. "We left three months in the middle and began to cultivate the *kambūla* in the month of Sōṇa. In the month of Sōṇa we made the servants chop leaves in pieces. We made them plough five times, and harrow nine times. We made them plough in such a way that there was no difference between the soil and water. Buddyanta made his servants plough his fields nine times and not even a blade of grass bent!"<sup>2</sup>

That the method of ploughing has not materially changed since early times can be made out by the more detailed description given by Buchanan of the

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 146.

2. *Ibid.*





*Yenelu* crop in Tuḷuva. "The kinds of rice that are transplanted for the *Yenelu* crop on *Bylu* land are cultivated as follows:—Between the 14th of May and the 14th of June, water the ground intended for raising the seedlings for two days, and then plough it twice; all the water, except two inches in depth, being let off at each ploughing. The two ploughings must be repeated every other day, until the eighth time. The field, before the last ploughing, is manured with ashes, and with dung, in which, while in the cow-house, the leaves of every kind of bush and tree have been mixed. The mud is then smoothed with the *Mutu Pallay* or plank drawn by oxen. The seed, prepared by causing it to sprout, is then sown very thick, the water being three inches deep. Next day the water is let off. On the fifth day, when the shoots come up, they get as much water as covers the half next the ground, and every day, as the plants grow, the quantity of water is increased. On the ninth day the water is let entirely off, and is not given again until the eleventh day. If worms affect the plants, about the end of the third week the water is again let off for three days, and some ashes are sprinkled over the field to kill these destructive animals. The seedlings must be transplanted between the 30th and 35th days."<sup>1</sup>

For an efficient system of cultivation they wanted some implements over and above the human labour which they could always command. The two heroes

---

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, p. 38.



proceeded on their way after having a passage-at-arms with the Ballāḷa who had refused to give them what they wanted. "And while they were walking, they resolved to get back from the plough-wright the implements of husbandry, which they had given him to be repaired, and which they used for cultivating the field *anilaja*; namely, the plough made of the tree called *bēdijña*, having a handle made of the tree called *tirava*, some iron nails, and a yoke made of the tree called *koraji*."<sup>1</sup> And for not receiving promptly from the ploughwright the ploughtail, the plough-share, and the plough-shoe, they punished him with death. These simple and crude implements have survived to our own days. Buchanan says the following as regards the implements while describing a double-ploughing of the *yeṇelu* crop. "The mud is then smoothed with the *Mutu Pally* or plank drawn by oxen. The plough in use here is neater than usual in India but is an implement equally wretched."<sup>2</sup>

The harrows used in ploughing were usually called *Basarūru paṇṇu koṭṭure*. The wife of Buddyanta, who had just been sent to his account by the two brothers, on seeing the red-coloured water of the stream, remarked that it must have been the water which her husband had spat out when chewing betelnut. "This is not water spat after chewing betelnut but blood," said the servant-maids. When they had passed

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 38.

2. Buchanan, *A Journey* III, pp. 38-39.



The different kinds of cultivated lands wanted some kind of irrigational devices by which water could be diverted from a lower to a higher level or from a softer to a harder ground. The Tuḷuvas paid some attention to this necessity ; for the Pāḍadānas mention the use of pikota, which even the women could handle with ease. The two brothers after defeating the warriors of Savalandāḍka and Nelli, were directed to the house of Paḷḷi Bannaya. On reaching his house, however, they found that Bannaya was away on some work. His wife received them well but while they sat down to chew betelnut, Cennaya swooned. Kōṭi then begged the wife of Bannaya to give him a little water. "Having heard this, she went inside, took a jug of silver, and went to the seat by the well. She held a pikota, which was so high as to reach the sky, let it down and drew pure water from the bottom of the well."<sup>2</sup> In another place the pikota is thus described. Dugaṇṇa Kāver of Ekkār and Timmaṇṇatikāri (Timmaṇṇa Adikhāri) of Tibēra wandered through the *berke* of Tangodi. And while describing their sojourn, the Pāḍadāna relates how "Koḍamaṇṭāya required that both a *guḍi* and a palace should be built for him. A pikota worked by three hundred men fell in pieces."<sup>3</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 150.

2. *Ibid*, p. 212.

3. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 92.



Kōṭi and Cennaya would not have been able to find out their way so easily to the house of Paṭṭi Bannaya; had it not been for the cowherd boys of the village of Pañja. This principality of Pañja was a great rival of Eḍumbūru. But unlike Eḍumbūru and some other small states, it paid sufficient attention to the condition of cattle and pasture. "While the younger brother lay with his head on the elder brother's leg, and while the elder brother was searching for the lice, Cennaya saw a company of boys playing together. A thousand cows and a thousand she-buffaloes were feeding on the grass in the plains of Pañja."<sup>1</sup>

It was because they had such good pasture grounds that they had an excellent breed of cattle. When Paṭṭi Bannaya's wife, Kinni Dāru, recognized the two youths as her own brothers, she hastily ran into and out from her house, and with some grass in her hand, "called a red-cow that had gone to graze. She drew five *seers* of milk from the cow and boild it down to two *seers*."<sup>2</sup> Even supposing it was only two *seers* of milk she drew at one time, as another version of the same story informs us, yet it shows a better state of pasture than that which is met with to-day in Tuḷuva.

That a land with such rich pastures could not but be happy is evident from the present which Sāma Āḷva, the privileged toddy-drawer of Parimaḷe, gave his royal master, the Ballāḷa, in return for a reward of twelve

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 211.

2. *Ibid*, p. 213.





pagodas from his master. Sāma Ālva said, "May I speak one word to my master? If you will not be displeased with me, I will say it." The Ballāḷa ordered him to say on. Then he said, "O Sir! I wish to give a small present to you. I wish to give you a pair of racing buffaloes."<sup>1</sup> When he heard this, the Ballāḷa exclaimed in astonishment—"What! a pair of racing buffaloes! Who do you think would wish to give me such a big present? I think that the present which I have given you is a very small one. A landlord may give presents to his tenants. But a tenant will be ruined if he thinks of giving presents to the landlord."<sup>2</sup>

Cultivation with the Tuḷuvas depended, as it does now, on a shrewd observation of the seasons. In Tuḷuva the Śālivāhana Śaka has been in vogue. But the Tuḷu year is luni-solar and is divided into twelve months: *Suggi* (March 15th-April 13th), *Paggu* (April 14th-May 14th), *Bēṣa* (May 15th-June 14th), *Kārtel* (June 15th-July 16th), *Āṭi* (July 17th-August 16th), *Sōṇa* (August 17th-September 16th), *Nirnāḷ* (Kanyā) (Sept. 17th-Oct. 17th), *Bontel* (October 18th-November 16th), *Jārde* (November 17th-Dec. 15th), *Perārde* (December 16th-January 13th), *Puyintel* (January 14th-February 12th) and *Māyi* (February 13th-March 14th).<sup>3</sup> Of these Bēṣa and Āṭi alone are from the Sanskrit language.

The agricultural habits of the people can be made out from some of their felicitous proverbs like the

1-2. *I. A. XXV*, p. 303.

3. Cf. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, pp. 27-31.



following :—*Kīrte kāyoḍu*, *Rōhini porpoḍu*, *Margasiroḍu muddoḍu*, *Ārda polompoḍu*, *aḍarada kīrada phāḍdi batta baṅgāra korōḍāvu*. (The ground must be hot when under the star *Kṛttikā* [*Kīrte*]; it must be hotter, to the point of baking, when under the star *Rōhiṇī*; the mud must be turned into paste while under the star *Mṛgaśīras*; and it must be swept away by the heavy rains under *Ārdrā*. And then only will the corn ploughed with a mere stick yield gold in return!)

### 3. COMMERCE

The *Pāḍadāna* of *Bobbariye* gives us a list of articles in which the people traded. The children of Murave Byāri and Fātima, by name Kāyiri, Kalasappa, Geṇḍa, Bombaya, Sinkiri Suni, Summuni, Ananta, Sarapoḷi and Sūna Jana Nāyaka, said, “ ‘Now let us go and trade in the villages’. They put on their shoulders a vessel holding about one-fourth of a *seer* and a vessel of bell-metal into a bag. ‘We wish to sell a thousand bundles of sugar and coir of cocoanut fibre’, they said. They sold the sugar and the coir. They got a bamboo and a plaited cocoanut leaf from each house. They built a shop of cocoanut leaves on the sea-shore with sixteen partitions of thick bamboos. They put sixteen kinds of goods within the sixteen partitions. The goods were—sago, oil-seed, wheat, Bengal gram, *reṅke* (a kind of grain), *rāgi*, rice-flour in a basket, red tender cocoanuts, chunam in shells, oil in a wooden vessel, bunches of arecanuts, betel leaves heaped in a basket, toddy in





bottles, clothes, tobacco in matting and sugar. Though they sold them all, they did not recover the cost of their arecanuts and living.” In the same Pāḍadāna, we are informed that these children of Murave Byāri, after sailing for a year and six months, “produced gold, pearls, rubies, diamonds and carbuncles”.<sup>1</sup>

It may be remarked that this story of Bobbariye deals with Māpiḷlas and not Tuḷuvas. But we may bear in mind that the Arabs, who had opened their trading stations on the coast of Malabar proper, seem to have come to Tuḷuva as well in early mediaeval times. And the Māpiḷlas mentioned in this Pāḍadāna are the Tuḷuva Māpiḷlas i.e., descendants of Arab fathers and Tuḷuva mothers. This can be made out from the names of the children of Murave Byāri and Fātima.

From this and other Pāḍadānas we can gather some details concerning the trading centres of those days. Thus in the Pāḍadāna on *Bobbariye*, the following is said :—“The original home of Bobbariye was an island. He was born at Goa and grew up at Cochin. His mother was Fātima and his father was Murave Byāri of Sulikal”.<sup>2</sup> In the above passage the names of Goa and Cochin are mentioned. The name Ejanagara (Vijayanagara) continually appears in the Pāḍadānas as the place from where the Tuḷuva Ballāḷa used to get the fashionable and privileged barber. King Dharma “born on a heap of *mallige* flowers, piled up as high as a man’s

1. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 239–40.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 239.



neck, and on a heap of *sampige* flowers piled up as high as a man's middle," while in his great palace called Kañcikadaṅga in the regions of Lower and Upper Kañci, saw that the time had come for him to get himself shaved. " 'Who can shave me?' asked king Dharma. 'On the other side of Ejanagara on the Ghats there is a barber called Binnadi Kāra,' said his servants".<sup>1</sup>

The Pāḍadānas also speak of Surat as the place from where the people got tobacco. Kōṭi and Cennaya after killing the impertinent washerman, who had compared them to crabs, washed themselves, and "sat down by the foot of an aśvattha tree, and having sat down, they undid a small bag containing betel leaves, arecanut, and the like, and chewed pieces of arecanut and *pancōli* betel-leaves. They ate white lime and Surat tobacco".<sup>2</sup> A version of the *Pañjurli* Pāḍadāna mentions the names of Mecca and Cannanore. The four sons of Guru Sarapoḷi and his wife Gollarāma Dēyar took to the sea, and coming to the sea-shore they asked the sailors—"Can we go to Mecca or to Macao, or to the Island, or to Cochin, or to Cannanore?"<sup>3</sup> The *bhūta* in the same Pāḍadāna is described as going to "the temple of Venkaṭaramaṇa at Tirupati where he did not cease to cause the *Garuḍā-vāhaṇa* to turn round."<sup>4</sup> In addition to these details the mention of costly shawls, wheat, sugar, and the like, together with rubies and such other precious stones, which never seem to

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 97.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 39.

3-4. *Ibid.*, XXV, pp. 272, 274.





have been manufactured or mined in Tuḷuva, lead us to suppose that the people must have got them from places outside the district.

In Tuḷuva itself, however, there were some well known manufacturing centres. Very many of the articles, as, for example, chunam, cocoanut fibre, etc., have been the sole monopoly of the fisher-folk like the Mogers, and the Māpiḷlas of the coast. We may note the names of a few cloth manufacturing centres of Tuḷuva. King Dharma after finishing his toilet at the hands of the barber, Binnaḍi Kāra of Ejanagara, asked his followers to tell him the remedy for having touched the barber. They advised him to take an oil bath in a tank which was constructed for the purpose;<sup>1</sup> and when he had finished it, his servants asked their royal master from where they could get the silken clothes with which they could wipe off the water from his head. "A black silken cloth manufactured at Kāvūru, a white silken one made at Bōḷūru, a silken cloth called *sopu kambali*, a silken cloth made at Iravadūru, a silken cloth of which one piece could stretch to three hundred *gāvuda*,<sup>2</sup> a silken one which can be soaked with a tear, and a silken cloth which can be hidden between the nail and the finger, are required," said the king. All the silken clothes were brought and the king dried his head with them.<sup>3</sup>

1. I. A., p. 114; *ibid*, XXIII, p. 98.

2. 1 *gāvuda* = 12 miles.

3. I. A., XXIII, p. 98.

Kāvūru, Bōlūru and Iravadūru (near Perdūru), were in those times centres of cloth manufacture. Bōlūru has still some families of traditional weavers. If the Pāḍadānas can be believed, Kāvūru and Bōlūru seem to have been well known for their silk cloth. They are often mentioned in the Pāḍadānas as places where silk cloth was manufactured. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe “reared the children (Kōṭi and Cennaya), supplying them with food, a *mura* of rice, and a piece of thick *pachade* cloth, and a *mandiri*. He also presented them with a white silk cloth from Bōlūru, a black silk cloth from Kālūru (Kāvūru), and a girdle too.”<sup>1</sup>

How they built ships and traded can be gathered from the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbariye*. The children of Murave Byāri and Fātima realizing that their trade in the interior was a failure, resolved to embark upon a voyage. “ ‘We have not put on fine hanging cloth or even a *muṇḍu* (a small coarse cloth). We have not collected fifty or hundred pagodas in a year. Therefore, we must go and trade in a ship. So let us sell our small she-buffalo worth seven pagodas,’ said they. And they sold the she-buffalo. They put three pagodas in their waist-cloths, and five pagodas in a bag. Fishermen of seven houses and Byāris (Māpiḷḷas) of seven houses were collected together, and (they) went to Periyer Kaḍaṇjar. They visited Brahmā and folded their hands. ‘Byāris! Are you in your caste or ejected?’ asked the villagers. ‘We are in our caste, not ejected’,

1. *I. A.*, p. 142.





said they. 'If you are in your caste, you may come into the temple-yard and touch the door, and tell us what you want,' said the village people. 'We have heard that there are trees fit to build ships within the village of Brahmā,' said they, and put the money which they had taken on a silver plate. The Brahmā *bhūta*, pleased with the money, became proud, and his head was turned. 'You had better examine the trees from the lower to the upper forest,' (said he). They saw a fine *ponne* tree and a *siruva* tree, and a *berpaḷoyi* tree, for the keel of the ship, and a teak tree fit for the planks. They called a carpenter, and brought some black and rough rice with some white *tumbe* flowers and sprinkled them over the trees. In this way they sprinkled them twice. They made a cut as large as a horse in a tree of the size of an elephant. They cut down the trees. Then they began to cut another tree but could not cut from it a piece as small as a *sāra* or as large as a rupee. They called Nāḍubaḷaya and asked him to refer to the *prāsana* book on a black plank made out of a *kadre* tree with white couches. It was found that they would succeed, if a *puñjapaṭṭa* (small building) was built in twelve *māgaṇes* (villages), where the cocks crow, and if a roof was built over Brahmā and his post. 'If Puñja is the *bhūtu* for the *paṭṭa* for the thousand people in the twelve villages, he must ride in a palanquin at full speed and must cry out thrice. If he does this, we will present him with a beak made of gold, wings of pearl and legs



of silver, and over Brahmā we will build a roof,' said they. The *bhūta* cried thrice from the palanquin. Then they presented a beak of gold, a feather of pearls, and of silver and built a roof for Brahmā.

"They cut down trees and made them into logs by measure. They cut off the top of a tree for the mast of the ship, and the trunk of a tree for the ship. They made holes in the trees and tied ropes and strong creepers to them and drew forth the trees. They dragged them from the forest. They passed by a stone of Kal-kuḍa and a place called Paḷḷita Paḷke. They came to the ferry of Paḷḷi," and passing a number of places, "came to Ponnedongaḍi and Povulḷanāḍ. They dragged the trees to the higher ground at the junction of the rivers. They sent for Mallenadecchava and made him build a ship. They made seven decks in the ship, an office for business, holds for *keru* and *haruve* planks, a well, a cow-stall, a room for children and women, boxes for pearls, gems, diamonds, and carbuncles, and also for rice and paddy. In this way they built the ship and finished the whole work. 'Now the necessary things of the ship are required. The old fishermen, Anantaṇṇa Marakala, Bobbariye Kunniyāle, and Kendi Dēvu, must come too, and the fishermen must be told what we want for the ship,' said they. 'Do you buy for five thousand pagodas a silken sail, a mast of coral, an anchor of pearls, nails of wax, fish-oil, goats, sheep, toddy and other liquors,' said the fishermen. They drew up the ship on the sea-shore. They filled it with





rice and paddy from all the villages. They fastened the ropes and made straight a small mast. They said the wind was coming, and raised the silken sail".<sup>1</sup>

The description of a vessel given in the above long passage may be taken to be a fair example of a Tuḷuva ship. The method of getting together the neighbouring fisherfolk and Māpiḷlas, and the remarkable spirit of good-will revealed in the above Pāḍadāna on the occasion of the building of a ship still prevails in Tuḷuva today.

In addition to work in chunam, sugar, cocoanut coir, and ship-building, the Tuḷuvas had recourse to another industry. This was the manufacture of and trade in liquor. On reaching the house of Payya Baidya, that lay between the rival principalities of Pañja and Eḍambūru, Kōṭi and Cennaya called loudly Payya by name three times. His wife answered only for the second call, and coming out for the third, said, "He is not present. He is gone to draw toddy from the *kadamba* and date trees in the forest called Sanka (*Sanka male*) in the east"<sup>2</sup> This is the same tree which has become memorable in history because of its connection with the origin of the Kadambas of Banavase. It is called in Tuḷu *indada mara* and *baini*.

We may note here something about the tapping of palmyras. Sāma Āḷva, the rescuer of the Jōti Brahman girl, was a typical Tuḷuva palm-climber. In Tuḷuva

1. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 239-241.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 42.



palm-climbers go early in the morning to the large palm-tree gardens, with a curved bill-hook, a dry gourd and a climbing rope twisted into a ring which they place round their ankles which are protected by small pieces of leather, and begin tapping the tender coconut shoots with a polished stone. Sāma Āḷva went in a like-manner to the forest of the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa. "On a certain day he went to the forest as usual, and tied the camel to a tree; and with his knife and dry gourd he climbed a palm-tree and took the pot containing the juice and passed it into his gourd."<sup>1</sup> The work of tapping is generally over late in the afternoon, although in some towns the tappers usually climb the cocoanut trees in the evening. In an earlier section it has already been noted how important this industry was to the establishment of the Ballāḷa.

Another industry in which the Tuḷvas were, as they are, proficient was masonry. The statue of Gomāṭa at Kārkaḷa, the Jaina bastis of Mūḍubidri and the temples of Kollūru and Kadri, to mention only a few, are examples of the architectural skill of the people. The Pāḍadāna of *Kalkuḍa* is a panegyric on the architectural ability of the Tuḷvas.

No mention of the industries of Tuluva can be complete without an account of the manufacture of hats and umbrellas. The heavy rains of Tuḷva necessitate the manufacture of hats and umbrellas of

1. I. A. XXV, p. 295.





palm-ya leaves. These are the *muṭṭales*, the *korambas*, and the *panoli tatra*s of Tuḷuva. Sambu Kalkuḍa, the father of the architect of the Gomāṭa statue of Kārkaḷa, on receiving message after message from the kings of Bēlūre and Belgoḷa, at last determind to go on a journey. He however first supplied his pregnant wife with all the necessary articles of food, and then "he put the thread on his shoulder to let the people know his caste, and held up an umbrella."<sup>1</sup>

As equally curious commodity of Tuḷuva is a covering for the head which is called in Tuḷu *muṭṭale*. These coverings are manufactured out of dried areca-nut bark (*pāḷe*, *hāḷe*) and are shaped like a boat measuring six to ten inches in length and three to four inches in breadth. When worn on the head they reach from just over the forehead to the back of the head. Each community has got a hat of its own; there is the *Vokkeligerena kaṇṇita nēru* with its *perāvukombu* (i.e., twist in the back), a very small article costing at present four annas; the *Mānyere kaṇṇita* with its *edūru kombu* (i.e., twist in front) costing as much, *Kaipuḍerena tippimuṭṭale* or the *aḍḍamuṭṭale* (i.e., worn crosswise over the head) costing two annas; and the *nēri muṭṭale* (or the straight covering) of the Koragars which costs only one anna. The first one is worn by the Buṇṭs; the second by the Holeyas in general; and the third is the special head covering worn by a sect of the Holeyas called the Kaipuḍes.<sup>2</sup>

1. I. A. XXV, p. 221.

2. See *infra* Section 4.



The Tuḷuvas, on the whole, paid in corn and other necessities of life for commodities which they bought, or as wages for work turned out by the labourers. They of course knew the use of money. We have already seen how the children of Murave Byāri sold their she-buffalo for eight pagodas, and how, in the same story, the *bhūta* Brahmā, on seeing money, joyously permitted the Byāris to cut trees from his forest. The custom in Tuḷuva has been to pay for work done in terms of the commodities required in the daily conduct of life. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe lay in agony. A thorn had caused him severe pain. "Who else can give me medicine?", asked the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa, when all the physicians of Parimaḷe had failed to cure him of his illness. The name of Dēyi Baidyedi was next proposed and the Ballāḷa at once sent his servants with a letter requesting her to come to his *būḍu*. To the man who gave her this letter, Dēyi Baidyedi said—"You, the bearer of the letter, had better take rice for your hire in Erajha." She brought a *seer* of rice, a cocoanut and two cucumbers, and gave them to the bearer. "If you want to cook and take your good here, there is the hut for travellers built by my brother. If you want to prepare your meal here, I can get pots made of bell-metal. If you are going away immediately, Oh, my master, you may go." said she.<sup>1</sup> This is how they paid wages for running on an errand.

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 119.





The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who intended to propitiate the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi, got together carpenters and workmen in order to build a *sthāna*. To pitch upon a place, he had, as we have already seen, to go and consult the Brahman astrologer. "The next day, being Friday, when the sun arose and came above the horizon to about a man's height, carpenters came to the Ballāḷa with their axes, ready to fell trees, and stood before him with clasped hands. Then the Ballāḷa said to them—'O Carpenters! Are you come? Sit down in the verandah, I will come shortly.' So saying he ordered a big pot to be filled with water, and taking the water and four *seers* of jaggery and four sugar-canes, and twenty tender cocoanuts with him, the Ballāḷa called the carpenters to him and went with them to the forest; and seeing good trees asked the carpenters and got them felled at their suggestion. After the trees were felled, the Ballāḷa and the carpenters being exposed to the hot sun became thirsty, and felt as if saffron powder had been put into their eyes, and began to breathe hard. Then the Ballāḷa gave to each carpenter one tender cocoanut and one pot of water and a quarter *seer* of jaggery."

When they had thus refreshed themselves, they again fell to their work, and before the sun went down, got ready planks and posts for the sawyers who were to come on the next day. "In the meantime", the story continues, "the sun set and it became dark. Then all of them went out of the forest and took their way home.



After they (had) reached the *būdu*, the Ballāḷa gave to the carpenters their *batta* which consisted of rice, cocoanuts, salt, tamarind, chillies, curry-stuff, and onions, and everything else they needed, and ordered them to come earlier on the next day, and sent them away.”<sup>1</sup> And afterwards “the sawyers were called and the work was given on contract. And they were told to do the work quickly and finish it in fifteen days.”<sup>2</sup>

Those who carried loads on their heads were paid in the following manner. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe sent Dēyi Baidyedi home loaded with presents. “While they were yet far off, Sāma Āḷva’s sister recognized her son and daughter-in-law and called her sons and said—‘Look at Dēyi Baidyedi! When she went from among us, she went alone. Now, when returning many bearers with infants, cradle, and cow and calf, are accompanying her!’ ‘Yes,’ said they, ‘fortune is smiling upon us’. So saying they came to meet Dēyi Baidyedi. Afterwards Dēyi Baidyedi told her husband to go to the garden and fetch large young cocoanuts to distribute them among the coolies who had brought the cradle, and when he had brought them, she gave two to each cooly, and said—‘You must be tired with bringing my loads in the hot sun. You must be very thirsty; therefore, drink of these tender cocoanuts.’” Afterwards she brought rice and gave them rice at

1. *I. A.* XXVI, pp. 62-63.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 65.





the rate of half a *seer* to each man, and gave them curry-stuff and everything necessary to prepare their food.<sup>1</sup>

The same wages were given by a land-lord to his tenants working in the fields. Kōṭi and Cennaya wanted to have their *kambḷa* field ploughed. Kōṭi called together his tenants and finished his work. The charitable heroes gave to every one of the tenants, who had ploughed with the buffaloes, three *seers* of rice, and a leaf full of boiled rice. They presented all the villagers with oil to rub on themselves.<sup>2</sup>

The wages given by a royal personage differed not much in nature from those given by a Ballāḷa or by a Billavar housewife. Sambu Kalkuḍa, whose history we know to some extent, reached the palace of the king of Belgoḷa. The king ordered him to do fine work, "such as a *basti* with a thousand pillars, and with one hundred and twenty images. Seven temples with seven idols; a small temple inside and a garden outside; an elephant in the outer yard, and also a large idol called Gummaṭa. Work such that only one door was opened, when a thousand doors were shut, and that the thousand doors were opened when a single door was shut; a building for dancing and another for dancing-girls, and also others for lodging; an elephant that seemed to be running, a fine horse and a lion." For one year and six months Sambu Kalkuḍa worked in stone. He won

1. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 308-309.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 148.



universal praise from all. Then he thought of going home. He therefore went to the Ballāḷa, and said thus—  
“It is a year and six months since I came. I must go to my native country. I came alone leaving alone a fully pregnant woman. Therefore I beg leave.” The Ballāḷa presented him with a cot, a chair to sit on, five torches for light, a stick to walk with, cloths up to the shoulders, and betel leaves to fill his mouth.<sup>1</sup>

#### 4. DRESS AND ORNAMENTS

The Pāḍadānas give picturesque details concerning dress worn by the Tuḷu people. Aḍūra Dēre Baidya desired to witness a famous cock-fight. With this intent he had four to eight cocks fed. Then he gave an early dinner to his nephews, and after dinner dressed himself after the Tuḷuva fashion. He tied a red turban on his head, and put his best slippers on his feet. He held a palm-leaf umbrella in his hand. “He put his best fighting-cocks into his nephew’s hands. A number of spurs for the cocks he held in his own hands.”<sup>2</sup>

In Tuḷuva men seem to have worn a silver belt round their waist. The house where Dēyi Baidyedi was laid up for confinement belonged to one Birmaṇṇa, “a tenant of some dry land. He took off his waist belt of silver and placed it for her to hold on to.”<sup>3</sup> And children seem to have worn some kind of trousers and

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 221, 222.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 19.

3. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 141.





coats. On the death of Dēyi Baidyedi at the hands of her rival physician, Birmāṇṇa Baidya, according to one version of the story, the Ballāḷa handed over the little twins to the charge of their uncle Sāyana Baidya. The children grew up into little boys, and one day "they saw Buddyanta's children playing with cashew nuts; and when they saw this, they went to Sāyana Baidya and asked him to give them some cashew nuts, and also implements for the game. He gave them trousers and coats, and had a horn blown in their honour."<sup>1</sup>

The rivalry that began on the play-ground lasted till the end of their lives. Buddyanta and his children could never tolerate the rising of Kōṭi and Cennaya to fame and power. Once while playing with cashew nuts and berries, Buddyanta's wife snatched away the berries from the hands of the twin brothers and beat them. They went crying to their uncle Sāyana Baidya. "Oh! Uncle! Buddyanta's wife took away our berries by force and beat us," said Cennaya. "You did not listen to my advice," said Sāyana. "As she took the berries by force, they belong to her now; but Uncle Sāyana, where is that which the Ballāḷa presented to our mother?" asked Kōṭi and Cennaya. They were, of course, referring to the grant of land made by the Ballāḷa.<sup>2</sup> Their uncle told them that there were two divisions of a *kambaḷa* at Handioṭṭibail, and that to get further information, they had to go and see the Ballāḷa person-

1. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 29.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV, pp. 120, 150.



ally. "The Ballāḷa has got his face shaved and looks well, there is hair on our faces. We will not go as we are to see such a handsome face," said they. "Children, take *pancoḷi* betel leaves from a vine on an arecanut tree and *mundoli* from a vine on a mango tree. Dress yourselves with *kāyeri karpoli* clothes, put these betel leaves into a cloth and go to the *būḍu*," said their uncle.<sup>1</sup> On presenting oneself before such an august personage like the Ballāḷa one had, therefore, to use a special dress.

An ordinary man, however, wore simpler dress. To him the singular Tuḷuva head-covering made from an arecanut bark, sandals for the legs, and a cloth round the waist, with a small shawl thrown across the shoulders was enough to ward off the roughest weather. The *bhūta* Bobbariye wanted a large *sthāna* at Mūḷūru, and so he went there. He wanted to make himself known to the people which he did by digging a well called Māyadanga with the help of a thousand coolies. He disappeared in it but not before an unfortunate Pongaḍa had seen him. Bobbariye took a promise from the Pongaḍa that the latter would not inform any one of the former's disappearance. But the Pongaḍa broke his word and Bobbariye punished him by sinking "him in a lotus tank for seven nights and eight days. Then the family of the Pongaḍa searched for him and called aloud, and collected a hundred people of Mūḷūru. All of them together prayed for him." Then the areca-

1. I. A. XXIV, pp. 120, 150.





leaf head-covering was found in a lotus tank, and they saw the marks of his feet descending into it but not ascending.<sup>1</sup>

The arecanut head-covering was a special feature of the Tuḷuva dress. The richest as well as the poorest wore it. "Śāyana Baidya went to the Ballāḷa, who was sitting in his hall with great enjoyment. He had a hat of arecanut shell ornamented with a crest of peacock's plumes. On his head were garlands of jassmine flowers and of the flowers called *ketaki*." In the Pāḍadānas the Ballāḷa is always represented, while in state, to have worn the jassmine flowers and an arecanut spathe on his head.

Warriors too wore this arecanut head-dress. After passing a happy time at the *būḍu* of the Ballāḷa, Kōṭi and Cennaya thought of going out to play. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe encouraged them in this, and their uncle Śāyana Baidya being sent for, they were taken back to their native place called Erajha. So Śāyana took them to Erajha. When he left the *būḍu* it was known to Ellūr Abbe of the Cāvaḍi, and as the children were leaving the *būḍu*, Ellūr Abbe saw them. She took off her *padumarekke* girdle of silver and presented it to them. "She brought a hat of parrot-colour for Kōṭi Baidya, and a hat of the colour of the *pudu* bird (pigeon) for Cennaya. She had them dressed in these, and presented them by her own hand with a dagger called *Rāma kenguḍe*."<sup>3</sup>

1. I. A. XXV, p. 241.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 32.

3. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 142.



Warriors besides carrying swords by their side, putting marks of sandal paste, and dressing themselves in silken robes from Kāvūru, used to wear ear-ornaments too. Cennaya and Kōṭi before going to battle put on marks of sandal paste, and opened the box and took a black silken cloth from Kāvūru, and a signet ring from a curved box, and put it on. They put jewels in their ears and a thick cloth on their shoulders.<sup>1</sup> With very poor people, however, the arecanut head wear serves a double purpose : as a protection for the head and as a cup wherewith to drink water.

The Pāḍadānas also contain notices of the dress of women. In the contemptuous letter written by the Ballāḷa of Pañja to his rival the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, the former said how the latter being a weakling in the charge of the two heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, who had killed the great wild hog, was only fit to dress himself in the robes of a woman when the day of battle would come. The Ballāḷa of Pañja wanted the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru to send him the two brothers thus—"When you send them, let them stand up to fight. When they stand up, let the Ballāḷa leave off male customs and let him dress as a female ; let him put two cocoanut shells for his breasts ; let him put on a small jacket, let him tie his hair into a knot, let him put collyrium on his eyes ; let him put a *sirā* (*sārī*) round his middle, let him be dressed with flowers." Thus ran the letter.<sup>2</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 270.

2. *Ibid.*





As regards the jewels worn by the women of Tuḷuva, we have their specimens in the description given of Kalkuḍa's sister Karlutṭi who, desirous of seeing her brother's face after twelve long years, started from Kellata Mārṇād, her native place, to the north in search of him. She prepared a meal for her brother, "tied it in a leaf, and combed her hair, putting a chaplet of pearls on her head. She put jewels on her neck and in her ears; jewels called *vate* and *koppu*; coloured garlands, copper rings; jewels called *calaki* on her hands; silver rings called *pilli-menṭi* on her toes. She put collyrium on her eyes and a mark on forehead. She tied round her waist a black cloth and she put on a green jacket. With all these things did she dress herself."<sup>1</sup>

## 5. WAR

To the Tuḷuva women must be attributed in some measure the spirit of struggle which characterized the Tuḷuvas of early and mediaeval times. When the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe had sent for Dēyi Baidyedi, she was in a very precarious condition. "On leaving the Ballāḷa's house (Dēyi) walked by the sides of the paddy fields and began to feel the pangs of child-birth, little by little. She stood on the road, clasping a cocoanut tree bearing fruit of a red colour and dropped tears. At this time one Buddyanta came up, and on coming up he said 'Oh my mother! O Billavar girl! Is it the

1. I. A., XXV, p. 224.

overflow of blood in your veins? Or is it the pride of wealth (that makes you stand thus)?' Dēyi replied— 'If I have done this out of pride, I shall suffer hardship. If out of trouble, the children that shall be born of me will relieve me of it.'<sup>1</sup> And a heavy penalty did the poor wiseacre, Buddyanta, pay, indeed, for his insolence. Dēyi Baidyedi's twins, the redoubtable Kōṭi and Cennaya, as we have already seen, twisted his neck and placed his dead body to guard over his own fields. And the woman whom Buddyanta had taunted was no other than that Jōti Brahman girl whom Sāma Āḷva had rescued in the great forest of Parimaḷe. Life in a Billavar household had, indeed, made her a proud Billavar woman.

In the Pāḍadānas some warlike people are mentioned. Thus the kind-hearted Brahman astrologer, as we have already seen, had warned Kōṭi and Cennaya that they would have to fight against certain people in the *koppu*, in the *vōṇi*, and on the plains. These were the Bākuḍers, the Koragars, and the Mogers.<sup>2</sup> They will figure again presently.

But heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya carried other weapons too along with them. Before going to fight against the Ballāḷa of Pañja, they took a little rice-water and made preparations for going out to battle with all the weapons of war. "They each put on a necklace on his body; they ornamented their waists

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 29.

2. *Ibid*, p. 41, op. cit.





with girdles ; they put golden necklaces on their bodies ; they tied turbans of the colour of parrots and pigeons on their heads ; they mounted a palanquin ; they armed themselves with their dagger, equal to that of Rāma's."<sup>1</sup>

Armed thus they went to their protector, the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, who, in order to test them, asked them whether they were men who could save his kingdom or bring ruin upon it. "In the upper-storey of your mansion there is a *mura* of sessamum seed. Please order that to be given to us," said the brothers in reply. The Ballāḷa ordered his servants to hand over the *mura* to the heroes. "The elder brother, Kōṭi, then showed the dexterity of his hand ; when he had showed it, the seeds flew up in the air in powder as fine as red turmeric. Then the Ballāḷa said—'I have thus seen your skill ; now I want to see the skill of your brother, Cennaya.' 'O my lord,' said Cennaya, 'your swinging cot has four iron chains. Please order one of them to be given to me.' 'Can iron be cut by a weapon of iron?' said the Ballāḷa. 'If iron cannot be cut by iron, will one man be able to slay another?' said Cennaya. 'If this be so, will the chain be refused to you?' said the Ballāḷa. And he ordered one of the chains to be given to Cennaya. When the latter showed his skill, all the four chains fell in pieces."<sup>2</sup> It is heroes of this type that the Tuluva people remember with pride and admiration.

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 88.

2. Ibid.



Besides swords and arrows, the Pāḍadānas also mention guns. The reference to guns, however, is of a more recent date. But there seem to have been some people, who are supposed to be traditional manufacturers of gunpowder. The gun is mentioned in the Pāḍadāna *Kōṭi Cennaya*. On the way through the great forest of Kemmuḷe, a Brahmana priest demurred to offer *pūjā* on their behalf to the god. 'You had better see us perform a *pūjā* with an upright heart!', said the heroes, and stood with bent heads on a flat stone and prayed. "Let a drum be tied to an arecanut tree and another drum hung on an areca-tree, and let all the musical instruments be heard! Let the sound of a horn and of a gun be heard! Let a torch that has been extinguished burn again! Let a golden plate be placed at the door!" The Brahmā *bhūta* heard their prayer and all men and women trembled.<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuvas had also war-drums. We gather this from the words of the Brahman astrologer who, as already noted, foretold the career of the two heroes. After informing them that they would meet with certain people, he continued—"Kemēr Ballāḷa of the village named Pañja keeps a watchful guard. Therefore, be very cautious on your way. If you think that what I say is false, on your way to Nelliñje, you will see white stone berries and Kōṭi Baidya's palanquin, and hear the sound of the war-drum."<sup>2</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIV. p. 243.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 41.



Some idea of a Tuḷuva fort can be gathered from the following words of the nephew of the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe who, when told about the angry departure of the two brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya, because of their not having received a courteous treatment at the hands of their patron, remarked thus to his uncle : “ They should not be left unpursued, in their own land. We must construct a fort on the paddy field called *koḷala* and must give them battle.”<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuvas gave a good account of themselves on a battle field. In the final struggle between Eḍambūru and Pañja a battle scene is thus described—“ Then the five hundred men of Eḍambūru and three hundred men of Kolapāḍi, together with the Ballāḷa’s son-in-law Rukku Ballāḷa, who rode on a white horse, and held a white umbrella, went forth to the battle-field. The battle was to be fought in two fields : one in which seven *seers* of rice and the other in which seventy *seers* of rice, could be sown. And Cennaya was to command the field of seven *seers*. The Ballāḷa’s son-in-law, Rukku Ballāḷa, stood at a place which was separated from the battle-field by three rice-fields, in each of which thirty *seers* of rice could be sown. Before going to the battle, Cennaya said to Kōṭi, ‘ When, my brother, shall we again see each other’s face ? ’ They talked a great deal to each other and clapped their hands on their shoulders with joy. Then they advanced with their faces towards the battle-field. Cennaya went to

1. I. A., XXIII, p. 38.



the field of seven *seers*, and Kōṭi to the field of seventy *seers*.

“Cennaya began the battle in the field of seven *seers*. He slew a great number of the enemy, who fell down dead, like bundles of *suggi* crop; and completely routed the enemy and thus ended the battle in that quarter. Then he came to the field of seventy *seers*, where the battle lasted seven nights and eight days, during which they tasted neither food nor drink. ‘Come back, my brother, I will proceed with the battle’, said Cennaya. Kōṭi answered—‘O my brother, listen to me. You will not be able to stand the attack of the enemy. Wheel-fireworks are showered on our heads; quoits are hurled at our necks; our breasts receive sword cuts; and from behind are discharged showers of arrows. I know that it is your habit to do everything with the greatest circumspection, fight with the greatest caution’.

“While Cennaya was bravely fighting, Kōṭi sat down to chew betel, when Candagiḍi shot an arrow at him from behind. The arrow struck him in the lower part of the leg. He cried out—‘O my brother! the cur of Pañja has bitten me from behind. If it had been a dog of high breed, it would have met me in front. Therefore, I will not look at the arrow with my eyes, and I will not touch it with my hands’. So saying he kicked the arrow back with his leg. The arrow struck Candagiḍi in the breast and he fled from his body to Kailāsa, and he was then borne to the Ballāḷa’s





verandah. The Ballāḷa sent a man to bring some medicine from a physician named Barma, living in the village of Sañje Mañje. Kōṭi cut the whole of the enemy to pieces and brought the battle to an end.”<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuvas had some signs of surrender in times of war. When the two brothers went to Nelliñje, always expecting the enemy, who, directed by their rival, the Ballāḷa of Pañja, lay in ambush on the road, they saw a bunch of stone-berries. Cennaya took one of the berries and threw it up, and held his dagger directly under it, and passed the dagger through the berry. The berry as it fell was reduced to powder as fine as red turmeric. The people saw this wonderful feat, and said “If the younger brother can show so much of dexterity, how much more will the elder brother be able to show? All our ability and skill would be as nothing in comparison to theirs. If we obey our master’s order, half of us shall lose our lives”. Thus spoke the Bākuḍers of the plain, the Koragars, and the Mogers, who took to their heels. When the Mogers, however, who carried bows, and who “held each a blade of grass in his hand”, fell prostrate before the brothers, crying for protection, the heroes pardoned them. The brothers “poured water on the hands of the suppliants, saying—‘Be you our bond-slaves,’ and the brothers blessed them by touching their hands with the points of their daggers and gave them some rupees.”<sup>2</sup>

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 89.

2. *Ibid*, p. 41, op. cit.



## 6. AMUSEMENTS

The Tuḷu people were fond of manly games. Among the various games mentioned in the Tuḷu Pāḍa-dānas, the following deserve some special notice: cock-fighting, buffalo-racing, the game of cashew nuts, *palle* berries, cocoanuts, and *yeṭṭu*.

The game of letting cocks fight against one another seems to have been an ancient pastime of the Tuḷuvas.<sup>1</sup> “Duggaṇṇa Kāver of Ekkār and Timmaṇṇatikāri of Tibēra were noted for their skill in cock-fighting and their knowledge of bullocks. In the month of Bēse, following that of Paggu, they passed the village called Ekkaraparāra, taking with them two hundred and thirty spurs, four or eight cocks, and about thirty or fifty men.”<sup>2</sup> How Dēre Baidya went to the field where this game was held has already been seen. In Tuḷu the game is called *kōrikattuni* and *kōrida-jūju*.

We have seen, too, the game of cashew nuts mentioned in an earlier page. Kōṭi and Cennaya, then little boys, on seeing the children of Buddyanta playing with cashew nuts, went, according to one version of the story, to their uncle Sāyana Baidya and begged him to give them cashew nuts, and to teach them the rules of the game. It was after receiving cashew nuts from their uncle that they went to the play ground and completely defeated Buddyanta's children. Here, as we have already narrated, began

1. Read Saletore, *QJMS*. XVII, pp. 316-327.

2. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 91.





the great quarrel between the Buṇṭ children and the Billavar lads.

A game equally famous as the one mentioned above was the buffalo race. How the enmity that began with the cashew nuts developed in the *kambaḷa* field has been already dwelt upon. The *kambaḷa* as (the field where) the buffalo-race is held is known in Tuḷuva, witnesses even today a great concourse of people. The most remarkable *kambaḷa* in Tuḷuva is that which is held at Oṇḍār in the Kundāpūru taluka, and the next most famous is the *arasu kambaḷa* (the king's buffalo race) at Paḍapaṇambūru, near Mūlki. The essential idea underlying a *kambaḷa* is the thorough ploughing of the paddy fields once a year. The buffaloes that are driven in the race are not generally used for agricultural purposes. They are carefully reared, and on the day of the race brought to the field, decorated with silver trappings, amidst great pomp. To each of the buffaloes let in the field, is tied a plank called *muṭṭuna paḷāyi* nearly four feet in length, in the centre of which is a small circular piece of wood, upon which the man who drives the buffalo takes his stand. This circular piece of plank has got a small hole bored in it, and as the animal careers, the water underneath rushes up to the sky in the shape of a delightful fountain. That buffalo, or pair of buffaloes, which while running is able to send the water to the highest level, that is marked by a plantain bunch or leaves suspended above, is thought to have won the race.



There is method and etiquette on the *kambaḷa* field. In the *arasukambaḷa* of Paḍapaṇambūru, for instance, the following is the order of the buffaloes that are to come to the field:—First those of the *arasu* or king, next those of the Aikaḷabāvadakuḷu, followed by those of the Sīmantūrubāvadakuḷu, Piliyoṭṭu Parāri, Putrabāva, or Arasubaṇṭe, Pañjita *guttu*, Kubēra *guttu*, Bilikuñja *guttu*, Tarapāḍi *guttu*, Attūra *guttu*, Kolnāḍu *guttu*, Kolkaḍu *guttu*, and nearly forty other *guttus* of minor importance, too numerous to be mentioned here.<sup>1</sup>

In the Pāḍadānas we have some account of the *kambaḷa*. Kōṭi and Cennaya had just finished cultivating their *yeṇelu* crop. Meanwhile to choose a day for celebrating the *kambaḷa* in his field, Buddyanta was going to ask the opinion of Maṭṭi Bīra Balaya. "Tuesday was found to be an auspicious day". The heroes too wanted to celebrate their *kambaḷa*. But out of spite, Buddyanta gave out that the astrologer had named Tuesday as the day for Buddyanta and the next day for the two brothers to sow seeds and begin ploughing. Hearing this Kōṭi addressed his younger brother thus—"You go to the lower parts, and I will go to the upper parts, in order to get the he-buffaloes and coolies. He who owns four he-buffaloes should send two to us, and two should he send to Buddyanta ;

1. *Gutta* or *Guttu* here means a household, but the original meaning seems to have been a farming contract or lease. Read, Saletore, *S. P. Life*, I, pp. 210, seq.





and he who owns two only, may, if he pleases, send them to us, or he may send them to Buddyanta".<sup>1</sup>

The sowing of seeds and the planting of a plantain tree in the field were the next two important items in their programme. "Then they (*i. e.*, the brothers) caused the buffaloes to be washed and boiled rice to be served to them. They also caused fodder to be served to those who were willing to eat it, and supplied tender cocoanuts to those who would not take fodder. To the coolies they said—'Go home in enjoyment'. Then they brought some seed in baskets to their fields for sowing them; while Buddyanta had his seed carried to his fields in a palanquin. The two brothers then planted a plantain tree in their fields and sowed them and returned home".<sup>2</sup> This description holds good of a *kambaḷa* in Tuḷuva even today.

Another well known game in which Kōṭi and Cennaya excelled was that of the *palle* berries (or the large beans of *entada monastachya*). They asked their uncle how they could play that game without the necessary requisites, and then Sāyana told them thus—"O my children! You know how to play but you do not know the toys. Go to the bank of a river, and get round and heavy stones. Go to the bushes and get some *palle* berries; a basket full of them. Go to the thorny shrubs, and get some *kaniñja* berries. Go to the prickly shrubs for *kadeñjekai* berries. Go to the reeds,



and get some bundles of their canes. Go to the bell-metal smith and get some small bell of bell-metal. Go to the blacksmith, and get a shield for your dagger called *Rāma kengude*." "They all got the toys in three days, which ordinarily required about twelve days to make".<sup>1</sup>

Flat stones were in constant demand for the games in ancient Tuluva. There was, for example, the game of stones and cashew nuts called together by the name *yettu* which has been thus described by Burnell:— A small circle is described on the ground and cashew nuts are put down by the boys, each putting down a certain number. The players strike at the nuts from a certain distance with a flat piece of stone. When a player succeeds in driving the nuts out of the circle he wins them. If one fails to hit the nuts, the next boy strikes, and if he hits, he is allowed to strike till he fails in hitting one. Every player has the right of striking at the nuts till he fails in hitting. So one by one strikes at them, and when all are driven out and the circle is cleared, the players put down the nuts again. The nuts which are placed within the circle are called *pieci*, and the flat piece of stone is called *palle*.<sup>2</sup>

Another purely indigenous game was called the *palli* and *kutti*. It is referred to in the *Pāḍadāna* on *Koḍadabbu*.<sup>3</sup> The youth *Koḍadabbu* is said to have been

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 143.

2. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 309, n (38).

3. This long and interesting *Pāḍadāna* has not yet been published. One version of it is with me. It is a *Pāḍadāna* of the Holeyas. B. A. S.





a master of the game. It may be described as a game played with two wooden sticks, one about two or three feet long, another five inches in length, in which the smaller is hit with the bigger ; and the winner is said to be he who is able, on striking successfully, to send the smaller one to the greatest distance on the ground.

The game called *candagiḍi*, or merely *giḍi* (hawk), is referred to in the *Pāḍadāna* called *Kōṭi Cennaya*. The heroes *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* finding a man called *Candagiḍi*, a friend of their inveterate enemy the *Ballāḷa* of *Pañja*, hiding himself behind a wall, taunted him thus : “ How many kinds of eagles are there ? ”, said *Cennaya*. “ There is the red eagle, the black eagle, and the yellow eagle ”, said *Kōṭi*. Then they asked him to show them the way to *Kemēr Ballāḷa* of *Pañjā*.<sup>1</sup>

The above were some of the favourite games of the ordinary people. The chieftains, however, took a keen delight in more martial pursuits. Boar-hunting was a pastime which found particular favour with the *Ballāḷas* of *Tuḷuva*. The eastern parts of *Tuḷuva*, where some of the prominent principalities like *Pañjā*, *Eḍambūru*, and *Parimaḷe* were situated, served as the best hunting grounds in the district. Hunting as a royal excursion has been eulogized in the *Pāḍadānas*. Even in the folk-songs of such a people like the *Pombadas*, who never seem to have occupied a status like that of the *Billavars* or the *Buṇṭs*, hunting is mentioned with admiration. Thus do the *Pombadas* sing during their marriage cere-

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 420.



mony: "That Yekkaṇa Sāle, who has built a two-storeyed palace known as the palace of seats, gave orders for going on a hunting party. The Mallādikāra, who has the charge of dogs, will go for hunting. They say that we should go to the forest called Mannapaikuḍi or Hill of Mud, a forest as yet never entered by man for hunting. They say that we should go to those depths for spreading our nets, where never before man fished. They have made a way for the hunting party to go. Yekkaṇa Sāle is the man who does all this."<sup>1</sup>

The status of a Ballāḷa's establishment depended, among other things, on the number of hunting dogs he maintained, and the hunters he had under him. When Kōṭi and Cennaya reached the territory of Eḍambūru, they found the land covered with forests. "We had only heard up to this time that the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru was a very poor king; and that his kingdom was in a very bad condition. Now, we actually see it. In this country, there is no practice of hunting. There are no great festivals, nor the sport of driving he-buffaloes in the fields. The food that we eat is like an anchor in our hearts, suspended by the chain of the water that we drink. Our clothes do not become dirty and our dagger gets rusty," so spake the brothers to one another.<sup>2</sup>

Meanwhile the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru had sent spies to see what his new guests were saying about him.

1. Saletore, *I. A.* LVII, pp. 21-21.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 48.





When he found that they held him in utter contempt for having kept his land in a state of decadence, he at once "caused letters to be written to those who lived in remote countries; and to the people of the town, he caused a proclamation to be made by the beat of a bell-metal drum, that there should assemble in the town every male who had a tuft of hair on his head; every one of the tribe called Kolkars with a stick in his hand; every hunter having a pistol; the bowmen of the tribe called Mугers; two hundred men of Eḍambūru and three hundred of Koḍapāḍi. Accordingly all the people assembled. The two brothers living in Ekkakka Erryangada were then sent for. When they came into the Ballāḷa's verandah, the Ballāḷa ordered them to accompany him to a hunt".<sup>1</sup>

But they wanted hunting dogs which could be secured only on the Ghats. So "it was necessary to write a letter to one Kaṇḍa Buḷēri, living in a spot called Karmisāle in the town of Ijjya on the Ghats",<sup>2</sup> to bring with him twenty or twenty-four dogs, including twelve of those always kept bound. The messenger was one Bagga. And the hunter, whose popular designation was Mallōḍigāre (Mallāḍikāra) hurried at once to the low country of Tuḷuva, with four splendid dogs called Kāḷu (that was served with a rice of a black sort), Taṇḍu (that was given broken rice and bran), Boḷḷu (that received green rice) and Kāgu (that ate a coarse kind of



And with the dogs and the hunters by his side, the Ballāḷa of Eḍmbūru went on a hunting expedition.

“ The people of the whole town went to the chase, and the Ballāḷa’s son-in-law Rukku Ballāḷa rode on a white horse. After meditating for some time what forest they should enter, they at last surrounded the forest called Sanka in the east. They threw stones on the bushes and held the dogs in the slips. They entered the forests, but although they hunted a long time, they were not able to find either deer or wild hog. They then resolved to enter the forest overgrown with the plants called *simulla*. They surrounded it, as they had done the first, threw stones on the bushes, and held the dogs in the slips. The deer, the hare, and the wild hog did not come out of the bushes. Thus the chase proved quite useless. Now they resolved to hunt from the place called Anekallāvu to Tuppekallāvu, and surrounded the latter place. All the most prominent places were occupied by the best hunters. They threw stones on the bushes, and in a pit as deep as the height of man they found the king of pigs, a little smaller than an elephant and bigger than a horse. It suddenly sprang out of the pit and grunted aloud and went straight to where Kōṭi Baidya was standing. Its grunt, when its hair was standing on end, was like the roar of thunder. Its tusks, when it ground them, shone as bright as lightening. Kōṭi was now in a strait. He could not fly from the beast without bringing a stain upon his heroism, and he





could not fight with it without risking his life. In this strait he prayed to the *bhūta* Brahmara of Kemmule, craving his help. He set an arrow to his bow, and discharged it with such great force that it entered the body of the mouth and came out from it through the anus. The cries of the beast were heard in the three worlds, and its groans resounded through the four worlds".<sup>1</sup>

A more proficient sportsman was the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, whose great hunt we shall describe when dealing with the household of a Tuḷuva chieftain. On receiving a pair of racing buffaloes as a present from Sāma Āḷva, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe thanked the Baidya, and then informed him that there would be a hunting party soon. With the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe there was a definite time for hunting. "Oh, Sāma Āḷva, in a few days, during the months of Kanyā, I wish to go on a hunt." The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe was a master of the game. Although he had a Mallō (*i. e.*, a Mallāḍikāra) by his side, yet he himself led the hunting expedition. It was while chasing a beast that a thorn pierced his leg and that he fell senseless down. And this it was that had made him send for Dēyi Baidyedi, whose marriage had just then been celebrated with the aid of Sāma Āḷva's royal master.

## 7. MEANS OF COMMUNICATION

Man to some extent performed the work of beasts of burden. The most popular vehicle carried on man's



shoulders, as given in the Pāḍadānas, was a sort of a hammock called in Tuḷu *mañcil*. Kōṭi and Cennaya after having finished their toilet at the hands of the expert barber from the Ghats, “next got into a palanquin of the colour of parrots, and each of them tied to the waist a dagger like that of Rāma”.<sup>1</sup> They were on their way to the Ballāḷa’s palace. The *mañcil* was carried by the Bōyis on their shoulders.

Ferry-owners were people of some consequence in early times. They were called *kartus*, and they controlled large villages and sometimes even a town. The Pāḍadāna of Jārantāya has the following—“One Tuesday at noon, the hero Jārantāya came to the Atrel ferry, riding on a white horse and holding a white umbrella. He ordered the ferryman, Kanya, to bring the ferry boat. The ferryman replied: ‘The boat does not belong to me. I am not to get my fare; the boat has been kept by one Bermaṇe (Brāhmaṇa) Kōṭe Baḷer for crossing the river on Tuesdays and Sundays!’” Thus did Jārantāya get into the boat in which he murdered the boatman.<sup>2</sup>

It is evident, therefore, that the Tuḷu people had definite days for ferrying persons across rivers. The Pāḍadāna of Koḍadabbu confirms our surmise about the ferry-owners. When Kaccūru Māldi, the mother of Koḍadabbu, crossed a place called Baḍaberamuni, and

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 82.

2. Ibid, p. 91.





visited god Maheśvara in Bārakūru, she came to the ferry of Bārakūru. Seeing no boats in the river, she cried—"Why is it you have not got boats tied in a pair and ready, O ye men!" When the boatmen heard these words, they sent for the captain of the boats called Tambu Marakala.<sup>1</sup>

*Kartus* or ferry-owners are often mentioned in the Pāḍadāna of *Kanapāḍitāya*. A younger brother and an elder brother having had some difference of opinion with each other, at last thought of going to the *kartu* or ferry-owner of Mangalore. Riding on white horses and having white umbrellas over their heads, "they passed the *barke* of Pañjipāḍi and ascended the hill called Aḍḍadaṇḍa. They came to a place named Sararsīme in the village of Mogernāḍ. They came to Payyayyi of Pāṇemoger, and passed the pleasure garden in Baṇṭa-vāḷa. They passed a banyan tree on the bank of the river at Aindalpaṭṭa in the village of Ambadāḍi. They passed the spot Pilipaṇjar and Uḷavattu in Tumbe. They passed the temple of Varadeśvara and the *guḍicāvaḍi* at Mañjabīḍu. They passed the tank called Gujjarakedu (and) arrived at last at Mangalore." And the *kartu* (master) of Mangalore saw them and questioned them why they were travelling southwards. And the brothers said that they had quarrelled with one another, and that one of them was going to a country where his eyes could not see and his ears could not hear.<sup>2</sup>

1. *Koḍadabhu*, op. cit.

2. *I. A.* XXIII, pp. 92-93.



The rivers had sometimes bridges of ropes built over them. On their way to Eḍambūru, Kōṭi and Cennaya led by Cennaya of Eḍambūru, approached the *guḍi* of the *bhūta* Brahmarā. The very name of the *bhūta* caused terror in the heart of Cennaya of Eḍambūru who, imagining the heroes to be as great cowards as himself, warned them not to proceed further but to sit under a trunkless *śānti* tree. "They crossed a bridge of ropes and reached the place and came to the yard of the *guḍi*" of the *bhūta* Brahmarā.<sup>1</sup>

These *bhūtas* protected the people against thieves. It is interesting to observe that the mention of robbers occurs only once or twice in the Pāḍadānas. This is how the *bhūta* Pilicāmuṇḍi was introduced in the village of Tumble. "A man named Mañju Pañja obtained a piece of land called Tumblejalajanana, and cultivated one crop on it. Depredations committed by thieves became very great, till not even a single tender coconut remained on the coconut trees. The paddy stored in the yards did not remain and there was no paddy in the rice-fields. Mañju Pañja told his eldest daughter that he would introduce a *bhūta* that would be able to put all the thieves to death, and that he would go to the kingdom of Bāloḷi." He thence went to the kingdom of Bāloḷi, and requested the Ballāḷa to come to his aid. "What *bhūta* shall I give you?" said the Ballāḷa. "There is the *bhūta* Pilicāmuṇḍi worshipped by you.

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 47.





Give him to me", said Mañju Pañja, and he give three hundred pagodas to the treasury of the Ballāḷa.<sup>1</sup>

But nowhere else in the Pāḍadānas did the tenants of the Ballāḷas buy a *bhūta* at such a high price. For, as will be narrated hereafter, the Ballāḷas of Tuḷuva were capable of maintaining peace in the land. This is best seen in the story of the wanderings of Karlutti. She, as we have seen, desired to meet her brother, the famous architect, once again after a long absence. While the brother was working at Yēṇūru (Vēṇūru), his sister, who thought that he was away on the Ghats, said to herself at Kallata Mārṇāḍ, her native place—"Twelve years have passed since my brother went away, and since then I have not seen my brother with my eyes, and I have not heard of my brother with my ears. My arms ache for want of clasping him. My eyes are weak from not seeing him. I will go and search for my brother. I will find him wherever he may be."<sup>2</sup>

Then taking with her some food for herself as well as for her brother, "She started and met with a good omen. She passed by a water course at Atka (Aḍka) and went to Bēlūr. When the people of Bēlūr told her that her brother had gone to Belgoḷa, she went to Belgoḷa, where again she was informed that he was away at Yernāḍ. She went there and then again she was told that Kalkuḍa was in the Nāḍ. From Nāḍ she went to Nagar and thence to Kollūru and Peddūra, and on to

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 95.

2. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 224.



Kārkaḷa through Ubār (Uppinaṅgaḍi), until she arrived at Yēṇūru.’<sup>1</sup> It was a long distance, indeed, which the determinate daughter of Sambu Kalkuḍa traversed to find out the whereabouts of her brother, the celebrated architect of Tuḷuva. And in the course of her wanderings, especially within the limits of Tuḷuva, no robber waylaid her and no shop-keeper cheated her.

One of the reasons why there was security on the public roads in early times in Tuḷuva was due to the fact that roads were studded with rest-houses in which kind-hearted men were stationed. The Brahman, for example, who gave Kōṭi and Cennaya food and drink, as we have already seen, was one of such rest-house keepers. These rest-houses were called *kaṭṭe* in Tuḷuva. The ordinary *kaṭṭes* were different from *dharma-kaṭṭes*. We infer this from the conversation that took place between the Brahman and the two brothers. The latter found that he had three kinds of drinking cups—one for giving water to aristocrats and princes, another, a smaller one, for Brahmans, and third one of bell-metal for people of all castes. They remonstrated that they would not drink from a cup which had been handled by a thousand people. They then asked him to pour water on the dagger’s point. But when the Brahman saw the shining steel, his knees gave way under him and he fell down senseless. “Kōṭi asked of the people—‘Is this water put here by yourselves or by the permis-

1. I. A. XXV, p. 225.

2. I. A. XXIV, p. 152.





sion of the king' ? ” Kōṭi himself was not sure whether it was a *dharmakatte* or one owned by a private person, although before they had approached the rest-house, he had spoken to his younger brother thus—“See here, brother, there is the spot named *dharmakatte*. If you look towards it, you can see it, and your call can be heard there. A poor Brāhman keeps holy water here.”<sup>1</sup>

The story of Koḍadabbu furnishes us with an example of an ordinary *katte*. “With Kodan̄ge Bannāre in front, Babbu walked on the road that led to the house of the Mangalore Uḷḷaya, Buddyanta. And they neared the Mañjananda-*katte*.”<sup>2</sup> It was evidently a rest-house that was maintained by a person called Mañjananda.

The beasts of burden of early times which figure in the Pāḍadānas are the elephant, the horse, the ox, and the camel. With the Ballāḷas and person of high rank, the elephants were common. Aḍūru Baidya on his way from Kāpi (Kāpu) to Purāl, “passed the *aśvattha* tree to which they tie elephants”, and “the little banyan tree to which they tie horses”.<sup>3</sup> In the story of the *bhūta* Mūḍader (Kāḷabhairava), the *bhūta* is represented to have “descended from the temple of Somanātha (Someśvara) and passed by nine tanks, and then he came to a palace at Ullāḷa. Here he saw one Canta who had two riding elephants to ride.”<sup>4</sup> The Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru sent a man to the two brothers with these words :—“If you defeat in battle an elephant, a horse,

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 40.

3. I. A. XXIII, p. 19.

2. Koḍadabbu, op. cit.

4. Ibid, XXIII, p. 189.



and an army, too, I shall give you a *mura* of rice." The heroes in the court of Eḍambūru, therefore, had to fight against elephants. "They went to the Ballāḷa and saluted him. Five hundred elephants were loosed to fight with the heroes of Eḍambūru." "If you come with justice, I will show you the road to my heart, but if you come with injustice I will cut you to pieces like bees", said Cennaya. A troop of horses was brought out to them but Cennaya mounted on a horse and killed it by pressing it so that it vomitted up its food.<sup>1</sup>

In the above description we have just seen how horses were tied to banyan trees. Bīra Kalkuḍa, being called a bastard, determined to find out who and where his father was. So "he started from his house and passed by a water-course, a high hill, a Brahman (?) tree, where an elephant was tied, a small banyan tree, *santandāḍka*, a stream, Kokkaḍa, and Nīreñki, and come to a cool platform round a *saroli* tree". Meanwhile his father after having finished the great work entrusted to him by the king of Belgoḷa, returned home laden with presents, and the father and son met near the *saroli* tree. "His father being much tired sat with his rewards to take rest on the platform and there the boy tied up his horse."<sup>2</sup>

In addition to the horse there was the camel in Tuḷuva. The very fact of a camel having been used

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 267.

2. *Ibid*, XXV p. 222.





in Tuḷuva shows that the people had some sort of an overseas trade with those who reared this animal. How the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa presented Sāma Āḷva with a camel to carry the heavy load of liquor home, we have already mentioned in an earlier context.

### 8. SOURCES OF REVENUE

And now it remains to be seen why the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe gave his privileged toddy-drawer such a valuable present. When Sāma Āḷva had finished celebrating the marriage of his nephew with Dēyi Baidyedi, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe said that he intended to give him (Sāma Āḷva) a present after the marriage of his nephew. “Sāma Āḷva said—‘O Sir, everything we enjoy is on account of your bounty. Then why should you give us a present?’. At this the Ballāḷa said—‘As you are my friend, the palm-elimber of my forest, therefore, I ought to give you a good present’. At this, Sāma Āḷva said—‘The rice and the salt we eat is yours. What need is there that you should give us any present?’ But the Ballāḷa, not minding these words, called his accountant and told him to go and bring twelve pagodas. He brought and gave them to the Ballāḷa, who called Sāma Āḷva, and gave him the twelve pagodas. Sāma Āḷva stretched forth his hands, bowed his head, and took the pagodas, and thanked the Ballāḷa for his present. The Ballāḷa said to him—‘O Sāma Āḷva, you must take these twelve pagodas, and get a golden bangle prepared out of them, and



wear it upon your waist. This is my present to you. Next year I will give you besides a golden chain to put on your wrist'. He replied—'O Sir, by your kindness alone I am living comfortably'. At this the Ballāḷa said—'You get me fifty pagodas every year for the toddy you draw out of the palm-trees of the forest of Parimaḷe. If it were not for you, I would not get so much. There is none so bold as to go to the forest. A stupid fellow will not be able to supply your place. If my tenants are rich and able to pay, I shall not become poor.'"<sup>1</sup>

Another important source of revenue was that derived from land. There were special fields that yielded State revenue. This is made out from the conversation that took place between the two brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya and the Ballāḷa in the latter's manorial house. The two heroes after murdering Buddyaṇta, went, as we have already seen, to the *cāvaḍi* or hall of the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru in order to receive a gift from him.<sup>2</sup> And they spoke thus to the Ballāḷa:—"On the northern part of your house there is a paddy field producing three hundred *muras* of rice and sowing three *seers* (of paddy). Please give us that field." "The revenue of that field is for governmental taxes. Do not ask for it! Ask for another, children," said the Ballāḷa. "There is a paddy field to the south of the *būḍu*

1. I. A. XXV, p. 303.

2. *Cāvaḍi* is also the name given to a verandah in front of a house. B. A. S.





producing five hundred *muras* of rice, and sowing five *seers* of paddy. Please, give us that one," said they. "The produce of that field is to be used for the servants of my house. Therefore, heroes, ask for another present", said he.<sup>1</sup> Evidently there were crown lands in Tuḷuva.

A third source of revenue was from toll-gates. A continual mention of toll-gates with a description of articles taxed, makes us believe that there must have been definite octroi boundaries in the principalities of the Tuḷuva Ballāḷas. Kōṭi and Cennaya, after having killed the ploughwright and the washerman, both of whom had been impertinent to them, marched along the road chewing betelnut. "There was a toll-gate on the way, and as they approached, the toll-man Dēre saw them coming and asked them who they were. They said that they were travellers. 'Look! there is the toll-gate. Pay me the toll before going away', said the toll-man. 'Toll! What is it on? Do we carry any packs on our heads? Do you see any loads on our backs? Is it on any cattle that we have brought with us? Have we brought a whole family with us?' said the brothers. To this the toll-man Dēre answered—"The toll on the dagger, five feet long, that you carry with you amounts to a cash. Pay that to me and go away."<sup>2</sup> Hence,

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 150. The Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru given in this version is evidently an error for the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe. According to one version of the story it was the uncle of the heroes, Sāma Baidya, who advised them to go to the Ballāḷa. B. A. S.

2. I. A. XXIII, p. 39.



loads carried on head and on the back, cattle, and a whole family were taxed on the boundary limits. In another version of the same story, it is clearly stated thus—"Do men or women follow us, Dēre?"<sup>1</sup> And Dēre's answer to the heroes reveals the fact that arms too were taxed by the Ballāḷa's Government.

The Ballāḷa derived revenue also from his great gardens. Large plantations of arecanut, plantain cocoanut, or palm trees covering some times five or six acres of land are called *tōḷa*. And the wealth of a landlord was measured not so much in terms of cash money which the tenants paid annually but in the rice *muras* and the yield from these gardens. The Ballāḷa of Mardāl feeling the necessity, as we have seen already, of building a *sthāna* for the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi, thought of giving his idea a concrete shape. And with the aid of the Brahman astrologer, he fixed "the eleventh of the next month" as the most auspicious day for building the *sthāna*. "Tomorrow I will go and bring all the things required for the purpose," said he. Early next morning he got up and went to the gardens of the Kuṇbis and going from house to house, he got from thence plantain leaves and bunches of plantains, and the tender rinds of plantain trees, and red and white pumpkins, and vegetables of various kinds, and caused them to be carried by servants and sent them to his house. And then he went to his garden and called the

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 152.





*pūjāri* and told him—"Oh *Pūjāri*, go and get a hundred ripe cocoanuts from the cocoanut trees."<sup>1</sup>

The servants of the Ballāḷa's Government were strict and impartial. *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* met the toll-gate keeper *Dēre* whom they thus accosted:—"Never has any man set so low a price on our dagger, and now he has been born." To this the toll-gate keeper *Dēre* answered:—"Is it wonderful that you should be asked to pay the toll? If the son of a *Baṇṭa* should pass this way, he would pay toll on the slippers of his feet. Should the *Śeṭṭi*'s son *Śēnaya* pass, he would pay toll on the white umbrella in his hand. If the son of a king should pass this way he would pay toll on his palanquin."<sup>2</sup> The honest *Dēre* paid dearly with his life for his impartiality, but for once the twin heroes had met with a man who set duty above all other considerations.

Among the servants of the Ballāḷa who, as we shall presently see, maintained his authority with a judicious use of presents and punishments, the *pūjāri* or priest and the accountant have already appeared. Likewise have we come across the Brahman who was in charge of the *dharma-kaṭṭe*. Besides these there were other village dignitaries—the ploughwright, the washerman, the oil-maker, and the bell-metal smith. According to one version of the *Pāḍadāna* on *Kōṭi Cennaya*, *Eḍambūru* contained all these village servants. How

1. *I. A.* XXVI, p. 67.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 39.



the ploughwright Hinkiri Bāṇār, the washerman Bālu, and the oil-maker Sanku together with Dēre the toll-gate keeper suffered hardships at the hands of the twin heroes will not be repeated here.<sup>1</sup> The town-crier and the master of the hounds were also looked upon as prominent persons attached to the manorial house of a Ballāḷa. The town-crier made known the proclamations of the Ballāḷa to the people by the beating of a bell-metal drum; and the latter was considered as a person without whom the Ballāḷa never went on his hunting expeditions. And then there was the palm-climber whose importance we have already described. The Eḍambūru Ballāḷa seems to have had spies, too, as is evident from the manner in which he compelled Kōṭi and Cennaya to submit to a trial of strength.

## 9. EDUCATION

To make the Mallāḍikāra come hurrying to the palace or the barber come post-haste from Erajha, the Ballāḷa had recourse to letter-writing which is thus described in the Pāḍadānas. It is in connection with the twin heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya, who had grown into fine striplings. On receiving a complaint from them that Kali was sitting on their faces, while the faces of their rivals, the children of Buddiyantashone, because of Lakṣmī, their father Sāyana Baidya, according to one version, went straight to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and reported that it was high time to have them shaved.

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 15.





And the Ballāḷa at once gave orders that the ceremony be performed in the same manner it was done in his own household. Forthwith the royal barber called Isara Kambḷi, living in the lands of one Kaṇḍa Bollare-svāmi, in a place called Karmisāle, in the city of Ijyā on the Ghats, was sent for. And Nārayaṇa Rangōji, the hereditary clerk of the Ballāḷa's *būḍa*, was ordered to write a letter at once to the barber. And "Sāyana Baidya then sent a servant to a place called Uddanda-boṭṭu, and caused some raw leaves of a young palm-tree to be brought and to be exposed to the morning sun. In the evening he caused the leaves to be taken out of the sun, and had them tied up in bundles. He had the middle parts only of the leaves preserved, their ends he had cut off. The clerk held one of those trimmed leaves in his hand and it bent; so he caused oil and turmeric to be put on it. Then he asked Sāyana Baidya what he should write on it."<sup>1</sup>

Writing is also mentioned in the Pāḍadāna on *Koḍadabbu*. When the Uḷḷaya Buddyaṇta of Mangaḷūru desirous of finding out a spring in the well called Kañcinaḍka, which he had caused to be dug in the fort at Bārakūru, wanted to find out a person who could divine the nature of springs, he went to his Brahman adviser who told him that he could get aid only from a Pariah boy called Babbu, who lived with Koḍanga Bannāre in the village Uppūru. "Then he took a palmyra leaf and wrote a letter. And he sent post-haste



a Pariah messenger with the letter to the Yerejōgu of Koḍanga Bannāre.”<sup>1</sup> In the same Pāḍadāna on *Koḍadabbu* we have the length of the palmyra leaf. On receiving the letter from Buddyanta of Mangaḷūru, Koḍanga Bannāre gave to the Pariah messenger, who had thus brought him a letter, “milk in a cup and water in a *cambu*”. He then “read the palmyra leaf which was a *gēṇa* in length, and he read it to the length of a *māru*”.<sup>2</sup>

Instruction in reading and writing was received in schools called in Tuḷu *garaḍi*. The best example of a *garaḍi* is that given in the Pāḍadāna on *Kōṭi Cennaya*. It is called the *garaḍi* of Peru Perumunde. Kōṭi and Cennaya were directed to the house of Candagiḍi, the school master who owned the *garaḍi*, by Paḷḷi Bannaya. They approached Sandagiḍi’s (*i. e.*, Candagiḍi’s) house and called him loudly by name. “When they called him, he was not there but his wife answered the call. ‘Do you know, girl, where he has gone?’” asked they. ‘He went to a *garaḍi* at Peru Perumunde to teach boys to write and play,’ said she”.<sup>3</sup> We shall have to see more about this school presently.

Writing was in the primary stages taught on sand. This is how the seven children of Murave Byāri and Fātima learnt the art of writing. “They brought many a handful of fine sand from the sea-shore and put it on

1. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

2. A *gēṇa* = a span from the tip of the thumb to that of the little finger; a *māru* = a space to which a man can extend his arms. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

3. *I. A. XXIV*, p. 214.





the western verandah. They wrote on sand, and learnt writing on it. They got planks. They brought short leaves of the palm-tree from Uddandaboṭṭu, put them in the sun when it was low in the east and heaped them up in the evening when the sun was dark. Next day they cut off both ends of the leaves and bound the middle parts into books. They had five handfuls of leaves, and three of written books. They clearly read the writing on the leaves and only murmured books. Their writing on sand, planks, and leaves was done well.”<sup>1</sup>

That the Tuḷuvas knew writing in the days of Kōṭi and Cennaya there can be no doubt. This is proved by the reference made in their Pāḍadāna to a stone inscription. When Cennaya and his brother had levelled the palace of the Ballāḷa of Pañja to the ground, they caused the Ballāḷa to be brought before them, and after showering a volley of abuse on him, ended their speech thus:—“Seven feet of land in the village of Pañja we shall annex to Eḍambūru.” Having thus severely reproached the Ballāḷa, they told him that they would leave the village. On one side was Pañja. and on the other was Eḍambūru, and between them was a śilā-stone, serving as a boundary-mark. They saw the stone, and it was covered with writing. “Look here, brother, see this writing on this stone,” said the

1. I. A. XXV, p. 239. The name given to the iron pencil which was used for writing is *kaṇṭāvu*. No mention is made in the Pāḍadānas of *kaḍata* or cloth manufactured out of the charcoal and gum, on which accounts were written in later days. B.A.S.



younger brother. "My qualifications are only that I was born before you and that I have grown up speedily, but writing, wit, and wisdom are all your part," said Kōṭi. Then the younger brother knelt down. Was it to dig the stone? Or was it to read the writing on it? He read the writing and said to his brother thus—"O my brother! In former times, Eḍambūru was very powerful and Pañja paid tribute to Eḍambūru. Now Pañja has become powerful and Eḍambūru pays tribute to Pañja. Seven feet of the land of the village of Eḍambūru have been annexed to Pañja. Therefore it is now necessary to change the place of this stone." Having said this, he dug up the stone, and moved it seven feet back, and thus annexed seven feet of land to Eḍambūru.<sup>1</sup>

There is reference to sewing in the Pāḍadānas. Cennaya of Eḍambūru led the heroes to the palace of the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru. And while they were passing through the famous forest of Kemmuḷe, their guide spoke to them thus:—"He (the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru) has ordered me to take you to him. I can do it; but look here, my heroes! We shall have to go through the forest of Kemmuḷe. If you see anything in that forest do not say to any one that you have seen it. If you hear anything, do not say that you have heard it. If a pregnant cow goes into the forest, it brings forth a dead calf. If a pregnant woman goes there she miscarries. If a bird able to fly goes there, its wings are

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 46.





torn. If a creeping ant goes there, it can creep no more. Therefore, oh you heroes, you should follow me as a child follows its mother, as chickens follow the hen, and as the thread follows the needle.”<sup>1</sup>

The description of the ship which the enterprising children of Murave Byāri of Sulikal built proves again that the Tuḷu people knew how to tack the sails and construct an awning. Silken flags are continually mentioned in the Pāḍadānas. When Kocāḷva Ballāḷa of Nandārabeṭṭu wanted to be a patron of the *bhūta* Ambadāḍi Pañjurḷi, he spoke to it thus—“To a *bhūta*, that desires to come to me, I will not say nay. If you will cast aside your present form, and come to me, I will have a woollen couch prepared for you, and cause a silken flag to be raised. I will offer to you a pig made of bell-metal.”<sup>2</sup>

The names of some musical instruments are given in the Pāḍadānas. When their uncle had got ready for Kōṭi and Cennaya a coat and a pair of trousers each, he had a horn (*kombu*) blown in their honour. The two heroes on reaching the house of their brother-in-law, Payya Baidya of Paḷḷi, asked him who the two most intimate friends of Kemēr Ballāḷa of Pañja were. And Payya answered in return that Cāmuṇḍa Bernāye and Candagiḍi Baidya were the most faithful friends of the Ballāḷa. Candagiḍi Baidya was the same person about whom we have already mentioned a few details. It was

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 46.

2. *Ibid*, p. 94.



his wife who had replied to the two heroes that her husband had gone to a *garaḍi* at Peru Perumunde to teach the boys to write and play.

The following was what they witnessed in the *garaḍi*. "In a small hut consecrated to the *bhūta* in the village Peru Perumunde, Candagiḍi was teaching a number of boys to play dexterously on the flute. They went towards the place. Candagiḍi saw them afar, ordered the sound of the flute to cease, and all men to be silent, and shut the door." On receiving no reply to their call, the heroes broke open the door and discovered Candagiḍi hiding behind a pillar. "I have heard that you are teaching some boys to play on the flute. Teach my brother Cennaya," said Koṭi. "I will teach him. The new comer shall be the pupil and he who was here before shall be the master", said Candagiḍi. Then they played on the flute.<sup>1</sup>

In addition to the horn and the flute, there was the *pañcavādya*. In the *Pāḍadāna* on *Koḍadabbu* mention is made of the *pañcavādya*. The mother of *Koḍadabbu*, *Kaccūru Māldi*, travelled on and on till she reached the limits of *Bārakūru*. "She came to the temple of *Maheśvara* in *Barakūru*. There was the usual music (*vādya*) accompanied by the *pañcavādya* and the horn called the *sannata* and the fire-works called *sakananda*".<sup>2</sup> The five kinds of musical instruments were the follow-

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 44.

2. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.



ing—the lute, the cymbals, the drum, the trumpet, and a kind of hautboy.<sup>1</sup>

## 10. RELIGION

The Pāḍadānas do not inform us when the great religions were introduced into Tuḷuva. But one significant fact revealed in the folk-songs is that most of the *bhūtas* descended from the Ghats. This is how the story of Pañjurḷi begins—"A sow gave birth to a twin brother and sister. 'Now we must descend the Ghats! What god shall we serve? If we serve the god Sīḍalinga in the south, he will probably accept our services, but his male attendants will not allow that. If we should offer to serve the god Mahālingeśvara in the north, he may probably accept our services, but his male attendants will not let us serve him. Now there is the god Jimmappa in the east, mightier than all the gods and the *bhūtas*. He is remarkably powerful, but his male attendants will interfere. There is the god Subrāya on the Ghats. He will permit us to serve him, but his male attendants will not allow that' ". So spake Pañji Gujjare, king of the pigs, and Pañji Kāḷi, queen of the pigs.<sup>2</sup> In the Pāḍadāna on the acts of Kaṇapāḍitāya, the *bhūta* is represented as having "descended into the Tuḷu country

1. Männer, *Tuḷu-English Dicty.*, p. 376. The *pañcavādyā* of Tuḷuva is evidently the same as the *pañca-mahā-vādyā* mentioned in Kannaḍa inscriptions. B. A. S.

2. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 21.



from the Ghats".<sup>1</sup> Likewise the story of the *bhūta* called Muṇḍipāḍitāya known in Kāśī as Kālabhairava, and Vaidyanātha, speaks of the *bhūta* as having descended into the Tuḷu country from the Ghats.<sup>2</sup> King Dharma after finishing his toilet at the hands of the barber Binnaḍi Kāra, said "that he wanted to descend to the Tuḷu country and see the Tuḷu people".<sup>3</sup> It was this Dharma who later on became known as the *bhūta* Toḍakinār. The same wish was expressed by the two boys born in the palace at Nāgaloka and Devaloka, who afterwards became known as Attāvara Doyyonguḷu.<sup>4</sup>

The Tuḷuvas were aware of more humane agencies. The reference to god Subrahmaṇya on the Ghats, as we have just seen, is to a Brahman centre. And the mention of the gods Īśvara, Nārāyaṇa, and Brahmā bespeaks a knowledge of the Hindu religion. A Pāḍadāna begins thus:—"In the beginning when god Nārāyaṇa created the earth, Īśvara sat on his right and Brahmā on his left."<sup>5</sup> We have already seen how in the question which the two brothers, Kōṭi and Cennaya, put to their guide Cennaya of Eḍambūru about the structure which lay head of them, they showed a knowledge of the temples of the Hindus and of the Jainas, and of a mosque of the Māpīḷas.<sup>6</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 92.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 94.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 98.

4. *Ibid.*, p. 192.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 15. This Pāḍadāna has no title.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 47, op. cit.





The Ballāḷas seem to have naturally been influenced by Hindu customs. The spies sent by the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa to find out what the two brothers were doing, reported that Kōṭi and Cennaya were speaking very contemptuously of his government, and that, among other things, they suggested that all "the *śrāddhas* of your ancestors, which have remained unperformed should now be performed."<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuvas believed indeed in God and in Heaven, although the spirits of the dead heroes made up their lower hierarchy. When the great battle was ended, and Kōṭi lay wounded, the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, whom the hero had saved from utter ruin, met the heroes with these words—"O great hero! You are he that saved the whole of my kingdom!" "It is well," said Kōṭi, 'but, my lord, pour some water into my throat that I may go to heaven. I will leave this body and go to Kailāsa' ".<sup>2</sup>

The only specific reference to serpent worship is in the Pāḍadāna on Koḍadabbu. Bāle Kaccūru Māldi, the mother of Koḍadabbu, was born in Kōṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka. "Once she said that she wanted to go from Kōṭeśvara (to Bārakūru). Having said that with a *naḍupadi nāga* and a *kaḍupoti berma* in her hands, and with a *mūli* of mud and a *mūli* of bronze and a *nāga-darbe* stick, she came to the south".<sup>3</sup> Kaccūru Māldi was known for the many charms she could perform.

1. I. C. XXIII, p. 49.

2. Ibid, p. 90.

3. Koḍadabbu, op. cit.



In the Pāḍadānas the building of a *sthāna*, or as it is more popularly known a *sāna*, is always described as the work that required great pomp and trouble. To build a *sthāna* the aid of a Brahman astrologer was necessary. How fervently the Ballāḷa of Mardāl prayed to the Brahman to come to his *būḍu* in order to fix a day for the opening ceremony of a *sthāna*, we have seen already in an earlier connection. The same Pāḍadāna tells us how much it cost a Ballāḷa, over and above the price of building materials such as trees, stones, etc., to build a *sthāna*. The Ballāḷa of Mardāl after informing his nephew that he, according to the advice of the Brahman, was thinking of erecting a *sthāna* for the new *bhūta*, continued thus—"Therefore I must begin the work of building the *sthāna* next Friday. I must call the carpenters, and then begin the work. I cannot do well this without fifteen pagodas. I am, therefore, anxious not knowing what to do. What do you know of my anxiety?"<sup>1</sup>

Although the Ballāḷa showed great anxiety in the matter of constructing a *sthāna* for the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi, yet he soon collected all the materials required for a *sthāna* with the aid of his tenants and friends. The Ballāḷa urged the Brahman to come to the *būḍu* and the latter consented saying—"Well, I will come. What can I do when you are so urgent? I cannot deny you. Therefore, I will come. And I will tell you what things are necessary on the day. Twelve *seers* of rice and twelve

1. I. A. XXVI, p. 61.





bundles of betel-leaves, forty-eight betel-nuts, twelve bunches of the flowers of the areca-nut tree, forty-eight kinds of parasitic plants, a bundle of firewood of the jack-tree, ninety-six tender cocoanuts, ninety-six ripe cocoanuts, forty-eight grains of rice and forty-eight *seers* of baked rice, forty-eight *seers* of beaten rice, ninety-six *seers* of jaggery, twelve dried cocoanuts, one hundred plantain leaves, one hundred ripe plantains, twelve *seers* of *ghī*, forty-eight *seers* of oil, and three *seers* of butter ; you must procure all these and then find out a good man to represent the *bhūta*. Let all these things be procured ; and on that day send for me early in the next morning, and I will come to you. And what else can I do ?”<sup>1</sup>

That was not all. The *sthāna* had to be equipped. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ “got a cot prepared for Pañjurḷi *bhūta* and got a wooden railing on three sides of it, and got it painted. Then he sent iron to the blacksmith’s shop and got a trident prepared with a chain and small jingling bells attached to the three points of it ; and also a sword and goglets and stool and all other necessary ornaments prepared”.<sup>2</sup> It was when he had thus got ready all the required articles that he went to the house of the fortune-telling Brahman astrologer.

To the *bhūtas* who attended on the gods, the people performed an illumination that lasted for thirty days. “Thirty days in honour of the goddess Parameśvari of

Purāla ! 'Thirty days' play with bulls ! Three days' fighting with cocks ! Thirty days' play with areca-nuts, and gambling with cocoanuts ! Thirty days' festival ! Thirty days' illumination of the *guḍi* ! The ceremony of raising Viṣṇu's flag and the figure of Garuḍa ! Aḍūru Dēre Baidya intended to go ! " Thus is related in the Pāḍadāna on *Jūmādi*.<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuvas represented some *bhūtas* as destructive agents. In the Pāḍadāna on *Pañjurli*, the Ballāḷa of Kukyāli named Karenke, after instructing the Pombada called Kāntu, who was to personate the *bhūta*, consoles him by saying that whereas he himself would be getting only a vōw from the poor, the Pombada would get a feast and a sacrifice from the rich, and that, therefore, he would do well to be a *bhūta*. "If you go to a forest you will be called a pig, but be a *bhūta*, that is, the master of a thousand people. Īsvara has given you authority to kill a man, who was to have lived twelve years more, if he had not disregarded you ! So great a *bhūta* you are ! "<sup>2</sup>

In Tuḷuva the man who personates a *bhūta* is a Pombada by caste. And the priest of a *bhūtasthāna* is generally a Baidyenāye (or a Billavar), the only exception being in Ekkār, near Mūlki, where the *pūjāri* is a *Vokkēlme* or a Buṇṭ. That the Tuḷuvas distinguished evil spirits from *bhūtas*, can be made out from the description of the great forest deity of Kemmule,

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 19.

2. *Ibid.*, XXV, p. 274.





the *bhūta* Brahmara, who in the *Pādadāna* on *Kōṭi Cennaya* is thus pictured. The brothers had finished praying to the *bhūta* and "before the words had left their lips, Brahmara had granted their prayer. The doors that had been shut opened, and the lamps that had been put out became lighted, and all their prayer was fully answered. They then prayed that the *bhūta* should descend from the seventh storey of the *gudī*, and come down to the third, and that he should hold a golden plate in his hands, and receive their offerings. Then Brahmara descended from the seventh storey to the third, riding on a white horse. Holding a silver umbrella, he wore a garland of white conch shells on his right shoulder, and on his left, a garland of black shells. He held discus on his head and his breast was covered with a square shield."<sup>1</sup>

But *Kāntu Pombada* who acted the part of *Pañjurḷi* may be taken to be the type of a *Tuḷuva* devil-dancer, It was not enough to get painted, if, for example, a man wanted to imitate a *Pañjurḷi*, like a pig, or to sing the origin and prowess of a *bhūta* like a squirrel. There were many preliminaries to be got ready, there was the ceremony of getting possessed, and finally there was the dancing. And in no *Pādadāna* is the whole picture so faithfully depicted as in the story of *Pañjurḷi* in which the *Ballāḷa* of *Mardāl*, with the aid of the Brahman astrologer, had got everything in perfect trim, and was only awaiting the arrival of the *Pombada* priest.

1. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 47.

To face p. 542



A Pombada Devil-dancer

Photo by M. S. R.]

[Copyright





When the sun was about to set they “got the *sthāna* cleansed. And the Bhaṭṭa lit a fire for a sacrifice with firewood from the jack-tree; and gave oblations of *ghī*, to the *bhūta*; and gave sacrifices according to a certain number. As the sacrifices were over, the sun set; then the devil-dancer also came. Then the Bhaṭṭa sitting before the fire took tender cocoanuts and ripe cocoanuts, and beaten-rice and baked-rice, and honey, and *ghī*, and butter, and curds, and milk, and prepared *pañcāmṛta*, and then the Bhaṭṭa took the sandal stone and rubbed sandal wood upon it and prepared sandal. Then the Bhaṭṭa called the Ballāḷa and told him—‘Now take the devil-dancer yourself to the tank, and let him bathe there and come’. So saying he sent them; and before they returned he made everything ready in the *sthāna*. And then they came and entered the *sthāna* and stood before the sacrificial fire. Then the Bhaṭṭa said—‘Now be not dilatory. Give the devil-dancer the flowers of the arecanut tree and some grains of rice; and let him stand in front of us. Give him the sword and the bell’.

“Having done so, all of them prayed—‘O Lord! if you are Pañjurḷi *bhūta* of a truth, let it become known to us in this way.’ So saying all of them at once threw rice upon the devil-dancer. Then the music was played. Suddenly the devil-dancer began to tremble and cried out with a loud voice and ran round the *sthāna* and ran to the tank and bathed again, and came back and took the sword, and began to pierce his belly with



it. Then the Bāragas, who had come together in the *sthāna*, took away the sword from the hands of the devil-dancer, and prayed thus—‘O Lord Pañjurḷi, if you are of truth, now you must open your mouth and speak to us. We have taken much pains to believe in you. Now you must be pleased with us and take the sacrifice which we offer, and order us and save us.’

“At this the Pañjurḷi said ‘O Ballāḷa, I came down from the sky, yet I had no ladder to do it. Do you hear me? I am he that came down without a ladder. Great magicians tried for seven days and seven nights to catch me; and yet they could not catch me, but I am to come here. Now I must go about to the great towns and see renowned places and seek for a habitation. I am come to help the men of this world. Take courage. Do not be afraid. I am very much pleased with the sacrifice which you have offered. And yet you must henceforth give me two *tambilas* every year. If you fail in this, I will give you trouble. Then you must not complain of me. Now I am very glad that I have first drunk milk in your house. In future I will help you, so that no sickness or disease attack your children or your cattle. Now bring me food; the devil-dancer is getting very tired. I must not give (him) much trouble. Bring me all sorts of cakes and puddings and milk, and I will take my food.’

“At this the Ballāḷa said—‘O Bāragas! Pañjurḷi has spoken well. He is the demon of truth. Bring him the food that he has asked. Let him take it.’





All the Bāragas hearing these words, brought food to Pañjurḷi. Pañjurḷi when he was about to take the food, asked the Ballāḷa—‘O Ballāḷa ! How is the *triśūla* which you have got prepared for me ? I wish to see it, bring it here before me !’

“Then they brought the *triśūla* to Pañjurḷi *bhūta* and gave it to him. Then Pañjurḷi took the *triśūla* in one of his fingers, and said—‘All of you see this; now, though the *triśūla* is so big, it is only so to you ; but it is not so to me. To me this is a straw. It is not big in my eyes. And now I must see all the other ornaments which you have prepared for me !’

“At this, they brought the mask (*aṇi*) which they had prepared for Pañjurḷi and gave it to him. He saw the mask and was quite delighted with it, and putting it on his face, trembled and cried out in a loud voice, and said—‘You see, the mask which you have prepared for me is very beautiful.’

“And again he said—‘Now bring the goglets!’ And so the goglets were brought. In this manner they did everything ; and the *bhūta* enjoyed the feast, and having finished the dedication the assembly dispersed.”<sup>1</sup>

The good feeling that existed between the different communities is seen in the Pāḍadānas which mention how Muhammadans and Hindus lived harmoniously together. In the village of Uddara or Uddāḷa, near Manjēśvara, a great devil-dancing ceremony

1. I. A. XXVI, pp. 68-69. Contrast the barbarous account given by Lavie in Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 139. B. A. S.



is held. It is of the *bhūtas* called the Doyyongūḷu. When the *ayana* of the Doyyongūḷu takes place every year, it is customary for the Pombada priests to go to the mosque of the Māpiḷlas and to assure the latter of the sympathy and support of the Hindus. This is in memory of the success which had attended the arms of a Māpiḷla general during the mediaeval ages when he had prayed the Doyyongūḷu for help, and when, as we have already mentioned, he presented them with grants of land.<sup>1</sup>

Another example of the amity that prevailed among the two communities is given in the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbarye*. In this we are told that the children of Murave Byāri determined to go on trading in a ship, as narrated in an earlier context. And with the money which they got by selling their she-buffalo, they collected some fishermen and Māpiḷlas and went to Periyer Kaḍañjar. And when they neared the temple of Brahmā, the Byāris were brought to "a halt by the villagers." "If you are in your caste you may come into the temple yard and touch the door and then tell us what you want," said the villagers.<sup>2</sup> It was a remarkable privilege, indeed, which the Māpiḷlas received at the hands of their Hindu brethren.

## 11. CUSTOMS AND MANNERS

The difference that existed between the customs prevalent among the Brahmans and those which were

1. Cf. Aygal, Doyyongolu, pp. 2-4. *Supra*, p. 464.

2. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 239, seq.





Common among the Billavars is given in the cruel case of the young maid of the Jōti Brahman caste, who afterwards became known to Tuluva tradition as Dēyi Baidyedi. To the Baidya saviour who had with great respect come near her and promised to loosen her bonds, the poor girl related thus her sad story. "In that case I will tell you, hear me. If you ask me where I came from, I came from Parimaḷe. A Brahman maid is like an earthen pot. A copper pot may be touched by any one, but an earthen one must not be touched by outsiders. When a dog touches an earthen pot, it is thrown away. This is the custom among the Brahmans. If you ask my parents' names, I will not tell you. I am not married. I am a virgin maid. I am thirteen years of age. Nobody came to ask me in marriage, and as I reached puberty before marriage, they tied my hands and eyes and left me in the forest. If a girl obtains puberty before her marriage, they do not allow her to remain in the town but send her to the forest. This is the custom among the Brahmans". The Billavar hearing this custom replied—"O maid! your custom is not among other castes. Is it a sin in a girl to attain puberty before marriage? In our caste we have no such custom. We always marry after a girl attains puberty. It is very rarely that we marry before that."

Then the girl continued—"There is another custom among the Brahmans. If a little girl, still a child, should lose her husband and becomes a widow, she is



not allowed to marry again. God has created different customs for different castes.”

And the startled Baidya gave her the following reply—“These Brahmans are very hard-hearted men. They do not show any mercy to their offspring. It would be better for them to kill her (a child) at once than to bring her and leave her in the forest in this manner. No other castes are so hard-hearted as the Brahmans. It seems to me that this custom is not given to you by God, but instituted by men themselves. God will never ordain that they should sacrifice young women to tigers and bears, to be devoured by them.”<sup>1</sup>

Sāma Ālva, who said these words, showed how humane and wise the Billavars were by giving the forlorn girl in marriage to his own nephew Sāyana Baidya. He said to his sister, the mother of Sāyana Baidya, thus—“We must celebrate a marriage. We must not do everything according to our will. We must first tell the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe. After informing him we must inform all the leaders of our caste. We must prepare all things necessary for the marriage. We must get half a *korji* of rice prepared. We shall require oil, jaggery, cocoanuts, salt, tamarinds, coriander, and saffron, etc.”<sup>2</sup>

But the next question was that of fixing the day of marriage. This was the work of the devil-priests. After giving them betel-leaves and betel nuts to eat,

1. I. A. XXV, p. 296.

2. *Ibid*, p. 298.





and a mat to sit upon, Sāma Ālva requested them to help him as regards the celebration of the marriage. And “then the devil-priests consulted among themselves, and said to Sāma Ālva ‘You must have the marriage celebrated on the ninth day of the next month. It is an auspicious day!’ Sāma Ālva consented and said—‘By that day I will have everything ready.’ Then the priests asked him—‘For what numbers of persons are you preparing the feast?’ ‘For eight hundred persons’, replied he, and asked them—‘Will that be enough?’ They replied—‘It is according to your ability. We will not constrain you.’ So saying they dispersed and returned to their homes.”<sup>1</sup>

Sāma Ālva had in the meanwhile already got all the necessary articles ready. In this matter he had secured the aid of those persons who had come to his house to drink palm-juice. And they were the Buṇṭs, and the Koragars, the Holeyas and the other low castes. “Sāma Ālva told the Holeyas to bring one *mura* of salt and told the Koragars to bring baskets, etc., prepared for him. When the fishermen came to his house to drink, he told them to supply him with enough fish for a marriage feast. And when the Buṇṭs came to his house, he said to them—‘O ye sons of Śeṭṭis! There is to be a marriage in my house; you must do me a favour.’”<sup>2</sup>

The permission of the Ballāḷa had next to be secured. So the palm-climber hurried to his master’s

1. I. A. XXV, p. 300.

2. Ibid, p. 298.



The following conversation between the Ballāḷa and his privileged Baidya illustrates the cordial feelings that existed between a Tuḷuva master and his servant. “As I was starting to come here in order to tell you,” said Sāma Āḷva, ‘your servant came to call me, and I have accompanied him.’ On this the Ballāḷa said—‘O Sāma Āḷva! Tell me what has happened in your house? Then Sāma Āḷva began from the beginning and related to him the whole story, and the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe said to him—‘You have no daughter. Therefore, God has given you this daughter. Marry her to your nephew’.

“To this he replied—‘So think I and I do according to your help’. Then the Ballāḷa said again—‘Ask me whatever you want. Do not be afraid.’ Then he said—‘Everything requires your help.’ Then the Ballāḷa said again—‘Ask me whatever you want.’ Then he said—‘Upto this day I have never once given a big feast. Therefore, this time I must give a feast to all my castemen in the town. If I do not, they will excommunicate me.’ Then the Ballāḷa asked him—‘O Āḷva! Tell me how much you require?’ He replied—‘Sir, I shall require half a *korjī* of rice. I want your help in this. This is the chief item.’ Then the Ballāḷa said—‘O Sāma Āḷva, why are you afraid? I will help you. I will give you whatever you require.’ Then Sāma Āḷva replied—‘It is true that you will give me this now. But must not I return it afterwards? What shall I say of a feast which is to be given by contracting





debts? Many have come to poverty and sold their lands and homes by contracting debts during marriages. If one becomes poor, the rich look down upon him. The poor man is lighter than cotton.' At this the Ballāḷa said—'Do not talk too much, but go home and make everything ready. Whatever is wanting, I will supply.'"<sup>1</sup> No doubt the Ballāḷa took a paternal interest in the welfare of his Baidya. But as Sāma Āḷva's sister and nephew, and Sāma Āḷva himself, remarked, custom required that they had to return back unto the Ballāḷa all that they had received from him. "It is true he will supply us now," said the nephew, "but we will have to return it to him afterwards. We are happy when we borrow, but it is very difficult to return what is borrowed afterwards."<sup>2</sup>

When the devil-priests had fixed the day of the marriage, and the Ballāḷa had guaranteed support to Sāma Āḷva, invitations were sent to the latter's relatives and caste people and friends. How the invitations were sent the Pāḍadānas unfortunately do not inform us. We are to suppose that they must have been conveyed by word of mouth. When once again the devil-priests questioned Sāma Āḷva as to the number of persons he was going to invite to the marriage, he said—"One person from each house." And the persons thus invited were not to come to Sāma Āḷva's house empty-handed. The devil-priests on hearing that he intended to invite one person from



each house, said—"Yes, that is right. If you invite one person from each house, you will get a load from every house, and it will not be necessary for you to buy vegetables, etc." Invitations to a marriage in ancient Tuluva, therefore, carried deep obligations with them.

The relatives and friends, however, were not to come only with loads of vegetables. When Sāma Āḷva had finished talking with the devil-priests, "in the evening, men, women, and children came to his house. The sister of Sāma Āḷva received them, and spread mats for them, and made them sit down, and gave them betel-leaves and nuts, and thus showed them respect. Sāma Āḷva's wife brought lamps and kept them in the rooms and lighted them. All the neighbours who came to the marriage helped them in preparing for the feast. Vegetables of various kinds were brought and cut into small pieces, and made into curry, fowls were killed and prepared in curries of various kinds, sweet-meats were made, rice was boiled, and everything was made ready for the marriage day."<sup>1</sup> This singular feature of society even now prevails in Tuluva.

And so when everything was got ready, betel-leaves and nuts were received and given back, and on the ensuing week, on a Sunday, the bride was taken to the bridegroom, and the actual ceremony of marriage at last arrived. And then "guests began to come in, relatives, and friends came, and all were made to sit in the marriage pandal. Then the devil-priests of the *sthāna*





came and sat in the place of honour. They called Sāma Āḷva and asked him if the bridegroom was ready. So the bridegroom and the bride adorned themselves and were brought and made to sit on the raised spot reserved for them. Then the women of the town who had come to the marriage sat in a semi-circle before them. The men sat on one side, the chief men of the caste in the front row. They called Sāma Āḷva and told him to perform the marriage ceremony. He called his sister to him to join him in pouring water. She said—‘O brother, do it yourself with your wife. Pour water, you and your wife, and give Dēyi Baidyedi in marriage to my son.’ Then he asked the priests of the *sthāna* whether they consented to what his sister had said. They replied—‘If you agree to it, we also agree.’

“He asked his relatives and friends and they also consented. Then he stood up and called Sāyana Baidya to him and told him to stand with his face to the east; and next he called Dēyi, his own daughter, and told her to stand with her face to the west, and made them give to each other their right hands, and took a water-pot and poured water and gave the bride to the bride-groom. Then (he) asked the priests what he should do next. ‘Now let the bridegroom and the bride sit down,’ said they, ‘and let the relatives and friends sprinkle rice upon them.’

“Then, one by one, they went and gave money into the hands of the bride and bridegroom and sprinkled



rice upon their heads. Afterwards when the *seṣa* (the sprinkling of rice) ceremony was over, all the men and women stood up, and taking rice in their hands, threw it simultaneously upon the bride and the bridegroom, blessing them at the same time saying,—‘May you live till the sun and the moon cease to shine! May you live till your hair becomes white! May you get children and grand-children, and may you increase abundantly.’ Then the priests told Sāma Āḷva to present a new *dhōtra* to the bridegroom and a new *s’ire* to the bride. Then the bride and the bridegroom put on new clothes and came and prostrated themselves before their relatives and friends, who blessed them and said—‘May God bless you with long life and save you!’

“Then the priests said—‘Now make haste; it is getting late; rice and curry is getting cold; let the guests sit down to dinner!’ Then all the guests and friends went out of the pandal and servants came with brooms to sweep the place. Afterwards the chief men of the caste came and made all the people sit in rows, and pieces of plantain leaves were placed before each person. The relatives and friends were made to sit in the front rows; and all were made to sit according to rank. Those who had come uninvited were made to sit in the hindmost row. Then rice was brought and served, and curry was brought and served. Then they were told to eat. Then they began to eat. Afterwards *pāyasa* (a thick gruel like preparation made of coconut juice and jaggery, rice and pulse was served and





over the *pāyasa* sugar was served in plentifully. All the people partook of as much as they liked, and were satisfied, and said they had never tasted such a good dinner. So they arose from the dinner, and the plantain leaves on which they had eaten were all removed and given to the Koragars. The Koragars found on the plantain leaves quantities of rice, which had been left by the eaters; and they ate it and they were glad. So the pandal was swept and cleansed, and again a second party (*i. e.*, those who had not taken their meal at the first time) sat down to dinner; and after they had finished their dinner, a third party (*i. e.*, those who were employed as serving their guests, etc.) sat down to dinner. After all had thus finished their dinner, all the guests sat down, and the chief men of the caste and the priests of the *sthāna* called Sāma Āḷva, and said to him—‘O Sāma Āḷva, none have ever prepared so well for a marriage feast as you have. God’s blessing is upon you! You are a fortunate man.’ Some indeed said—‘He would not have found a girl in the forest if he were not a fortunate man.’ Then they said to Sāma Āḷva—‘Now we will go.’ Then he said, clasping his hands—‘You have helped me in celebrating the marriage of my nephew. As you have been so kind, this marriage has been celebrated with much success.’ At this they said—‘Do not complement us; all has gone off so well on account of your good fortune; we have done nothing. Now we are going.’ Then he gave them betel leaves and nuts, etc., and showed them respect.

So they went away gladly. Then his relatives also prepared to go. But he prevented them and said 'You must stay here four days more.' So they stayed."<sup>1</sup>

As days passed Dēyi Baidyedi was on the way to motherhood. Here it is interesting to note the food that was given to pregnant women in Tuḷuva. The Pāḍadāna on *Kallurṭṭi* enlightens us on this point. Sambu Kalkuḍa received "letter after letter, messenger after messenger" from Bēlūr. "These letters and messengers are sent on first but I will supply the pregnant woman (his wife) with medicine; and I am coming," said Sambu Kalkuḍa. He supplied her with five *seers* of mustard, three *seers* of pepper, some dried cocoanuts, a pot full of oil, and a bell metal measuring half a *seer* instead of a stone.<sup>2</sup>

The account of the birth of Kōṭi and Cennaya Baidya is thus given in their Pāḍadāna. "On a lucky day of the month of Sōṇa, the water of pregnancy came in the womb of Dēyi, and her womb grew larger. In the beginning of the ninth month of pregnancy, she was called to the *būdu* of Parimaḷe Ballāḷa to give him medicine."<sup>3</sup> And when she had cured him of his illness, the time came for her delivery. And "the Ballāḷa at once ordered her to be taken to a comfortable place and sent for midwives. The midwives came and helped her, and she brought forth twin boys."<sup>4</sup> According to another version, Dēyi Baidyedi refused to be

1. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 301-302.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 221.

3. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 119.

4. *Ibid.*, XXV, p. 307.





confined in the Ballāḷa's *būḍu*. " 'I will not bring forth my child at the *būḍu* built by you,' said she to the Ballāḷa. The Ballāḷa got her a hut and a yard belonging to one Brahman, a tenant of some dry land. He took off his waist-belt of silver, and placed it for her to hold on. 'By holding this, with one single pain, will you bring forth the children from your womb, and be well. I shall come to give names to your children,' said he."<sup>1</sup>

Likewise in a third version of the story we have the following—"By this time Dēyi felt pain and (her attendants) hung a rope to facilitate the delivery, praying to the *bhūta* Brahmarā of Kemmuḷe."<sup>2</sup> "Thus did she bring forth and the first *śatakam* and the holy water of God was brought to her, and she bathed on the fortieth day. After some days and months were (had?) passed, Dēyi went to a temple,<sup>3</sup> to obtain merit; and offered at the feet of God an areca flower and a handful of money."<sup>4</sup> Having received several flowers from the priest, she returned home; while her husband, Sāyana Baidya, being overjoyed "called some of the wild people who lived in the jungles and told them to bring to him four loads of young bamboo shoots and a load of lemons."<sup>5</sup> With this he hurried to the Ballāḷa's *būḍu*. Meanwhile the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe had sent for her,

1. *I.A.* XXIV, p. 141.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 29.

3. Perhaps that under the charge of Ellūr Abbe. B. A. S.

4. *I A.* XXIV, p. 14.

5. *Ibid.*, XXV, p. 307.

and requested her, since she had already bathed on the fortieth day, to take food in his palace.<sup>1</sup>

And then came the ceremony of christening the children. According to one version, it was at the suggestion of the Ballāḷa that the twins were called Kōṭi Baidya and Cennaya Baidya, although just above we saw that it was one Birmana (Brahman) who promised to christen the children. The Ballāḷa, however, gave them names. "A short stool with three legs was placed for him (the Ballāḷa) to sit on. 'Do you, Dēyi, call your children as I want to see them', said the Ballāḷa. Then she went inside and brought out Kōṭi who was born first. 'O Dēyi, you had better give this child the name of Kōṭi that he may endure for ever, like the corner-stone of the temple of Kōṭeśvara, and to the second child the name Cennaya, that he may endure like the corner-stone of the temple at Caṭṭiśvara', said the Ballāḷa. 'Keep these children in a cradle and swing it'."<sup>2</sup>

Another version of the story has the following—  
 "Then, first she brought forth a male child. From one womb she brought forth two children. On the ninth day after this, she and her children were purified, and it was desired that the ceremony of giving names to the children should be performed on that day. So that he might out-live the corner-stone of the temple

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 308; XXIII, p. 29; XXIV, p. 141.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 141.





of the god at Kōṭēśvara in the south, the first was named Kōṭi, and so that he might live as long as there existed the corner-stone of the temple of the god at Badiriṅga (Badarinātha ?) in the north, the second was named Cennaya.”<sup>1</sup>

And when the children grew into fine youths, there came another important ceremony. It was that of tonsure and a bath. Sāyana Baidya, in order to inform the Ballāḷa that the boys needed treatment under a razor, said—“The goddess Kālī who sits in the face of the children whom you have nourished, should be driven away, and the goddess of wealth should be invited to sit there instead.” It was to drive out Kālī, therefore, that the Ballāḷa ordered his court-clerk to write a letter to the barber of the *būḍu*, who lived on the Ghats, to come at once, in whatever dress he was and even though he had half finished his dinner. Thus it was that Kaṇḍe Bollarasvāmi *alias* Īsara Kambḷi living in a place called Karmisāle in the city of Ijyā on the Ghats, was made to come through the letter written by Nārāyaṇa Rangōji. The letter was delivered by Vaṇṇapa Bhaṇḍhāri. Īsara Kambḷi at once hurried to the low country taking with him all instruments, *viz.*, “two pairs of razors, a pair of scissors, a small cup for holding water, tweezers and a glass in which the face could be reflected.” On reaching the Ballāḷa’s palace, he was asked to name all the things required for the ceremony. “Five bundles of betel leaves, five arecanuts,



a cocoanut having three eyes, a *seer* of green rice, and cows' milk are wanted," replied to barber.

"He was supplied with all the things required for his part of the business. All the friends of Sāyana Baidya assembled; a small bower of plantain leaves was formed, festoons of cocoanut leaves were hung up, the inner part of the roof was ceiled, and the ground was covered with a carpet.

"The children of Sāyana Baidya together with the friends who were assembled, circumambulated the bower, the boys being seated within it. Then the pouring of rice on their heads began. First the barber poured it, next Sāyana Baidya, and last of all, Sāyana Baidyedi, mother of Kāntaṇṇa.

"Then the barber holding the left cheek by his hand, began his work on the right cheek of Kōṭi. The front part of his head he shaved and made figures of the sun and moon; and on the back of the head he made the figures of Bhīma and Arjuna. Thus the tonsure of Kōṭi Baidya was finished and he was lifted by the hand. Lamps were waved before his brother's face too in a plate filled with rubies. Coral was thrown on Cennaya's head, and his head too was shaved, and figures of the sun and moon formed on the front part, and figures of Bhīma and Arjuna on the back. The tonsure of both was thus over, and they were now to bathe themselves, and wash away the pollution of being shaved."<sup>1</sup>





This ceremony of tonoure seems to have been common in ancient Tuḷuva. In the Pāḍadāna on the *Attāvara Doyyongulū*, the two boys were also shaved in precisely the same manner by a barber also from above the Ghats. The barber with his box of razors and looking glass was asked to do his duty to the boys in the palace of Nāgaloka. "An English chair with four legs was placed in the middle of the *cāvaḍi*, two *jagana jōti* lamps were placed at the left and right of him, and a *seer* of rice and a cocoanut were placed before him. A conch-shell was blown and fly brushes were waved on both sides of him. The two boys sat there in undress, while pearls were sprinkled over them and a light adorned with corals was turned towards their faces. So all the ceremony was performed.

"Then the barber came, and placing a cup of water ready, he stood on the left side, and shaved the right side, and then he went to the right side, and shaved the left side, and also cut off the ends of the moustaches. He made a line for the eyebrows and put the sign of the sun and the moon on their hearts, and of Bhīma Rākṣasa on their backs. He polished their toe-nails and cut their finger-nails. In this way did he shave them correctly from head to foot."<sup>1</sup>

Likewise when king Dharma of Kāñci Kaḍanga saw a beard appearing on his cheeks, he immediately sent for the court barber Binnaḍi Kāra. Then the barber on coming to the palace, at once fell to work. "A

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 191.



European chair with four legs was placed in the middle of the floor. Two *jagana* lamps were placed on the left and right of it. One *seer* of rice and a cocoanut were put on a plantain leaf. And then the ringing of the bell was heard and a conch-shell was blown and swishes were waved over the king, who sat on the chair in half-dress. Pearls were cast, and lamps were waved before his face. Then the barber came to the king Dharma and shaved his face and then shaved him from head to foot.”<sup>1</sup>

And in all these instances the final question that remained to be answered was—How was one to atone for the sin of having touched a barber? The answer is given in the *Pāḍadāna* on *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya*, and on *Doyyongūlu*. “For this purpose (*i.e.*, of washing away the pollution of having been shaved) *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* got ready the juice of several kinds of leaves growing in dry and wet paddy fields; and *uddu* and pods of green gram, and several substances for washing away oil; also a thousand pots of hot water and a thousand pots of cold water. They warmed themselves by bathing in the hot water, and cooled themselves by bathing in the cold water. They then went to a room where there was sandal wood, and ground a great deal of the sandal wood, and fully besmeared their bodies down to the waist with it, and then sat down to take their food.”<sup>2</sup>

In the case of the royal children mentioned in the *Doyyongūlu*, oil was rubbed and the heroes took their

1. *I. A.* XXIII, pp. 97-98.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 31-52.





bath in a huge pan four hands in breadth. A *jaṭṭi* (lit. a wrestler, but here a person employed to rub oil) was sent for and oil was rubbed on them. A large pan, four hands in breadth, was placed under a white *kadika* tree near a tank built by one of the boys. A thousand pots of water were poured in and were warmed with twelve bundles of fire-wood, and a thousand pots of warm water were poured on their heads and then a thousand pots of cold water. Thus were they rubbed with oil and washed in water. Then their hair had to be rubbed with cloth made of silk, of the following kinds—*kaber*, black silk; *bober*, white silk; *sopu kambati*, *yir madure*; the silk which is so light that it flies off three hundred *gāvuḍas* at a breath; the silk that is soaked by a tear; and the silk which may be concealed between the finger and a nail.”<sup>1</sup>

And when Kōṭi and Cennaya had played their part manfully, their turn came to quit the world. And in the great battle fought in the neighbourhood of Pañja and Eḍambūru, the heroic Kōṭi fell. Rukku Ballāḷa, son-in-law of the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa, on seeing the great soldier sitting down under a tree, galloped to the Ballāḷa's palace, and informed the Ballāḷa that the saviour of Eḍambūru was nearing his end. At once a palanquin was sent to fetch the hero. Kōṭi drank the tender cocoanuts given to him by the Ballāḷa, who, weeping, said—“O Kōṭi! You were a hero that was able to save my kingdom. Now the time of its downfall

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 191.



approaches !’ But Kōṭi said—‘Oh my lord ! We shall continue to assist you as we did in our lifetime in the day of battle. Only plant our dagger in the battle-field, and we shall fight, on your behalf, as spirits in the same manner as we did as men. In life we never gave up your cause ; therefore, after death, be assured, we shall not fail to assist you.’ ”<sup>1</sup>

In this parting speech of Kōṭi we have the essence of the Tuḷuva belief in spirits. Thus died the noble Kōṭi. But, the Pāḍadāna continues, Brahmā in heaven refused to admit the great soldier till he had brought his brother Cennaya along with him. “Hearing these words, Kōṭi came back to the world. The younger brother came to the side of a deep well and looked down in it and saw his face reflected in the water. “My brother fell in the battle. What is the use of my living ?” said Cennaya to himself. So saying he struck his leg (head ?) against a rock and thus committed suicide. The news reached the Ballāḷa that Cennaya had committed suicide in the house of the physician Barma of the village of Sañje Mañje.<sup>2</sup> Then the wailing Ballāḷa “caused a mango and a jack tree growing one on each side of a river, to be cut. He caused a funeral pile to be raised in a corner of the burial ground, and had the body burnt. Then the two brothers went in the form of spirits to the throne of Brahmā, who said—‘Do not approach the guḍi. Do not





come into the yard. You must purify yourselves before you come to me'.

"Hearing the order, they came in the shape of aerial beings, to the Ballāḷa's mansion, and threw the handle of their dagger on the ground, and asked the Ballāḷa to purify them. On the ninth day of their death, the Ballāḷa caused the ashes of their dead bodies to be collected, and on the tenth, had the ceremony of *sālyā* performed. He planted three posts on the burial ground and covered them with clothes of different colours. Thus he caused all the funeral rites to be performed, in as grand a manner as would have been done for a royal Ballāḷa." Having thus purified themselves, they again approached the throne of Brahmā who, once again, refused to entertain them till they had washed themselves in the Ganges. When they had thus completely removed all stain of a bloody life, according to the story, "they came for the third time to the throne of Brahmā. Then they came into the yard and entered the *guḍi*. They stood on the right hand of Brahmā and became members of Brahmā's council, and were ever afterwards in the world as much honoured as Brahmā himself."<sup>1</sup>

A grander funeral had been given to their mother Dēyi Baidyedi by the Ballāḷa of Parimḷe. When she died at the hands of her rival Birmaṇṇa Baidya, "she went to Kailāsa first and then went to Vaikuṇṭha. Wood for burning was placed at the burial ground, a

1. I. A. XXIII, pp. 90-91.



mango tree before and a jack tree behind, being cut down. Sixty bundles of sandal wood were put upon Dēyi and she was burnt with oil and *ghī*. Then her caste people were called and had to appoint a day for funeral ceremony. The day was appointed. On the third day after the burning, the ashes were gathered and on the fourteenth day the funeral ceremony was performed.”<sup>1</sup>

Besides rice, palm juice and arrack, there were the various vegetables. Opium was not unknown to the people in early Tuḷuva. One of the epithets used by Kōṭi and Cennaya in the volley of abuse they poured upon the trembling Ballāḷa of Pañja was that he was “an opium-eating Ballāḷa and a *bhāṅg*-smoking Ballāḷa.”<sup>2</sup>

Judged by the Pāḍadānas the Tuḷuvas seem to have been proficient in the art of cooking. The grand dinner given by the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, to which we have to refer again, in honour of Dēyi Baidyedi, contained famous dishes. Even in the house of Sāyana Baidya there was no dearth of dishes. The two heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya sat down to take their dinner. “There were five hundred kinds of curries mixed with curds, and three hundred kinds of curries mixed with tamarind pickle, and green rice boiled in milk. They ate food mixed with *ghī*, washed their hands in whey, and chewed betel-leaves.”<sup>3</sup>

While going on long journeys, the Tuḷuvas carried food with them to last the time of their travel. Sambu

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 142.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 45.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 36.





Kalkuḍa's daughter determined to find out the whereabouts of her brother, and got ready food for the journey. She "prepared for her brother a meal with one and a half *seer* of *ghī* and three pieces of jaggery; a dish with milk, and another mixed with curds; cakes made of rice, sugar, and cocoanut and fried with oil; rice pudding, and rice flour in a leaf. She took the *ghī* in a pot and tied up the rest in a bundle for her brother. For herself she baked bread and made some curries of vegetables; one and one half *seer* of *ghī*, three pieces of jaggery. She tied them all together in a leaf and combed her hair, putting a chaplet of pearls on her head."<sup>1</sup> On reaching Kārkaḷa she heard of the sad plight of her brother, and then she ran to Yēṇūr (Venūru) where she threw her own and her brother's parcel into a river.<sup>2</sup>

On ordinary occasions the Tuluvas lived on a simpler diet. Even heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya were content with plain food. The insulting words of the Ballāḷa of Pañja were read out to the twin heroes, and the poor messenger received as his reward a garland of the very palm-leaves upon which the message had been written but burnt at both the ends! Then Kōṭi and Cennaya took their bath. "They bathed and washed away the oil. They took a little rice-water and they made preparations for going out to battle with all the weapons of war."<sup>3</sup>

1. & 2. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 224-225.

3. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 88.



The Tuḷuvas had their own code of etiquette. Kōṭi and Cennaya, on reaching the house of Payya of Paḷḷi, were informed by his wife that he was away drawing toddy from the *kadamba* and date trees in the great forest called Sanka in the east. They asked her when he would return back. "He goes out in the morning," said she, "and returns at noon. If you are Brahmans wearing the thread, sit down on the round platform of the cocoanut tree bearing red fruit. If you belong to the tribe called the Vakketars, sit down in the shed, built by the poor man. If you belong to our caste, sit down on the swinging cot within the house," said the woman. "Hearing this they approached the house and said—'We will not enter into a house in which there are no males.' They spread out their dirty blanket within the shed and sat on it."<sup>1</sup>

In another version of the story the same woman speaks thus—"He will return at noon; and if he goes again at midday, he will return back in the evening," said she. "If you are Brahmans, who wear the thread, there is a bench with three legs at the round seat under the red cocoanut. Sit down on the bench. If you are Vakketars and Bāragas, I have spread a mat over the seat at the *sampika* tree. You can sit down on that. If you are my caste-people, there is a small cottage. Come and sit down there," she said.<sup>2</sup>

It was improper for men to enter a house where there were no males. That was the reason why, on

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 42.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 212.





receiving water at the hands of the fair-looking wife of Payya, Kōṭi and Cennaya said—"Before we drink the water given by you, you must first tell us in what place you were born, the tribe you belong to, the names of your mother and father and the *bhūta* you worship.<sup>1</sup>

We have already read about the headmen of the caste who made all the people sit in rows and those who had come uninvited in the rear at the marriage feast given by Sāma Āḷva. A dinner to the caste people was obligatory on wealthy persons. For if a Billavar failed to give it, he was punished with excommunication. That was the reason why Sāma Āḷva requested the Ballāḷa to help him.

How the heroes had to dress themselves with *kāyēri karpoli* clothes, and to carry *pañcōḷi* betel leaves from a vine growing on an arecanut tree and *mundoli* from a vine on a mango tree before going into the presence of the Ballāḷa, has been likewise described above.

In addition to these rules the Tuḷuvas observed other regulations. For example, Billavar women could not put the end of their cloth on the left side and could not wear jewels called *muḷḷukoppu* on the ears. It was a great privilege, indeed, which the Billavars as a whole received at the hands of the Ballāḷa of Perimaḷe when he permitted Dēyi Baidyedi "to put on the left side the end of the cloth tied round the middle, one pair of ear-rings and also *muḷḷukoppu* ear-rings," and a jewel for her nose, and bangles of gold joined by a golden cord for

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 43.



the hand, a *dvāria* for both hands, a *barapaṭṭe* cloth and a *bājibānda* for her hands. He bestowed the right of *sallabeja*, as the wearing of the cloth was called, and the *koraṇaseji* ear-rings together with the other presents on her when she had finished partaking of a dinner given by him on the eve of her departure from the royal *būdu*.<sup>1</sup>

Social distinctions were also observed on the playground and in a *bhūta sthāna*. The racing buffaloes, according to rules which are still observed, could only be let into the field in the order we have elsewhere given in this treatise. If during a devil-dance the Pombada who personates the devil, "offends a rich Buṇṭ by omitting any of his numerous titles, he is made to suffer for it."<sup>2</sup> The Buṇṭs as well as the Billavars are very particular about their titles and the social rank they occupy in the village. The story of Kōṭi and Cennaya illustrates the intolerable attitude which the Buṇṭs bore towards the Billavars—the jealousy which the Buṇṭ Buddyanta felt at the rise to power of the two Billavar boys Kōṭi and Cennaya, and of the final victory of Billavar heroism over Buṇṭ aristocracy.

It was customary for landowners to treat their tenants with great consideration. This explains why Dēyi Baidyedi received so hospitably the coolies who got her a palanquin and a letter from the Ballāḷa. When Vaṇṇapa (Aṇṇapa?) Bhaṇḍāri took the letter to

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 121, ns. (8) & (9).

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 31.





the barber on the Ghats, "Sāyana Baidya paid him the expenses of the journey and of his family during his absence."<sup>1</sup>

## 12. A PICTURE OF A TULUVA VILLAGER'S HOUSEHOLD

A picture of a Tuluva house is given in the Pāḍa-dāna called *Kōṭi Cennaya*. It is that of the cowardly Payya Baidya of Paḷḷi. The Brahman who met the heroes on the way, described Payya's house thus:—"There is a gate of bamboos and a spacious cowpen. The house has an upper storey and the wall a pump. The *manōḷi* (*coccina indica*) creeper has been trained up a double pandal. The cocoanut tree bearing red fruit has a circular basin round it, and in front of the house there is a shed with a thick roof."<sup>2</sup>

In another context we have the following concerning a Tuluva house—"A large cowshed, a house with an upper storey, a well covered with copper plates; a seat round a red cocoanut, another seat round which (there is) a *sarōli* tree on the northern side. These are the marks. If you want to go there, you had better pass the yard at the small opening made with two posts fastened together, and call the house people."<sup>3</sup>

In such a house which the two heroes had seen there was always a corner for preserving articles during the monsoon. The twin heroes were playing

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 31.
2. *Ibid*, p. 42.
3. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 212.



the game of cashew nuts with the children of Buddyanta. And the children of Buddyanta suffered defeat at their hands. Then Buddyanta himself came and took by force all the cashew nuts away from the brothers. And he "took them home and tying them in a cloth, hung them up in the smoke!"<sup>1</sup>

How corn was preserved for the rainy season is described in another version of the same Pāḍadāna. Kōṭi and Cennaya were in the house of Buddyanta, who seeing them resolved himself immediately into a lump of flesh, and got himself covered with some torn pieces of matting behind a hollow post. "Buddyanta's wife! What is that in the torn pieces of matting?" asked they. "O children! They are seeds of the months *suggi* and *yeṇelu*," replied she. "Which are of *yeṇelu*?" asked Koti. "Which are of *suggi*?" asked Cennaya. "Let us see whether they are of *suggi* or of *yeṇelu*," (they said).<sup>2</sup>

As regards furniture in a Tuḷuva household, we have a few details. A swinging cot of pretty large dimensions was a prominent piece of furniture. When Ellūr Abbe, the priestess in charge of the temple that belonged to the *cāvaḍi* of Parimaḷe, had finished blessing the twin heroes, Sāyana Baidya "took them to Erajha and made them sit on a swinging cot hung from a rafter."<sup>3</sup>

In a Brahman's house, however, there was some more furniture. The good Brahman who prophesied

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 30.

2. Ibid, XXIV, p. 146.

3. I. A. XXIV, p. 142.





all about the career of the twin heroes, went in and "boiled the milk and reduced it to one *seer*. Then taking with him a stool made of the wood of the tree called *kaḍali*, ornamented with flowers of silver, and another of gold set with precious stones, he came to the two brothers."<sup>1</sup>

Some houses contained screens. The little child Koḍababbu lay crying in the hut. And the master of the Koḍange family hearing it came to the hut and called the child's mother. But on receiving no reply, "he came to the outer screen called *giḍke* and peered in." And then he saw the dead bodies of the child's parents.<sup>2</sup>

Hand-lamps were used by the Tuluvas. When the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ heard from his sleeping apartment the dreadful coughing of his buffaloes, he woke up his wife saying—"Be quick and light a lamp!" At this his wife quickly got up and lighted a lamp and brought it to her husband. Then he took the hand-lamp and went to the cow-pen.<sup>3</sup> They were evidently the same type of brass hand-lamps used by the people today.

A picturesque detail relating to a Tuluva household is that which concerns cows coming home after grazing on the hills. Kinni Dāru, the sister of the heroes and the wife of Paḷḷi Baṇṇaya, on recognizing them as her brothers, "held Cennaya by her left hand and Kōṭi

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 41.

2. Koḍadabbu, op. cit.

3. I. A. XXIV, p. 51.



by her right and led them both into the house and seated them on the swinging cot. Then she held a little grass in her hand and called home the cow that had gone out to graze. She put the calf to suck and drew two *seers* of milk.”<sup>1</sup>

Besides the cow there were, of course, the buffaloes about which we have seen something in the description of the *kambaḷa*, and the cocks, with which Aḍūru Baidya hurried to the cock-fight, and the dogs, without which the Tuḷuva Ballāḷas never went a-hunting. Two other domestic creatures may be noted—the swine which the Tuḷuvas have made famous in their *bhūta* Pañjurḷi; and the pigeons, the colour of which was taken to be the standard colour of palanquins and wallets.

What an intimate knowledge they possessed of the domestic animals, especially of cattle, can be inferred from the story of the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi. Kāntu Śeṭṭi, Kaḍmaṇa Śeṭṭi and Maṭṭu Marbala Śeṭṭi,—all children of a man called Guru Sarapoḷi and Gollaramma Dēyar, determined to trade by sea. They took to the ship for two years. But profit they could get none. So they began to trade in bullocks.

“ ‘Where do bullocks come from? And whence do cocks come?’ asked they. ‘Cocks come from Kokkaḍa, and elephants from Ānegundi (Vijayanagara) and bullocks from the Ghats,’ they were told. So they went to buy bullocks. They kept three hundred





rupees in a bag and tied up three hundred rupees in their upper garments. They went to the herd of cows. There were three thousand bullocks, but they found only two good ones amongst them. They asked the price. 'A thousand rupees for the front leg and a thousand rupees for the hind leg. Altogether two thousand rupees,' said the Ganda (Gauḍa?). 'What is there important about them?' asked they.

"There are certain points in the oxen, *viz.*, a white tail, a white spot on the forehead and points in the four legs, a white tongue, a bent horn and a certain colour in the belly. These are the points in these oxen," said the Ganda (Gauḍa).<sup>1</sup>

Although the Tuḥu people were given to the use of the rice gruel called *gañji*, yet they do not seem to have favoured much the custom of taking three meals a day. How demeaning it was to take three meals a day can be gathered from the shower of abuse which Kōṭi and Cennaya poured upon the quaking Ballāḷa of Pañjā. "O you flat-nosed Ballāḷa! You crooked-eared Ballāḷa of Pañja!...You Ballāḷa that takes three meals a day!..."<sup>2</sup> Further, when they had been to the house of Buddyanta, after murdering him in his own field, they were met by his wife who invited them to come inside and taste their dishes. "O Rāma! Rāma! Brahmati! Woman! Hear

1. I. A. XXV, p. 273. The Ghats referred to here are the hill-stations of Subrahmaṇya and Śirāḍi which are even now great centres of cattle trade. B. A. S.

2. I. A. XXIII, p. 45.



us! We came here having finished our meal of boiled rice-water. We take our meals twice a day, but not thrice.”<sup>1</sup>

### 13. THE BŪḌU OR MANORIAL HOUSE OF A TUḷUVA CHIEFTAIN

That a Tuḷuva chieftain's house must have been considerably large can be made out from the descriptions given of many *būḍus* (Kannaḍa *bīḍu*) in the Pāḍadānas. Kōṭi and Cennaya had finished their toilet and were ready to proceed to the house of their master the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe. They got into a palanquin of the colour of parrots, and “each of them tied to his waist a dagger like that of Rāma. Thus did they go to the Ballāḷa's house. They approached the gate, and entered the enclosure, and, passing through the yard in front of the house, went into a room set apart for the use of bards, poets and such like people. They then went to a room on the western side of the house, and climbed into the upper storey by means of a rope.”<sup>2</sup>

A *būḍu* had many rooms. When Dēyi Baidyedi arrived at the *būḍu* of the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, he said—“There are seven rooms in my *būḍu*. One of them do you set apart for her and let her bring forth her children in that room.”<sup>3</sup>

Of the many apartments in the *būḍu* the audience hall, the music hall, the hall of the bards, and the kitchen hall were most prominent. Before Dēyi

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 149.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 32.

3. I. A. XXIII, p. 29.





Baidyedi departed from the Ballāḷa's *būdu*, he said—  
“O Dēyi! Do you hear me! You have come to my palace; therefore, you must take your food of pearl-like rice.” There were curries prepared with curds of five hundred sorts, with tamarind of three hundred sorts, with cocoanut of a thousand sorts. Pickles of limes known as *poṭṭikañci*, *nāringa*, and so on, together with tender bamboos and *kavaḍe* berries. *Yelluri* and *māpala* were prepared, and, moreover, cakes of five or six kinds and a cake of oil-colour too.

“‘Now, Dēyi, you had better take your food with *ghī*, and wash your hands with milk!’ said the Ballāḷa, and ordered his servants to give Kāntaṇṇa and Sāyana water, and to make Dēyi sit down in the middle! And then Dēyi and others took their food with *ghī* and washed their hands with milk and chewed betel-nuts.”<sup>1</sup>

The reply given by Cennaya of Eḍambūru to the heroes who had asked him to introduce them to the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, enables us to find out something about the rules that governed a *būdu* as regards the introduction of strangers and officials to the Tuḷuva lord.

“‘I can,’ said Cennaya, and he took them to his own house. ‘You must stay here today, and I will introduce you tomorrow. Today you must take your meals in my house; tomorrow I shall introduce you at the noon-day *levée*. In the morning I shall go and ask

1. I. A. XXIV, pp. 120-121.



his permission,' said Cennaya, and went off at once to the Ballāḷa's verandah."<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuva Ballāḷa was a chieftain of great authority. The uncle of Kōṭi and Cennaya advised them to go to the Eḍambūru (Parimḷe?) *cāvaḍi* and "to get a present in addition to the former one, such as *sellabeja* and *sattaneja*". So the heroes went to the Ballāḷa's *būdu*, and, as we have seen, asked for a gift of paddy fields among which were those reserved for Government taxes.<sup>2</sup>

A Tuḷuva Ballāḷa knew how to be strict with his dependents. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who wished to build a *sthāna* for the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi, commanded his tenants thus—"Therefore, tomorrow all of you must come together; one or two hundred of you must join together and bring the trees to my house. The man who does not come will be fined. And if he does not pay the fine, I will see that nobody gives him *chunam* or fire."<sup>3</sup>

There was another mode of punishment which the nephew of the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa used against the man who had stolen Kōṭi's dagger on the battlefield. While that great hero lay wearied on the memorable battlefield of Pañja, a man called Kāḷu Nāyaka ran away with the dagger belonging to Kōṭi. At once the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa sent Dēvaṇageri Ballāḷa, his nephew, after the

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 44.

2. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 150.

3. *Ibid.* XXVI, p. 65, *Chunam* and *fire* refer to social excommunication; See *supra* pp. 320, n. (1)





thief. "When Dēvaṇageri Ballāḷa arrived, Kāḷu Nāyaka was going away with the dagger but he caught Kāḷu Nāyaka and tied him to a horse's feet and made the horse run away. Then Kāḷu's face and nose was broken and he died."<sup>1</sup> The part played by the spies of the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru has been already narrated in a previous page.

The most noteworthy sport of a Ballāḷa was his hunt. People judged, as we saw, the ability and prowess of a Ballāḷa by the hunting expeditions he arranged in the course of the year. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, for example, was reckoned to be a famous hunter. When the day of the hunt approached, "the Ballāḷa called his clerk and told him to notify to all his tenants, his intention of going on a hunt, that they might be present at his *būḍu* on such and such a day. All were ordered to bring their weapons and come prepared for the hunt. So they came on the appointed day. The Ballāḷa saw them. They were about two hundred able-bodied men that assembled before the *būḍu*."<sup>2</sup> They were ordered to take their evening meal that day in the *būḍu*. "So, food was prepared for all of them, and they sat down in rows according to their caste.....The next day the Ballāḷa called them and examined their weapons and instruments, their bows, arrows, and snares; and called Malla, the keeper of dogs, to bring the dogs."<sup>3</sup> The dogs were given "rice

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 271.

2 & 3. *Ibid.* XXV, p. 304.



mixed with milk.” “Afterwards he called Golla, and examined the guns and bullets and ammunition, and saw that everything was in the best possible condition. Then he called Paḍḍyala, and told him to show the bows and arrows, because they were in a very efficient condition. And, in this manner, he examined everything himself; the snares, the darts, and many other instruments of hunting. The men, every one of them, praised the superiority of his own instrument, and boasted of his former exploits. In this manner time passed, and as it had become late, the hunt was postponed for the next day. The Ballāḷa said—‘Tomorrow, very early in the morning, before the crows alight on the ground, we must start for the hunt. Today all of you must take your meals in my *būḍu*. In the mean time you must all sharpen your weapons. Your darts, arrows, and all sorts of weapons must be in the best condition possible.’

“At this all were very glad, and every man went to mind his own business. So, on the next day, very early in the morning, they all started for the hunt with bows and arrows, darts and guns and various other instruments of destruction, and took many dogs with them. Thus they went out to hunt. The Ballāḷa went along with them. When they reached the great forest of Parimaḷe, the day began to dawn. The Ballāḷa gave them orders. He stationed half of them with the dogs in the forest, telling them to make as much noise as possible and to frighten the wild beasts and drive them before them.





They took great sticks and struck at thickets and bushes, and made a great noise. Though they were quite tired they did not find any wild beasts. So they returned quite tired and without finding a single wild beast and said to the Ballāḷa—‘It seems that the moment of our starting was not auspicious. Otherwise in this great forest, where tigers, bears, and wolves, and such wild beasts abound, we must have found some wild beasts.’ Then the Ballāḷa made a vow and said—‘If I get at least one wild beast, I will give a *tambila* to the *bhūta* in our house.’ After the Ballāḷa had said this, they again started and began to beat the thickets and bushes and halloed, and yelled and made as much noise as possible. Then a big boar came in sight, and the dogs at once gave chase and overtook it; and as it came to the place where the hunters were stationed, Golla the hunter fired at it and the bullet took effect and the boar fell down and rolled about, and writhed in agony. Then they speared it and killed it.”<sup>1</sup>

The desire to preserve peace in his dominions and to maintain efficiency among hunters led the Ballāḷa to proclaim prizes to those who shot the wild beasts in the forest. Kōṭi met Buddyanta and told him how had Cennaya been in their presence, Buddyanta would have been dealt with in a very severe manner by his younger brother. “You praise your brother. Has he conquered the land, hunting a tiger? Has he been

presented with a *seer* of gold rings for having killed a tiger? Has he been covered with peacock's feathers? Has he fought a battle, riding on a nooseless horse? Has he put the sky above the earth?" said Buddyanta.<sup>1</sup>

Opulence was a special feature of Ballāḷa's royal household. The *sallabeja* and *sattaneja* rights, the golden ear-rings and the jewels for the nose, the balls of gold and the *bājibanda*, the *dvāria* and the *barapaṭṭe* given by the Ballāḷa to Dēyi Baidyedi are a proof of the generous manner in which the Tuḷuva Ballāḷas rewarded persons who had done them some special service. It was not only distinguished visitors that tasted the opulence of the Ballāḷas. Even the servants and tenants of the *būdu* were recipients of rewards. To the carpenters and other wage-earners who had helped him to construct the *sthāna* of the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi, the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ "gave them their due" and "he also gave them presents and sent them away."<sup>2</sup>

How paternally a Ballāḷa, and especially the Ballāḷa's wife, looked after the material condition of all, including the servants and cattle, can be understood from the Pāḍadāna of the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi. *Bhūta* Pañjurḷi wanted somehow to make the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ realize the necessity of building a *sthāna* for the new *bhūta*, and so waited "till sunset and afterwards entered into the cowpen and kept quiet in a corner, till the cowherds had collected all the cattle

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 148.

2. *Ibid*, XXVI, p. 309, 65.





into the cowpen. In the meantime the night came on, and it was time for the master of the house to take his meal. Then all the servants of the house, the bondmen, and those who had undertaken work on contract and day-labourers and rice men and rice watermen, all these came to take their meals. Then the bondmen went into the cowpen to give fodder to the cattle, and gave rice water to the buffaloes and oxen; and after they had drunk, they put the watering trough upside down; and then put straw and green grass before them; and making everything comfortable for the cattle went their way. In the meantime, the mistress of the house having served food to her husband, called the bondmen. 'O bondmen, bring your vessels and take your food.'

"Then they called their wives from their huts and told them to bring the vessels. Then they took their children on their hips and the vessels on their heads, and each came to the *būḍu* and called the mistress of the house—'O mistress, mistress! Please bring me the rice. I have brought the vessel. I have no one in my hut. I have kept paddy on the fire to be boiled and there is nobody to look after the fire.' At this the mistress quickly brought the rice and gave it to the bondmen. She also brought a big spoon of cocoanut shell and put four spoonsful of rice and four spoonsful of *gañji* for each, and sent away the bondwomen to their huts. And after all had eaten and finished, all lay down to sleep."<sup>1</sup>

1. I. A. XXVI, p. 51.

## Appendix A

### THE GREEK FARCE WITH OLD KANNADA PASSAGES

*Summary:*—1. Introduction. 2. Summary of the Plot. 3. Criticism of the Kannada passages. 4. Scene of action. 5. The Greek Farce with Old Kannada passages.

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

At the instance of the Biblical Archaeological Association at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt, excavations were carried out in 1899 and a large find of papyri was made. In 1903 Bernard P. Grenfell and Arthur S. Hunt with the assistance of other scholars published with translations the finds in the III. Volume called "The Oxyrhynchus Papyri Part III." The following is one of the classical fragments in which many words in an Indian language occur. This piece was forwarded to me by Dr. R. Shama Sastry in February 1926. And I sent him early in March a rendering of the words in the unknown language together with a note on the probable scene of action. A thorough re-examination of the farce while in the British Museum in 1929-1931, and fresh investigation in the neighbourhood of the scene of action made after my return from Europe, enable me to give the following interpretation of the Farce.<sup>1</sup> I should like in this connection to express my deep gratitude to my learned friend Pandit K. B. Rāmākṣṇayya of Uḍipi without whose help it

1. Since Dr. Shama Sastry's interpretation appeared in his *Annual Report of the Mys. Arch. Dept.* for 1926, two versions of the Greek-Kannada Farce have been published: one by Mr. S Srikanthaya in the *Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*, and the other by Mr. Govind Pai in the *Prabuddha Kārṇāṭaka* for 1930. Mr. Pai is right when he says that the passages are in Kannada. B. A. S.





would not have been possible for me to render this piece into Kannada.

## 2. SUMMARY OF THE PLOT

A Greek lady had fallen into the hands of an Indian king. A party of Greeks arrived in a ship, and after making the Indian king and his followers fully drunk, managed to escape with the Greek lady. (For a fuller treatment of the plot and an account of the characters in the Farce, the reader is referred to Dr. Sastry's interpretation of the Farce as given in his *Mysore Archaeological Report for 1926*, pp. 11 seq.)

## 3. CRITICISM OF THE KANNADA PASSAGES IN THE FARCE

Hultsch was the first to declare that the passages in the unknown language were in Kannada.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Sastry has given a tentative rendering of the Kannada passages in the in the same Report for 1926. But Dr. Barnett rejected them completely.<sup>2</sup> Dr. Barnett's arguments may be summarized thus:—

We have no direct knowledge of Kannada of such an early period, viz., of the second century A. D. or possibly earlier. The earliest work in Hale Kannada is Kaviśvara's *Kavirājamārga*. Dr. Barnett lays down three criteria by which we are to judge the value of the rendering of the alledged passages into Kannada. These are the following:— Firstly, if the proposed reconstruction of the passage in the unknown language agrees with the oldest classical Kannada texts, we may provisionally accept it; if it shows features of the mediaeval or modern dialects, we must reject it.

1. Hultsch. *J. R. A. S.* for 1904, pp. 390 seq.

2. Barnett, *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology*, XII, P. I-II, pp. 13-15. See also Keith, *History of Skt. Literature*, p. x. (Oxford 1928) where Dr. Keith likewise does not believe that the passages are in Kannada. B. A. S.



Secondly, the interpretation must make good sense, be natural and not forced. And, thirdly, the interpretation should not unduly alter the text. Judged by these standards, the interpretation given by Hultzsch is on all points unproven. While admitting that the language used in the Farce was Indian, Dr. Barnett concluded that "it has yet to be interpreted."

There cannot be any doubt that these unassailable and perfectly sound arguments can be substantiated by other evidence which goes to prove that Kannaḍa as a prominent language was non-existent in the Karnāṭaka, and in Tuḷuva as well perhaps, in the early centuries of the Christian era. It is well known that Prākṛt was used in the Aśokan inscriptions discovered in Mysore ; that all the Edicts of that monarch were engraved in the Brahmi script ; that Prākṛt was the language not only of the Śātavāhanas but also of the early Kadambas as well ; and that the earliest epigraphs discovered in the Karnāṭaka, as for instance those relating to the migration of Bhadrabāhu, the Bāṇas, and the Kadambas, were all engraved in the Sanskrit language and not in the Kannaḍa language.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding the above facts, it is permissible to bring forward a few considerations in regard to the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language. While it is no doubt true that Prākṛt was the official language of the earliest sovereigns of Karnāṭaka, it has yet to be proved that that was the language of the masses as well. If this is admitted, then one is led to assume that the people of the Karnāṭaka, and, therefore, of Tuḷuva, spoke a language which was other than Prākṛt. Indeed, there are good grounds to suppose that

1. *Mys. Archl. Rep. for 1929*, pp. 52, 56, 57; *My. Arch. Rep. for 1928*, pp. 10-11; *Mys. Insc.* p. 304; *E. C. II. No. 1*, p. 1; *ibid.* VII. Sk. 263, 264, pp. 142; *ibid.* XI. Intr. pp. 1-5, Mk. 14, 21, 31, pp. 91-96.





Karnāṭaka was known to the westerners, and that Kannaḍa as a dialect existed in the early centuries of the Christian era. While dealing with the question of the antiquity of Tuluva, it was shown that in the first and second centuries of the Christian era, Ālvakheḍa was known to the Greeks under the name of Oloikhora. The ending of this as well as other names, e. g., Basarūru, Punnāṭa,<sup>1</sup> etc. were certainly Kannaḍa endings.

The fact that Roman coins of Augustus Caesar have been found at Candravaḷḷi sufficiently proves that in the early centuries of the Christian era, there was commercial intercourse between the Karnāṭaka and the western world.<sup>2</sup>

The most convincing proof of the existence of the Kannaḍa language prior to the times of Kavīśvara is afforded in the Halmiḍi stone inscription which we have mentioned in connection with the foreign relations of the Ālupas. This stone inscription definitely carries the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language to the fifth century A. D. It is not too much to suppose that the Kannaḍa language may have existed at least one or two centuries earlier, viz., in the fourth and third centuries A. D.

The Ālupa records themselves, as we have amply demonstrated, in the previous pages, prove that Kannaḍa was a spoken language in the sixth and seventh centuries A. D., i. e., two or three centuries earlier than the time of the author of *Kavirājamārga*. Indeed, a good many stone inscriptions in the Kannaḍa language ranging from about

1. As regards Punnāṭa. Cf. Saletore, *Indian Culture*, III, pp. 309-317 where the antiquity of this ancient kingdom has been described.

2. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 15, n. (1); Krishna, *Excavations at Chandravaḷḷi*, p. 25; *Q. J. M. S.* I. pp. 38-39; X p. 251; XV. p. 256; XVIII. p. 294; *Ep. Car. Coorg Ins.*, p. 103 (1914).



the sixth century A. D. till the beginning of the eighth century A. D.,<sup>1</sup> conclusively show that the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language can be dated to, at least, four centuries earlier than the age of the Kaviśvara. Under these circumstances, it is extremely doubtful whether we can maintain that we "have no direct knowledge of Kanarese of a period earlier than that ascribed to the Hale Kannaḍa work *Kavirājamārga*."

Any reconstruction of the Kannaḍa passages in the Greek Farce must agree not only with the known classical Kannaḍa canons, but, we may venture to add, with a few known facts of the region the history of which we have outlined in this treatise. Here it is interesting to observe how one or two statements made in the Farce agree with the historical facts we have mentioned above.

The first point to be noted in this connection is that the Farce speaks of the Malpe Nāyaka. Epigraphical evidence amply proves the existence of Nāyakas for the cities of Udayāvara and Koḷalagiri. That Malpe had a Nāyaka is, therefore, not at all unlikely or unhistorical. Whether we have to assume that the term Malpe Nāyaka was one of the personal designations of the king mentioned in the Farce, is not certain; but the Farce only confirms the evidence of epigraphs concerning the existence of a Nāyaka over a city. In other words, it adds to the testimony of the epigraphs in regard to the municipal character of some of the ancient towns of Tuluva.

The reason why Malpe had a Nāyaka is to be found in the fact that it was a harbour of first-rate importance. Indeed, undeveloped and uncared-for as it is to-day, Malpe is still one of the safest harbours for coastal vessels on the western coast today. The appearance of the Greeks on the

1. *Mys. Insc.* pp. 186, 305; *E. C.* II. Nos. 4-9, 12, 31, pp. 3-7.





shore of Malpe was because it was one of the trade centres of ancient Tuluva. As against this it might be objected that Ptolemy does not mention it, and that, therefore, it was unknown to the Greeks. But we may remember that Ptolemy's knowledge of the trade centres of Tuluva was not personal, and that he may have confounded Ālvakheda with Malpe itself.

Further, there are two other considerations which we may mention before passing on to the scene of action of the Farce. The Farce confirms the antiquity of the Ālupas as proved by the Halmiḍi stone inscription and the early stone records of the Western Cālukyas and the Gangas. A sculptured stone in one of the private houses at Udayāvara near the ancient Gaṇapati temple contains the figure of a king wearing the sacred thread and the crown, but fighting against an unknown enemy. This strikingly corroborates the evidence of the Farce that the ruler mentioned in it wore the sacred thread.

Moreover, the Farce confirms likewise the Śaivite religion of the Ālupas.

We may incidentally note here that the evil of drinking which is a noteworthy feature of the Farce, is particularly pointed out in the later inscription of Kundavarmarasa II in which, as we have seen, the *surā pāna* (*kr̥to-*) *doṣo* is explicitly stated to have been removed by the king. Whether we are to suppose that the evil of drinking was common among the Ālupa kings, and whether it was finally removed by Kundavarmarasa II cannot be made out.<sup>1</sup>

1. It need not be imagined that since the king in the Farce is described to have worn the sacred, he was necessarily a Brahman. No doubt the names of the mediaeval Ālupas end in *varman*. But while we are certain of their having been Śaivites, it has yet to be proved that they were Brahmans. This is the reason why drinking seems to have been in vogue amongst them.



Finally, another trifling detail is the remarkable identity between the name of the river Pscholicus given in the Farce and the name Śivāluka mentioned in the *Padma Purāṇa*. Thus in the *Padma Purāṇa*:—

*Nadhyah̐ punya-jalāḥ tatra Gangā-ca bahudhā gatā ।  
Sukumāri Kumārī-ca Sītā S'ivodakā (S'vālukā,  
S'ivolukā) tathā ॥*

*Mahānadī-ca bho viprāḥ-tathā-maṇijalā-nadī ।  
Ikṣuwardhānikā-ca eva nadī munivarāḥ smrtāḥ<sup>1</sup> ॥*

In the above passage two rivers of Tuluva are mentioned before Śivāluka—the Kumārī and the Sītā. It is probable that Śivāluka was another and an earlier name of the Pāpanāsinī upon which Uḍipi may be said to lie. In that case, it may be that Śivāluka was the name given to the river because it passed through, or was associated with, Śivaḷḷi which comprised quite a considerable part of modern Uḍipi and Malpe.

#### 4. THE SCENE OF ACTION

This brings us to the scene of action of the Farce. We believe that it was laid in the neighbourhood of Malpe itself either at modern Bāhadurgadha or at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara. Of these the former has lost all traces of its ancient Śaivite worship. For not only has it, like many a Śaivite centre in Tuluva, passed into the hands of the Vaiṣṇavites, but lost its Vaiṣṇavite traces as well, probably after it passed into the hands of the Mysore Sultans in

As regards Greek women coming to the western coast of India in the second century A.D., we may note that there is evidence of their presence in the neighbourhood of the *caitya* cave at Karle. (Vats, *E. I.*, XVIII, pp. 325-329). There is nothing improbable in the Greeks visiting the coast of Tuluva in the same century. B. A. S.

1. *Padma Purāṇa*, Adhyāya VIII. vv. 30-31, p. 12.





the eighteenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> It is not unlikely that the scene mentioned in the Farce was laid at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara itself.<sup>2</sup> The modern Vaiṣṇavite temple at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara was certainly Śaivite in origin, as the images of Īśvara lying in the neighbourhood of the temple amply prove. The name *kānana* which is still applied to the entire region of Malpe round about the temple of Īśvara as far as Koḍavūru, unmistakably refers to the fact that it was covered by a forest in early days. Here around the temple of Īśvara at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara the Greeks may have come, and here it was perhaps that the events mentioned in the Farce were enacted. As regards the image of the "Moon Goddess," all that we may venture to say is that the Greeks con-founded the image of the Saviouress (*i. e.*, of the Buddhist goddess Tārā) with an image of the Moon Goddess of whom the Hindu religion knows nothing.<sup>3</sup>

With these few considerations before us, we may now proceed to give a reconstruction of the Kannaḍa passages

1. The image of Gaṇapati and the *linga* which had been at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara are now in private houses at Malpe proper, and the image of Hanumanta of that same place has been taken to Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara. B. A. S.

2. The etymology of the word Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara is doubtful. Popular tradition derives it thus—*ōḍa-bhāṇḍa-Īśvara*-ship-vessel-Īśvara, and people say that the incident of the ship-wreck mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya* took place here. B. A. S.

3. Mr. Govinda Pai's assumption that Udayāvara itself was the scene of action is inadmissible. (*Prabuddha Karnāṭaka*, XI. No. pp. 37-40). We cannot conceive of an Ālupa king falling into the hands of a party of foreigners in Udayāvara itself or in a temple near that city. The ruins of the palace of the Ālupas lie so close to the sea-shore that it is improbable that the drinking bout and its consequences could have happened there without the people of the city knowing it. Further, the explicit reference to the forest from which the women emerged after a hunting expedition, precludes any idea of our associating Udayāvara with the scene of action. B. A. S.



in the Farce, admitting that is only provisional in character.

5. A TENTATIVE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE GREEK FARCE  
WITH OLD KANNADA PASSAGES

B. Lady Charition, rejoice with me at my escape !

A. Great are the gods.

B. What gods, fool (?) .

A. Cease, fellow.

D. Wait for me here and I will go and bring the ship to anchor.

A. Go ? For see, here come their women from the chase.

B. Oh ! What huge bows they have !

A woman. Kraunou.<sup>1</sup>

Another. Lalle.<sup>2</sup>

Another. Laitaliana Lalle.<sup>3</sup>

Another. Kotakos anab, Iosara.<sup>4</sup>

B. Hail !

All. Laspathia.<sup>5</sup>

B. Ah ! Lady help !

A. Alemaka !<sup>6</sup>

All. Alemaka.<sup>7</sup>

B. By Athena, there is no (harm) from us.

A. Wretch, they took you for an enemy and nearly shot you.

1. *Karevā nāv*. Shall we shoot ?

2. *Lalle*. (Warning her).

3. *Elē tālī antāl lalle*. Lalle asks you to wait ? (Is it not so ?)

4. *Akō tako (tago) saṇab iyo sara*. Lo ! Take the string of hemp. Give the arrow !

5. *I (vi) lāsapātī ā*. The Buffoon ! Ah !

6. *Ālēm akkā*. Is he (the proper) person (to be shot), Sister ?

7. *Alla emmakkā*. No, our sister !





SL

B. I am always in misfortune. Will you them.....to  
the river Psolichus?<sup>1</sup>

A. As you like (Drums) (B. ....porade<sup>2</sup>)

All. Minei.<sup>3</sup>

F. Lady Charition, I see the wind is rising, so that we  
may cross the Indian Ocean and escape. So enter  
and fetch your property, and if you can, carry off  
one of the offerings to the Goddess.

A. Prudence, fellow! Those in need of salvation must  
not accompany their petitions to the gods with  
sacrilege. For how will the gods listen to men  
who try to win mercy with wickedness?

B. Don't you touch? I will fetch it.

D. Fetch your own things then.

A. I do not need them either, but only to see my  
father's face.

D. Enter, then; and do you serve them.....and give  
them their wine strong, for here they come.

B. I think they are the daughters of swine; these too  
I will get rid of (Drums.....)

All. Ai Arminthi<sup>4</sup> (Drums.)

B. They also have run away to the Psolichus.

C. Yes; but let us get ready, if we are to escape.

B. Lady Charition, get ready, if you can take under  
your arm one of the offerings to the goddess.

A. Hush! Those in need of salvation must not  
accompany their petitions to the gods with

1. This may have been the river Pāpanāsini (ancient Śivāluka?).

2. Against the name of A. is the letter B. and the word *porade*  
(*horate*, *horade*). If it is meant as a word spoken by B., then, the  
meaning seems to be "start, then". But if applied to A., the mean-  
ing probably is "I am starting, ready!".

3. *Miyōnē*. Shall we take our bath?

4. *Ey ār mindi(r)*. Have all of you taken your bath?



sacrilege. For how will they listen to the prayers of those who are about to gain mercy by wickedness? The property of the goddess must remain sacred.

B. Don't you touch ; I will carry it.

A. Don't be silly, but if they come, serve them the wine neat.

B. But if they will not drink it so ?

C. Fool, in these regions wine is not for sale. Consequently if they get hold of this kind of thing, they will drink it neat against their will (?)

B. I'll serve them lees and all.

C. Here they come, having bathed.....(Drums)

King. Brathis.<sup>1</sup>

All. Brathis.<sup>1</sup>

B. What do they say ?

C. Let us draw lots for the shares, he says.

B. Yes, let us.

King. Stoukepairomellokoroke.<sup>2</sup>

B. Back, accursed wretch.

King. Brathis<sup>3</sup> (Drums). Bere konzei damun<sup>4</sup> petrekio paktei kortames<sup>5</sup> bere ialer ode pomenzi petreki-odam<sup>6</sup> ut kinze paxei zebes lolo bia bradis

1. *Bharti isu*. Cause to be served in plenty.

2. *Iṣṭu avage poyre mella karake*. 'Pour a little into his hand slowly.

3. *Bharti ī(su)*. Give me the precious drink.

4. & 5. *Bēre koñca iyada munna bētir ēkeyo bhāga tekoḷ tammā isu*. Why did you put down your cup before some more was served? Take a portion! Serve a little, Brother!

6. *Bēre iyal irade pōgum eṇ (i) si betirēke (bētirak ī) adam*. Thinking there will be no more to be served must you have put down your cups.



kottos.<sup>1</sup>

All. Kottos.<sup>2</sup>

B. May you be kicked by 'Kottos.'

King. Zopit<sup>3</sup> (Drums).

B. What do they say?

C. Give them a drink, quick.

B. Are you afraid to speak then? Hail, thou whose days prosper! (Drums)

King. Zeisoukormosedē<sup>4</sup> (Drums)

B. Ah! Not if I know it.

C. It is watery; put in some wine (Much Drumming).

G. Skalmakata<sup>5</sup> bapteiragoumi.<sup>6</sup>

H. Tougoummi<sup>7</sup> nekelekethro<sup>8</sup>

G. Eitou belle trachoupterugoumi.<sup>9</sup>

B. Ah! None of your disgusting ways! Stop!  
 (Drums) Ah! What are you doing?

H. Trachountermana.<sup>10</sup>

G. Boullitikaloumbai platagoulda bi...<sup>11</sup>

B. Apuleukasar<sup>12</sup> (Drums)

1. *Ūta kenise apēkše sēvisa lolla bhaya birdu īsiko tusa.* Is your desire for dinner so little? Would you not eat or drink? Fear! Take a little!

2. *Koḍu tusa.* Give a little!

3. *(Hē) Oppit.* Ah! Excellent!

4. *(Hē) Īsi koḷ mōsade.* Ah! Take by deceit!

5 & 6. *Īsu kāla māgada pāpa tira gommi.* The sin (of drinking) which you have not committed till now, may be ended this day only! (In other words, empty the cup).

7. *Tegō ommi.* Take once (again).

8. *Nīgaḷ ēke edro.* Why did you get up?

9. *Eyṭu belle drācca vappa tira gomme.* How pure (white) is the wine! Let it be finished once for all!

10. *Drācca uṇḍare māna.* It is honour to partake of the (juice of) grapes!

11. *Bavu oḷḷittu ī kāla umbay pāla tago oldu.* You will be very happy this year. Take a share lovingly.

12. *Ā puḷiyakku sāra.* Ah! It will be sour! (Get away!)



King. Chorbonorbothorba<sup>1</sup>

toumionaxiz<sup>2</sup> despit platagoulđa bi...<sup>3</sup> Seso  
srachis<sup>4</sup> (Drums) oradosatur<sup>5</sup> ouamesare<sup>6</sup> sum-  
psaradara ei ia da...<sup>7</sup>

B. Martha marithouma edmaimai maitho<sup>8</sup> thamouna  
martha marithouma (Drums).....tun<sup>9</sup>

King. Malpinaik ouroukougoub (n?) i karako...ra<sup>10</sup>

All. Aba<sup>11</sup>

King. Zebede<sup>12</sup> za biligidoumba<sup>13</sup>

All. Aba oun<sup>14</sup>

King. Pan oum bretikatemān ouman brethououeni<sup>15</sup>

All. Panoumbretikate manouam brethou oueni<sup>16</sup> para-  
koum bretikatema noum bret ououeni<sup>17</sup> olusadi-

1-7. *Ccruva nōrva tōrvatā umīya nakṣisi dēśa biṭṭa pāla teko oldu*  
*śeṣa rakṣisoldose tēru ō umeśvarā saṁsāra dāra ērya adā.* One shows  
boiled rice, another who sees the husk in it, runs away out of the  
country. Take a share lovingly. Śeṣa! Protect! Show your love  
lovingly! Oh! Umeśvara! Is this the door of saṁsāra?

8 & 9. *Mardam aridev māyada mayme māyditṭa mauna aride-*  
*vemma.* We have found out a medicine! Wherever the greatness of  
this magic spreads strongly, silence is produced. Lady! We have  
found out a medicine!

10. *Malpī nāykavara* (referring to himself) *kō...kōṇi karakō.*  
Take Malpe Nāyaka into the house!

11. *Aba* (Exclamatory) *Aba!*

12 & 13. *Hā bēḍa billigidiḍu amba.* Ha! Do not do so! He will  
order you to be shot!

14. *Aba ōvan.* Oh! (Truly!) He will protect you. (if you  
act according to his wishes!)

15. *Pāna umba rettikkade māna umba rettā avvenī.* Oh! Lady,  
how will you aspire for honour unless the drinking people (ourselves)  
hold you (in) high (esteem?)

16. Same as 15.

17. *Para komba rettikkade māna umbarettā avvenī.* Oh! Lady,  
how will you get honour unless those (who take the other world?)  
hold you (in) high (esteem)?





## A TENTATIVE RECONSTRUCTION

597  
SL

zaparda piskou piskate man arei man ridaou  
oupatei...a<sup>1</sup> (Five drummings)

King. A boundless barbaric dance. I lead, O goddess  
moon. With wild measure and barbaric step;  
Ye Indian chiefs, bring the drum of mystic  
sound.<sup>2</sup> The frenzied Seric step. (Much drum-  
ming and beating)

All. Orkis.<sup>3</sup>

B. What do they say again?

C. He says, dance.

B. Just like living men. (Drums).

C. Throw him down and bind him with the sacred  
girdles. (Much drumming. Finale).

B. They are now heavy with drink.

C. Good; Charition, come out here.

A. Come, brother, quickly; is all already?

C. Yes, all; the boat is at anchor close by; why do  
you linger? Helmsman, I bid you bring the  
ship alongside here at once.

D. Wait till I give him the word.

B. Are you talking again, you bungler? Let us  
leave him outside to kiss the ship's bottom.

C. Are you all aboard?

All. Aboard.

A. O Unhappy me! A great trembling seizes my  
wretched body. Be propitious, Lady goddess!  
Save thy hand-maiden!

1. *Olisadiha paradappisiko oppisi kodemmanārai emmanaridu  
oppade.* You will forfeit the happiness of this and the other world  
without yielding to the will of the king (i. e., if you do not yield  
to the will of the king.) Submit! Protect us (by becoming our  
queen). Did (do) you understand us? Do you not approve? (Or  
is not to you r liking?)

2. Perhaps the drum that is used by the people of Tuluva.  
B. A. S.

3. *Oragisu.* Make him lie down! (lest he should fall and  
hurt himself.)



## Appendix B

### 1. HOUSEHOLDS IN THE THIRTY-TWO GRĀMAS OF TUĻUVA

#### Western Grāmas

*Abbreviations* :—M=Mangalore version.

B=Bhaṭṭācārya's version, pp. 27, seq.

P=Puttige version.

Numerals refer to the households.

| M                                                                                                                                                                     | B                                                                                                                                          | P                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Karevūru grāma</i><br>Talepāditāya, Pārūrutāya,<br>Karevūrutāya, Iciltāya, Anan-<br>tōḍitāya, Meyyūrutāya, Poyya-<br>tāya and Poyyatāya's son (8)               | 1. <i>Karevūru grāma</i><br>Pāturāya, Pakurāya, Kudure-<br>tāya, Poyyatāya (4)                                                             | 1. <i>Karevūru grāma</i><br>As in B except for Pāturāya<br>who is given as Pārurāya (4)                                                                                     |
| 2. <i>Varkāḍi grāma</i><br>Maḍalūrutāya, Mayūrākha-<br>yane Tāletāya, Nāraḷatāya,<br>Aryappināya, Nētratāya Kide-<br>kidelāya, Saṇṇaḍkatāya, and<br>Mañjugōḍitāya (8) | 2. <i>Varkāḍi grāma</i><br>Tāletāya, Ayapināya, Nāra-<br>ḷatāya, Nētratāya, Arināya,<br>Kidekidenāya, Sunṇōḍitāya,<br>and Kuñjitturāya (8) | 2. <i>Varkāḍi grāma</i><br>As in B except for Ayapi-<br>naya which is given as Ārya-<br>pattāya, and Nētratāya given<br>as Nētretāya, Kidekidenāya<br>given as Kidenāya (8) |





3. *Marāṇi grāma*  
Bakkutāya, Innentāya (2)

4. *Kaḷavināḍu grāma*  
Sulyaṇṇāya, Padakaṇṇāya (2)

5. *Pāḍi grāma*  
Amettōḍitāya, Kakkilāya,  
Iduvalitāya, Kamōṭitāya (4)

6. *Kūḍilu grāma*  
Pijetāya, Piḷlikaratāya, Kōti-  
kuṇṇatāya, Kudukullāya (4)

7. *Mogebailu grāma*  
Talyantōḍitāya, Irnūrāya,  
Kidelurāya, Kuṇikuḍalāya (4)

8. *Mittanāḍu grāma*  
Kadambaḷatāya, Gaṇgetāya,  
Depuṇṇatāya, Baḷkulāya (4)

3. *Marāṇe grāma*  
Baḍekēdenāya, Sulyaṇṇāya  
(2)

4. *Koḷavi grāma*  
Talepāḍitāya, Maṇjanōḍi-  
tāya (2)

5. *Pāḍimogara grāma*  
Ametāya, Śambaratāya, In-  
duvalitāya, Koyakuḍalāya (4)

6. *Kūḍalu grāma*  
Kaṇṇuraṇṇāya, Śambaraṇ-  
nāya, Irvattūrāya, Mittaḍkat-  
tāya (4)

7. *Mogebailu grāma*  
Pijitāya, Piḷlikaritāya, Kabbu-  
koḍitāya, Muḍetāya (4)

8. *Mittanāḍu grāma*  
Kuṇḍagōlatāya, Nūjitāya,  
Gaṇgetāya, Śaraḷatāya (4)

3. *Marāṇe grāma*  
As in B except for the first  
given as Pidekaḍenāya (2)

4. *Omitted in P*  
(But see below No. 17)

5. *Pāḍi grāma*  
As in B

6. *Kūḍila grāma*  
As in B but for the second  
given as Kambaranāya.

7. *Mogebailu grāma*  
As in B but read for the  
third Tamlantōḍitāya (4)

8. *Mittanāḍu grāma*  
As in B but read for the  
last Paraḷatāya (4)



M

B

P

CSL

9. *Nirmārga grāma*  
*Ambaratāya, Sambaratāya,*  
*Indravallitāya, Kaṇṇārāṇa,*  
*Kambarāṇa, Irvanturāya, Ko-*  
*yakōḍitāya, Mittanadukatāya*  
 (8)

10. *S'rimantūru grāma*  
*Śrīmantūrāya, Śībarurāya,*  
*Munnūrāya, Mucchantāya,*  
*Maḍikulāya, Sedikulāya, Āsu-*  
*rapennāya* (7)

11. *Tenakaḷa grāma*  
*Monenāya, Mittantāya, Ma-*  
*ḍumannāya, Vailāya, Kācan-*  
*tāya, Bakkunṇāya, Barkaṇṇā-*  
*ḍitāya, Uḷkurāya* (8)

12. *S'ivabēlli grāma*  
 (120) See below

9. *Nirumārga grāma*  
*Icalutāya, Anantōḍitāya,*  
*Thālampāditāya, Taraḷāya, Mā-*  
*varāya, Kumāraṇtāya* (6)

10. *Simantūru grāma*  
*Simantūrāya, Śībarāya, Maṇ-*  
*nūrāya, Ipprantāya, Mukyaṇ-*  
*tāya, Muḍikuḍalāya, Siḍikala-*  
*tāya, Aḍarāya, Barvanāya* (9)

11. *Tenakaḷa grāma*  
*Mogerāya, Mittatāya, Maḍu-*  
*mannāya Vailāya, (idakke pra-*  
*tināma [contra] Kañcitāya),*  
*Vokuḍināya, Uḷirāya, Malliṇji-*  
*nāya, Kabekoḍināya* (8)

12. *S'ivabēlli grāma*  
 (120) See below

9. *Nirumārga grāma*  
*Ucalatāya, Anantōḍatāya,*  
*Alampāditāya, Kaṇṇārannāya,*  
*Kumāraṇtāya, Māvaratāya* (6)

10. *Simantūru grāma*  
 As in B except for 3rd, 5th &  
 7th for which read Munnurāya,  
 Maccantāya, and Maḍikaḷa-  
 tāya respectively (only 8)

11. *Tenakaḷa grāma*  
 As in B but read for 1st,  
 2nd, 4th *contra*, 6th, 7th Mōne-  
 nāya, Mittōntāya, Kōpōntāya,  
 Uḷyarāya, Malliyabaṇjināya (8)

12. *S'ivabēlli grāma*  
 (120) See below

ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

[ App.





13. *Ajapura grāma*  
Ōrambulitāya, Ugrambali-  
tāya, Ullūrāya, Kairambali-  
tāya, Alīya, Aṣṭamūrtitāya,  
Hebbāra, Sabojetāya (8)

14. *Nīlāvara grāma*  
Nāritāya, Kallūrāya, Eḍavaṭ-  
ṭināya, Annitāya, Tumbekal-  
lāya, Hebbāra, Maddhyastha,  
Nuñciṅgāya (8)

15. *Kōṭa grāma*  
Haṇde, Bāṣiri, Tunga, Nā-  
vaḍa, Hoḷla, Mayya, Hebbāra,  
Kāraṇta, Kāraṇta s represen-  
tative Anṇa Kāraṇta, Maiyya's  
representative Anṇa Hēraḷa  
(8+2)

16. *Kaṇḍāvara grāma*  
Uḍupa, Hebbāra (2)

13. *Brahmapura grāma*  
Uluru, Uṅgarapaḷli, Ōram-  
balli, Kairamballi, Alāpāyi,  
Aṣṭamūrti, Hebbāra, Samblāja  
(8)

14. *Nirvāra grāma*  
Nāritāya, Yaḍabettanāya,  
Kallūrāya, Tumbikalāya, Heb-  
bāra, Nūjiṇṇāya, Makkitāya,  
Pāḍitāya (8)

15. *Kūṭa grāma*  
Haṇde, Bāsari, Tuṅga, Nā-  
vaḍa, Hoḷla, Mayya, Hebbāra,  
Kāryavanta (8)

16. *Skandapura grāma*  
Same as in M

13. *Brahmapura grāma*  
Ōramballi, Kairamballi,  
Uṅgarapaḷli, Ullūra, Alapa,  
Aṣṭamūrti, Hebbāra, and the  
last omitted (8)

14. *Nirāvara grāma*  
Leaf in the Ms. torn...ya...  
Eḍabettināya, Kallūrāya, Mak-  
kitāya, Tumbillāya, Hebbāra,  
Nūjitāya, Pāde (8)

16. *Kūṭa grāma*  
Tuṅga, Kāraṇta, Hēraḷa  
Haṇde, Bāsiri, Nāvuda, idakke  
pratināmavādā Nāvuda Hoḷla  
(Total ?)

16. *Skandapura grāma*  
Same as in M

See above No. 4.  
17. (O)mañjūru grāma  
Māḍantillāya (1)



## Eastern Grāmas

602  
SL

M

B

P

1. *S'ripāḍi grāma*  
Kuñjamaṇṇāya, Kaudamba-  
ditāya, Pāṅgaṇṇāya, Atrāḍi-  
tāya, Baipāḍitāya (5)

2. *Vaḍilu grāma*  
Alavaṇṇāya, Puḷintāya (2)

3. *Nāḷa grāma*  
Paḍuvantāya, Malepāḍitāya (2)

4. *Karandūru grāma*  
Capagetāya, Pannetāya (2)

5. *Ujjari grāmā*  
Vappantāya, Arimanitāya,  
Kukkōḍitāya, Mundatāḍitāya,  
Muḍapāḍitāya, Aripāḍitāya,  
Cillaṇṇāya, Arbitāya (8)

1. *S'ripāḍi grāma*  
Kuñjamaṇṇāya, Vaipāḍitāya,  
Putraṇṇāya (4)

2. *Oḍila grāma*  
Āḷumaṇṇāya, Uḷipōḍitāya (2)

3. *Nāḷe grāma*  
Maḍipāḍitāya, Parvantāya (2)

4. *Kārandūru grāma*  
Sampagenāya, Edakelatāya (2)

5. *Ujjire grāma*  
Armanetāya, Vappantāya,  
Kōkarāḷitāya, Aripāḍitāya,  
Muḍapāḍitāya, Kemmuṇḍāya,  
Arbatāya, Ballaṇṇāya, (8)

1. *S'ripāḍi grāma*  
Kuñjamaṇṇāya, Koṇḍapāḍi-  
tāya, Baipāḍitāya, Atrāḍitāya,  
Pāṅgaṇṇāya (5)

2. *Koḍila grāma*  
Ambuḷḷamaṇṇāya, Pulikodi-  
tāya (2)

3. *Nāḷa grāma*  
Same as in B but read for  
the second Maḍuvantāya (2)

4. *Kārandūru grāma*  
Same as in B

5. *Ujjirya ārāma*  
Same as in B

ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

[ App.



6. *Kuñjamārga grāma*  
 Puratāya, Kuñjamārgatāya,  
 (*grha eraḍu onāē*) Perāditāya,  
 Muccintāya, Alkitāya, Maḍuvi-  
 nāya, Kuṇḍaṇṇāya, Korāṅgi-  
 nāya, Kakkaraṇṇāya (8)

7. *Kokkaḍa grāma*  
 Iḍepāditāya, Śabarāya, Up-  
 pāraṇa, Koḍitillāya (4)

8. *Rāmiñja grāma*  
 Nōritāya, Maṭṭināya, *avana*  
*pratinidhi* Teñjitāya, Parḷa-  
 tāya (4)

9. *Pude grāma*  
 Pudinaṇya, Ametōditāya, Pa-  
 raḷatāya, Illaditāya (4)

10. *Balpa grāma*  
 Bāritāya, Ummāṇitāya, Am-  
 māṇitāya (3)

6. *Kunyamārga grāma*  
 Peralatāya, Kunnimārgen-  
 tāya (*iva iraḍu sandeha*) Pera-  
 ditāya, Upparaṇṇāya Icaltāya,  
 Itantāya, Maḍavināya, Kudu-  
 ṇṇāya, Putayatāya, Koḍaṇci-  
 nāya, Karakaṇṇāya (9)

7. *Kokkaḍa grāma*  
 Toḍilāya, Śabarāya, Yaḍa-  
 pāditāya, Upparaṇṇāya (4)

8. *Rāmañja grāma*  
 Nūjitāya, Maṭatāya, Munnū-  
 rāya (3)

9. *Pude grāma*  
 Pudinaṇya (*ubhaya grha* 1) (1)

10. *Belapāḍi grāma*  
 Bāritāya, Ummaraṇṇāya,  
 Ammaṇi (*grha 1 saṁśaya*) (3)

6. *Kuñjamārga grāma*  
 Peralatāya, Kuñjamārgatāya  
 (*eraḍu sandeha*) Peraḍetāya,  
 Muccaṇṇāya, Yaccantāya, Ma-  
 ḍavināya, Kudyaṇāya, Putrāya,  
 Kōrjināya, Kakkaraṇe (8)

7. *Kekkaḍa grāma*  
 Same as in B but read for  
 the 1st Teḍilāya, and add  
 Nūditāya (5)

8. *Rāmiñja grāma*  
 Same as in B but for the 1st  
 read Nūratāya (3). The word  
 Bhaṭṭa is added here.

9. *Pude grāma*  
 Pudenaṇya (1)

10. *Ballā grāma*  
 Same as in B but read for  
 the 2nd Uccaraṇṇāya



M

B

P

604  
SL

ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

[ App.

*Ernādu grāma*  
Muṇḍapāditāya, Yedekillāya,  
Ibbāditāya, Musepāsītāya (4)

12. *Iḍekedu grāma*  
Maṇikaḷtāya, Keḷtāya, Śa-  
daṅga, Abilitāya, Maṇṇaṅgaḷ-  
tāya, Arumbaḍtāya (6)

13. *Kemmiṇja grāma*  
Bijetāya (1)

14. *Pāviṇja grāma*  
Iḍebettināya, Aniṇjetāya (2)

15. *S'riyāḍi grāma*  
Siriyāḍitāya, Kuṇṭārāntāya,  
Kuṇkōḍitāya, Bajitillāya, Ke-  
mmundētāya (5)

16. *Kōḍipāḍi grāma*  
Irakattatāya, Ponnetāya, Ar-  
kaṇtāya, Seretāya, Kajakaṇ-  
tāya (5)

11. *Irñāḍu grāma*  
Takarāṇḍāya, Muṇḍapāḍi-  
tāya, Śabarāya, Ulapāḍitāya,  
(ubhaya gr̥ha 4)

12. *Iḍakedu grāma*  
Maṇikaḷatāya, Sadaṅgatāya  
(2)

13. *Kemmiṇja grāma*  
Bajatāya (1)

14. *Pāliṇja grāma*  
Eḍabettunāya (1)

15. *S'riyāḍi grāma*  
Kaṇṇūrāya (1)

16. *Kōḍipāḍi grāma*  
Pānatāya, Irekaḷatāya (2)

11. *Erñādu grāma*  
Same as in B but read for  
the 1st Kakkarāṇṇāya

12. *Idakeḷu grāma*  
Same as in B

13. *Kemmiṇje grāma*  
Bajetāya (1)

14. *Pāliṇja grāma*  
Same as in B

15. *Siriyāḍi grāma*  
Kuṇṭarāya (1)

16. *Kōḍipāḍi grāma*  
Same as in B



## 2. ŚIVAḸI GRĀMA ( CALLED IN ALL VERSIONS ŚIVABEḸI )

The main regulation the ŚivaḸi grāma is thus given in P:—*modalu hattu naḍu nalvattu kaḍe eppattu hattarakūḍe hadimūru nalvattaralli nālku yeppattaralli oṇdu aṇtu śreṣṭha gṛha hadineṇṭu.*

In B the same is given thus:—

*modalu hattu naḍu nalvattu kaḍe ippattu hattaralli hadinidu nalvattaralli nālku:ippattaralli oṇdu aṇtu śreṣṭha gṛha ippattu.*

In P it means thus in English:—" The first ten—middle forty—the last seventy—with three added to the first ten, four out of forty, and one out of seventy, these eighteen households are the best ”.

In B the same reads thus in English:—" The first ten—middle forty—the last twenty. With five added to the first ten, and four out of forty, and one out of twenty—these twenty households are the best ”.

The following regulation is common to both the versions P & B:—

*nalvattaralli mūvattāru madhyama bhōjana pratibhōjana mātra eppattaralli arvattoṃbattu taṇṭu mātra ardha brāhmaru.* ( Out of forty thirty-six are middling Brahmins, while sixty out of seventy are Brahmins only in name, i. e., *taṇṭu mātra brāhmaru.* )

N. B. Neither the main regulation nor its subsidiary can be seen in M. And in both P & M *ippattu* is sometimes written by the scribe for *eppattu*.



*The first ten households*

CL  
606

| M                                                                                                                                                                     | B                                                                                         | P                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Alevūru grāma</i><br><br>Alevūrāya, Kodañcatāya, Maḍipulitāya, Mañjatāya, Śaraḷāya, Kuttubulitāya (6)                                                           | 1. <i>Alevūru grāma</i><br><br>Alevūrāya, Koḍeñca, Mañjitāya, Śaraḷāya, Kaḍambalītāya (6) | 1. <i>Alevūru grāma</i><br><br>Same as in B                                |
| 2. <i>Sagari grāma</i><br><br>Sagaritāya, Tenkillāya, Naḍvañtillāya, Kuñjitāya (4)                                                                                    | 2. <i>Sagari grāma</i><br><br>Same as in M but read for the first Śagurirāya              | 2. <i>Saguri grāma</i><br><br>Same as in M but read for the last Kuñjatāya |
| 3. <i>Putturāya, Bāyiri, Kēkoḍe</i> (3) Their representatives: Alevurāya's brother Kedilāya, Kaṭṭukaṭṭatāya, Koḍaṇca's brother Kolatāya (3) (These are the additions) |                                                                                           |                                                                            |



All the three versions are agreed on the following four households being the best ( *śreṣṭha* ) :—

Baṇṇiñjetāya, Korenāya or Kornāya, Maraḍitāya, and Śivatāya. ( But M however adds two households in the Muñjūru grāma—Mañjurāya and one household in the Kuñjūru grāma—Kuñjurāya, to the above list ).

We give here only the account as found in P, since it is the clearest of all the three.

The 4 best households as given in P are the following :—

Baṇṇiñjetāya, Korenāya, Maraḍitāya, and Śivatāya. From M we know that Baṇṇiñjetāya belonged to the Baṇṇiñje grāma, Korenāya to Indravallī, Maraḍitāya to Ciṭṭupādi, and Śivatāya to Śivalī grāma.

The rest of the 36 households as given thus in P & B :—

Kramadhāretāya, Kekodīnāya ( Teṅkodīnāya in B ), Kāntārantāya, Śittilāya, Arulitāya, Karambaḷitāya Paḍilāya, Nīḍilāya, Kaṇṇappināya, Makkittāya ( Maṅkitāya in B ), Kaḍodīnāya ( Koṭṭiladīnāya in B ), Koḍalāya, Parkaḷatāya, Ari-metāya, Koḷambetāya ( Koḷeketāya in B ), Kokkodīnāya ( Ka-kkādīnāya in B ), ( Kallyaṭṭināya Kalaṭināya in B ), Maṇikala-tāya, Antillāya ( Aṅkilāya in B ), Mūdetāya ( Mūḍitāya in B ), Pādetāya, Tōṭantillāya ( Kōṭantillāya in B ), Kunyamārgaṇ-tāya, Kaṇṇarāya ( Kaṇṇūraya in B ), Keḷaturāya, Maṇṇanni-tāya, ( Maṇṇinnitāya in B ), Nēyampḷlitāya, Baḍikillāya, Kalyāṇantāya, Nūjitāya, Koḍapaḷitāya, Nekkārantāya, Vakki-nāya ( Vatināya in B ), Simburattāya, Iḷanturāya ( Politāya in B ), ( B adds Pudīnāya to the above list. ). P. gives them as *śat-karmi niyataru*. But B. gives them as *trikarmis*.

M. also styles them as *tri-karmis* but supplies the following additional information :—

Baṇṇiñje grāma :—the best household is that of Baṇṇiñjetāya. Its disciples ( *śiṣyaru* ) are the following :—Krama-



dhāntāya, Tenkōḍitāya, Kāntarantāya, Sittilāya, Kambolītāya  
Nūjitāya, Kalyāṇantāya, Kaḍillāya.

Iṇdravaḷḷi grāma:—Korenāya is the best household.

Its disciples are the following:—Koḍepolītāya, Poḷinnāya,  
Nekkarantāya, Śimbarantāya, Paḍillāya, Nedillāya, Kaṇṇapi-  
tāya, Makkināya, Pakkimanāya.

Cittupāḍi grāma:—Marāḍitāya is the best household.

Its disciples are the following:—Kōṭōpitāya, Koḍalāya,  
Pārkaḷantāya, Arimetāya, Kallyaṭṭitāya, Māṇilatāya, Kutti-  
gulīnāya, Kukkōḍitāya, Yelḷyaṇtitāya.

Śivaḷḷi grāma:—Śivatāya is the best household. Its  
disciples are the following:—Mūḍetāya, Pāḍitāya, Kōṭanti-  
lāya, Kuditamārgantāya, Kaṇṇārāya, Kaḷatratāya, Monōli-  
tāya, Nēpāḍitāya, Maḍirāya.

### 3. 70 HOUSEHOLDS IN THE THREE VERSIONS

Version M gives the following:—

Mañjūru grāma:—Mañjurāya and Māḍantillāya are the  
best households. Kuñjuru grāma:—Kuñjurāya is the best  
household. Its disciples:—Kaṅgināya, Mittilāya, Baḍkilāya.  
Kukkilāya, Pānejetāya, Kaḷambināya, Sunṇantāya, Oṭtāya,  
Niñjurāya, Nellitāya, Māḷlyantāya, Baḷatāya. These 12  
households can inter-dine.

Hebbāra, Beḷḷyatāya, Tōṇitāya, Karkaṭetāya, Manōli-  
tāya, Nurgetāya, Vadvapāḍitāya, Elikuḍātāya, Ubōlītāya,  
Cchakerāya, Gaṅgalantāya, Bōritāya, Mūḍacaḍutāya, Tōḍi-  
nāya, Bōḷiyāya, Arcitāya, Kuvallāya, Gaḍairāya, Tōḷāḍitāya,  
Kuddurāya, Koḍantāya, Deyyaṅgināya, Survatāya, Arkitāya,  
Nūjināya, Kaḍaṇcitāya, Kaṇṇatāya, Kaḷitāya, Māḍāḍitāya,  
Dōṇitāya, Putyetāya, Mudematāya, Ujjiriyatāya, Akōṭihēb-  
bāra, Ānetāya, Nakkaṇtāya, Kallōlītāya, Nijagōpitāya, Kāye-  
ritāya, Appuccitāya, Maipāḍitāya, Kōṭirāya, Boḷillāya,  
Naḍinnāya, Mēlāḍitāya, Permudetāya, Kōḷavetāya, Maci-  
llāya, Iretāya, Perlāya. These are Brahmanis only in name





*tanu mātra Brāhmaṇaru* ). They are king's servants (*rāja kiṅkararu* ). They are entitled to the privilege of dining in the same line with other (*pañkti bhōjana mātra prati bhōjana villa* ). They are not entitled to the privilege of *pūjā sām̐parka*, etc., for having intermarried with the Brahmans who had been condemned by Paraśurāma.

Version P and B give the following :—

Version P says that Kuñjurāya is the best household. It enumerates the 70 households in the following order :—

Kaṅgināya ( Taggināya in B ), Mittilāya, Kuñjalāya ( Kuttilāya in B ), Penambe ( Panañji in B ), Śuṇṇantāya, Kalambi. ( Uḷitāya is given here in B ), Ninjurāya, Nellitāya, Mallyatāya ( Mallyantāya in B ), Hebbapa, Beḷlavatti ( Beḷapati in B ), Beḷlyarāya ( Beḷayarāya in B ), Tōṇitāya, Karkatatāya, Nāṇilatāya, Durge, Vādpe ( Vaḍetāya in B ), Pāḍi, Ubbali, Cakkerāya, Mangalaṇtāya ( Maṅgalatāya in B ), ( Vōritāya is added here in B ), Maṇḍaca ( Maṇḍabettāya in B ), Aḍukatāya, Tōḍi ( Koḍilāya in B ), Yelikōḍi, Gōḷi ( Kulitāya in B ), Ruvalāya ( not found in B ), Aṇṇappi, Guḍḍe ( Gūḍe in B ), Deṅge ( Deyigināya in B ), ( Koḍilāya is given here in B ), Kuṇḍaṇtāya, Kudurāya, Areyā, Kuḍitāya, Sūrya, Nūji, Koḍam̐be, ( Koḍan̐ji in B ), Kaṇṇapaḷḷi, Muṇḍāḍi, Dōṇi, Pudumale ( Mudumale in B ), Puttya ( Putiye in B ), Ujare, Akkuti ( Kokkoḍi in B ), Hebbāra, Nakkatte, Āne, Kalyāḷi, Agalī, Mukke, Nijamkōpi ( Nijikoṣi ), Irvatturāya, Āpucce, ( Āpiye in B ), Maipāḍibettināya ( Maipāḍi and Bevināya in B ), Koṭṭināya ( Kovināya in B ), Kudurāya, Koḷam̐be ( Kolañji in B ), ( Kalāya is added here in B ), Jōgimajalāya ( Majalāya in B ), Tōḍināya, Iretāya, Perḷāya, Kabekoḍi ( Kabetoḍi in B ) Majjatāya ( Mañjitāya in B ), and Piye ( Beye in B ).

B gives the following verse in connection with the above Brahmans.



*pātitya anugatāḥ kecit kecit prācīna Tauḷavāḥ ।*

*Rāma saptā dvijā kecit Brāhmaṇāḥ taṇtumātrakāḥ ॥*

( Some were fallen : some were the ancient Tauḷavas ; and some others were those who had been condemned by Rāma [ Jāmadagnya ]. These were Brahmans only in name ).

#### 4. THE BRAHMANS OF ŚIVAḷḷI GRĀMA AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD ( ? )

Only version P gives the following interesting details about the Brahmans of the Śivaḷḷi grāma :—

*Sivabeḷḷi grāma 300 (S'ivabeḷḷi grāmada Brāhmarā 300 idakke vīvara ).*

*Alevūru emba beṭṭinalli vīvara 400 ( ? )* ( This passage unfortunately has been left out while transcribing from the original ).

*Teṇkanūra vīvara* ( 100 in the southern locality ) *Kallamañja, Mañjatabeṭṭu, Kaḍambuḷabeṭṭu, Kōḍaṅgaḷa, Mandarāḍi—idu teṅka nūra vīvara.*

*Parambaḷḷi Kakkuñje Nūjitabeṭṭu-antu ainūrara vīvara.*

*Naḍu munnūrara vīvara Banniñja, Kaḍapāḍi, Paḍuvu, Pāḍigāra.*

*Uḍupi nūrara vīvara Śaguri Maṅki Buṇḍnāru antu nūru.*

*Paḍumunnūrara vīvara Koḍavūru, Arkaḷabeṭṭu. Behugaḷe idu munnūru.*

*Muḍamunnūrara vīvara Heraga, Pārkaḷa, Kuḍigrāma. Perṇankilu antu munnūru.*

*Muḍanānnūrara vīvara Ciṭṭupāḍi, Kemmuttūru, Māyarpāḍi, Bailūru antu nānūru.*

*Paḍunānnūrara vīvara Niḍumbūru, Kaṇṇarapāḍi, Kēdūru, Niṭṭūru, Puttūru, Nēyambaḷḷi antu mūru sāvira.*

Thus from the above it appears that in and around Śivaḷḷi there were three thousand Brahman households, thereby justifying to some extent the remarkable popularity of Uḍupi as a centre of pious and learned men in early days.



5. HOUSEHOLDS DIVIDED ACCORDING TO PROFESSION

(M styles them as *Ēkādaśi viniyogadavaru*)

*Agnihotri Jana*

| M                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | B                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | P                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| Alevūrāya, Śimantūrāya, Mucchantāya, Munnūrāya, Kuḍaṇca, (Maḍipalitāya), Mañjatāya, Kuñjitāyā, Naḍvantilāya, Śagaritāya, Teṅkilāya, Kaḍambalitāya, Kekode, Korenāya, Baṇṇiṇjetāya, Maraḍitāya, Śivatāya, Iḍepāditāya, Pāṅgaṇāya, Uḍupa, Iritāya, Kuñjūrāya, Mittantāya, Śaraḷāya (24) | Śimantūrāya, Mucantūrāya, Munnūrāya, Alevūrāya, Koḍaṇca, Mañjetāya, Śaraḷāya, Maḍipalitāya, Kaḍambalitāya, Kuñjitāya, Naḍvantilāya, Śaguritāya, Teṅkilāya, Putrāya, Tekuḍenāya, Bāyiritāya, Kallurāya, Baipāditāya, Vappaṇtāya, Iḍepāditāya, Koranāya, Maraḍitāya, Uḍupa, Brahmakāranta, Banniṇjetāya, Śivetāya (26, the additions being Brahmakāranta and Uḍupa). | Same as in B but without Śaralaya, Uḍupa, and Brahmakāranta. |

*Smārthas*

|                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Tāḷetāya, Nāraḷatāya, Aryapināya, Kikidenāya, Nūritāya, Cchāmpagetāya, Malepāditāya, Kallurāya, Uḍupa, Baipāditāya, Alevūrāya, Muḍapāditāya, Kōrīṅgināya, Brahmakāranta (14) | Nūjitāya, Kidenāya, Nāraḷatāya, Tāḷaṇtrāya, Ayyapināya, Maṇṇakaḷatāya, Alevūrāya, Brahmakāranta, Kallūrāya, Uḍupa, Baipāditāya, Korṅgināya, Muḍapāditāya, Koḍaṇca (14) | Same as in B but read for the 2nd, 4th, and 13th Kidekināya, Tāḷatāya and Muḍampāditāya (13) |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



## Bhaṭṭas

612  
SL

M

B

P

Munnurāya, Alevūrāya, Pera-  
ṇṇāya, Mañjatāya, Baipādi-  
tāya, Pijetāya, Pārurāya, Ind-  
ravaḷitāya, Mucchantāya, Siri-  
mañturāya, Koḍenāya, Baḍiko-  
ḷatāya, Kuñjatāya, Maḍuvi-  
nāya, Kuḍaṇca, Kallurāya, Mo-  
gerāya, Brahmakāranta, Uḍupa,  
Vappantāya, Nūritāya, Arima-  
netāya, Iḍepāditāya, Śa-  
raḷāya, Śabarāya, Upāraṇa,  
Irvatturāya, Mūḍampāditāya,  
Bajetāya, Paralātāya, Kenki-  
lāya, Bāyiritāya, Kēkoḍe, Kori-  
nnāya, Banniñjetāya, Maraḍi-  
tāya, Śivatāya, Naḍvantilāya,  
Kambōḷitāya (40)

Munnurāya, Arināya, Kōvi-  
nāya, Perannāya, Koyamege-  
tāya, Kudurāya, Majjitāya,  
Tāletāya, Pijitāya, Pāturāya,  
Induvaḷitāya, Koyakoḍanāya,  
Simañtūrāya, Puñcanāya, Mu-  
cāntūrāya, Mogerāya, Mitrañ-  
tāya, Alevūrāya, Tuṅga, Brah-  
makāranta, Kallurāya, Uḍupa,  
Baipāditāya, Atrālitāya, Appa-  
ntāditāya, Beḷannāya, Arema-  
netāya, Iḍapāditāya, Śabarāya,  
Upaṇṇāya, Korgināya, Ame-  
tāditāya, Śambarāya, Koḷatāya,  
Muḍampāditāya, Bajitāya, Ko-  
rnāya, Saguritāya, Maḍantilāya,  
Pāturāya (40)

Same as in B but read for  
the 3rd, 7th, 8th, 11th, 14th,  
16th, 33rd, 37th, 38th, 39th  
and 40th Kottināya, Mañja-  
tāya, Tātrāḷatāya, Indravaḷi-  
tāya, Muccantāya, Mittontāya,  
Śabarāya, Putrāya, Bayiritāya  
and Kēkuḍenāya respectively  
(40)

## Tantris

Icalatāya, Nētratāya, Pānga-  
ṇṇāya, Putturāya (4)

Nētratāya, Icalatāya, Putrāya,  
Pāṅgannāya, Uḍupa, Brahma-  
kāranta (6)

Same as in B but without  
the last two. And the 1st is  
called Nētratāya



*Paṇḍitas*

Vappantāya, Piṇetāya, (2)

Kallūrāya, Upparaṇṇāya (2) |

Same as in B

*Pakṣanāthas*

Mūḍilāya, Niḍumbūrāya (2) |

Nūḍilāya, Niḍubūrāya (2) |

Omitted in P

*Ballālas*

Talepāḍitāya, Mañjunōḍi-  
tāya, Kuñjimaṇṇāya, Kōḍam-  
bāḍitāya (4)

Talepāḍi, Mañjanōḍi, Niḍu-  
mbūru, Mūḍila (4)

Same as in B but all are  
styled *tāyas*.

*Grāmaṇis*

Kidekidenāya, Śulṇāṇṇāya,  
Kōṭikuñjetāya, Kamōṭi, Śrīma-  
ntūrāya, Ambaraṇtāya, Madu-  
maṇṇāya, Naḍvaṇtilāya, Nāri-  
tāya, Uḍupa, Atrāḍitāya, Cam-  
pagetāya, Kuḍavannāya, Iḍe-  
piḍātāya, Arīmanetāya, Pudi-  
nnāya, Maṇikaḷatāya, Nūri-  
tāya, Eḍevaṭṭināya, Mittan-  
tāya, Mūḍampāḍitāya, Parla-  
tāya (22)

Pāturāya, Poyyatāya, Śulla-  
ṇṇāya, Kikidenāya, Kōṭaṇji-  
tāya, Tennarāya, Kaṇṇaraṇ-  
ṇāya, Māḍaṇtilāya, Naḍvanti-  
lāyā, Kuñjitāya, Hēraḷa, Kā-  
ranta, Nāritāya, Iḍabetṭināya,  
Hebbāra, Sampigetāya, (in Ni-  
rāvara), Ambaraṇṇāya, Ara-  
manetāya, Māḍappināya, Put-  
raṇṇāya, Kakaraṇṇāya, Kina-  
kaḷatāya, Uḍupa, Urambaḷḷi (24)

Pāsurāya, Poyyatāya, Gull-  
yonṇāya, Kikidenāya, Kōṭti-  
nāya, Innirāya, Kaṇṇāraṇṇa,  
Mūḍaṇtilāya, Naḍvaṇtilāya,  
Kuñjatāya, Hēraḷa, Kāraṇta,  
Nāritāya, Iḍebetṭināya, Heb-  
bāra, Smpagetāya (in Nilā-  
vara), Ambaraṇṇāya Armane-  
tāya, Maḍappināya, Putra-  
nāya, Kakkaraṇṇa, Okaḷatāya,  
Uḍupa, Ōrambaḷḷi (24)



M

Arīpāditāya, Maḍuvinnāya, Kaṇṇārāditāya, Arbitāya, Ko-  
dvaṭṭirāya, Aggitāya, Depuje-  
tāya, Kabekottāya, Kidēlūrāya,  
Baḷḷuḷlāya, Gaṇjitāya, Bāri-  
tāya, Poyyatāya, Iōḍillāya,  
Cilaṇṇāya, Mittaḍkatāya (16)

Sēdikulāya, Maḍikulāya, Mit-  
tantaṭāya, Vailāya, Kuṇja-  
tāya, Maṇjatāya, Kemunde-  
tāya, Maḍampāditāya, Male-  
pāditāya, Hebbāra, Ugrabaḷli-  
tāya, Iḍevettināya, Iḍekallāya,  
Koyakoḍitāya, Uḷḷirāya, Mūḍi-  
llāya, Maṭṭināya, Śaṇṇaḍka-  
tāya, Kuṇikuḍalāya, Anaṇtoḍi-  
tāya, Kaṇṇārāya, Kambāraṇa,  
Pudenāya, Puḷiṇtāya, Śaḍaṅga,

B

Alevūrāya, Pāgaṇpināya, Tā-  
retāya, Anṇakuṇjitāya, Bāsa-  
kaṇṇāya, Kedaṭirāya, Arbirāya,  
Pelāditāya, Kannarāditāya,  
Kambarāṇṇāya, Uliyarāya Ka-  
bekoḍināya, Malāmpāditāya,  
Eriṇkatāya, Bartoḍitāya, Puṇ-  
jukaṇṇāya, Kudurāya, Niṇju-  
rāya, Iravattūrāya, Nambunit-  
tāya, Jātōḍitāya (21)

Jannis

Maḍikuḍilāya, Śidikuḍilāya,  
Tinakaḷatāya, Maḍumaṇṇāya,  
Kāpuṇjāya, Vailāya, Maṇjitāya,  
Kemmaṇḍenāya, Voḍambāḍi-  
tāya, Kabetoḍināya, Hebbāra,  
Uṅgurapaḷli, Eḍabettināya,  
Kakoḍenāya, Raipatāya, Koḍi-  
tillāya, Bābetilāya, Maḍilāya,  
Urāḷa, Kuduretāya, Teṇjitāya,  
Kuntarāya, Maratāya, Amaṇ-  
nāya, Bāyatāya, Pudenāya,

P

Alevūrāya, Pāṅgappināya,  
Kāretāya, Kaṇṇakuṇjatāya,  
Bārikuṇṇāya, Kedaṭerāya, Ka-  
pekoḍināya, Parikatāya, Tōḍi-  
tāya, Paṇjikaṇṇāya, Kudurāya,  
Kuṇjurāya (12)

.....Kuḍulāya, Sesikaḷatāya,  
Māḍumaṇṇāya, Kācukuṇja,  
Vailāya, Maṇjatāya, Kemmuṇ-  
ḍanāya, Oḍampāditāya, Kabe-  
koḍināya, Hebbāra, Uṅgu...la,  
Eḍebettināya, Edekallāya, Ko-  
kkoḍatāya, Aripatāya, Toditi-  
lāya, Bābetillāya, Mūḍillāya,  
Urāḷa, Kuduretāya, Tengyāyi-  
tāya, Māṭhaṇtāya, Amaraṇ-  
tāya, Bāryetāya, Pudenāya,





Irekaṭṭutāya, Pāditāya, Holla,  
Māyya, Paḍatāya, Okuṇṇāya,  
Ammaṇitāya, Kambaḷitoḍi-  
tāya, Arimaṇitāya, Peḷḷikari-  
tāya, Ponnetāya, Māḍintilāya,  
Mūsevāsītāya (38)

Mulatāya, Arduṇḍāya, Amba-  
raṇṇāya, Uḷitāya, Paḍḍilāya,  
Eḍepulitāya, Urāya, Paḍilāya,  
Irekaḍitāya, Poṇetāya, Uḍupa,  
Heraḷa (38)

Mūlatāya, Aduṇḍatāya, Amba-  
raṇṇāya, Huḷitāya, Eḍepuyya-  
tāya, Puḷa, Paḍpillāya, Iraḱaṭa-  
tāya, Poṇetāya (38)

SL  
B1

B gives the following as the *maryāde* or usage of the Jannis:—*aṭṭa murida akki 1, aidu mole dana 1, tappi baṇḍa gōvu 1, keggoda 1, jōḍu mara 1, kūpa 1, kulā-śruṅkhala, manakāle S'raṅga vādyā 1, naḍa muḍi 1, paḱṣākvāṭa 1, makara tōraṇa 1, dīpa mālā-sthaṁbha 1, doḷamañji 1, keṭṭu eddu baṇḍa heṇṇu 1, ratna kaṁbaḷi 1, cchatra 1*,—these sixteen *kaṭṭales* or regulations are said to have been established by Lokāḍitya Rāya.

M mentions these regulations for all, *i. e.*, those who made up the 10 *vinīyogas*, but not for the *adhivāsis*. We have described these in an earlier connection. (See *supra* Ch. IV. Sec. 1.)

P also mentions these regulations which we have likewise described in Ch. IV.

JANNIS

*Dhoregaḷu* ( Nobles )

This list is given only in B :—

Kunda Heggade, Muda Heggade Māramba Heggade, Bidireśva Vōmañjuru, Rāmanātha, Bōlada Dēśingatāya, nūrāru maṇḍi Heggade, Ballāḷaru. These *dhores* were only nine in number.

*Sāvantūru* ( i. e., Sāvantas )

Given only by B. Iravattūru Basava Sāvanta, Mulki Kinnika Sāvanta (2)

*Nāḍus*

| M                            | B            | P                               |
|------------------------------|--------------|---------------------------------|
| Kela-nāḍu, Nalvatta-nāḍu (2) | Same as in M | Kola-nāḍu, Nalvatta-nāḍu (2)    |
| <i>Kōḍus</i>                 |              |                                 |
| Kāṅgōḍu, Kāsara-gōḍu (2)     | Omitted in B | Kaṅjinōḍu, Kāsara-gōḍu (2)      |
| <i>Bīḍus</i>                 |              |                                 |
| Baiṇḍūru, Bhaṭṭa-kaḷa (2)    | Same as in B | Baidūru, Bhaṭṭakaḷa (2)         |
| <i>Divāna</i>                |              |                                 |
| Kadari, Kārkaḷa (2)          | Same as in M | Same as in M                    |
| <i>Dharmasthāna</i>          |              |                                 |
| Cauṭaru, Baṅgaru(2)          | Omitted in B | Same as in M                    |
| <i>Śimhāsanas</i>            |              |                                 |
| Bārakūru, Maṅga-lūru (2)     | Same as in M | Bārakuru, Maṅga-kaḍamba (?) (2) |

*Honesthāna*

Only M gives the two names—Kadare and Kāntāvāra (2)

*Gaḍi*

Only M gives the *gaḍis* thus :—Śukti and Mukti (2)





## KŪḌUVA-KŪṬA

617  
SL

### *Kare (boundary)*

Only M gives the following :—*Simhādri, Śarādhi* (2)

### *Kūḍuva-kūṭa (Assembly centres)*

Only M gives the following :—*Kōṭa, Ananteśvara* (2)

### *Vāda Kūṭa (Centres of Disputation)*

Only M gives the following :—*Śankaranārāyaṇa*.

### *S'aiva-Vaiṣṇava meeting place*

Only M gives the following :—*Krōḍamaṇḍala* (op. cit. in Ch. IV.)

### *Smṛtikāraru of the 32 Grāmas*

Only M gives the following :—*Munnūrāya, Alevurāya, Uppārāṇa, Kallurāya, Tāletāya, Uḍupa* (7)

### *Rājasthāna*

Only B gives the following :—*Bārakūru, Maṅgalūru, Kaḍaba, Honnāvūru*.

### *Cāvaḍi*

*Ibid* gives the following :—*Kadari, Kārkaḷa*.

The same version B gives the following :—*mannegarū Bhairava Bhārata maryādegala Bārakūru hallarige modalu nōṭavemba maryāde hiḍihaccada maryāde Kōṭeśvarakke bandalli Kandāvaru māḍuva sanmāna Kelanāḍavaru hiḍiva siddhāyada suttige*. (Some of these obsolete terms do not form intelligent matter. B. A. S.)

Appendix C

ĀḶUPA GENEALOGICAL TABLE

- ⋮
1. Āḷuv(k)a *circa* A.D. 450
  - ⋮
  2. Śrī Māramma Āḷvarasar *circa* A.D. 575
  - |
  3. Sakala Śrīmat Āḷuvarasar *circa* A.D. 600
  - |
  4. Kundavarmarasar (I) *circa* A.D. 625
  - |
  5. Āḷuvarasar Guṇasāgara *circa* A.D. 650
  - |
  6. Citravāhana (I) A.D. 675–700
  - |
  7. Raṇasāgara *circa* A.D. 710–720
  - |
  8. Śvetavāhana *circa* A.D. 720–730
  - |
  9. Prthvīsāgara Ālupendra *circa* A.D. 730–750
  - |
  10. Vijayāditya Māramma *circa* A.D. 750–770
  - |
  11. Citravāhana (II) A.D. 800
  - ⋮
  12. Kavi Vimalāditya (?) (Nṛpamallarāja)
  - ⋮
  13. Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya A.D. 920–930
- |—————|





# ĀḷUPA GENEALOGICAL TABLE

619  
SL

14. Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra  
A.D. 959

Enjala Devī *m.* Cāgi  
Śāntara

15. Kundavārmārasar (II) A.D. 967

16. Bankideva Āḷupendradeva (I)  
A.D. 1050–1058 (1070)  
*m.* Bīrabbarasi

Mankabbarasi *m.*  
Tailapa Deva

17. Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva  
Paṭṭodeya A.D.  
1070–1088 (1132 ?)

Acala (Bucala) Devī  
*m.* Biruga Vīra  
Śāntara

18. Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi  
Āḷpuendradeva A.D. 1113–1155  
*m.* Pāṇḍya Mahādevī

19. Jagadevarasa A.D. 1156–1170

20. Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vīra Kulasekhara Āḷupendra (I)  
A.D. 1170–1275  
*m.* Jākala Mahādevī

21. Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin A.D. 1216–1236

22. Vibudhavasū A.D. 1244–1254

23. Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Āḷupendradeva (I) A.D. 1254–1267(1277)  
*m.* Balla Mahādevī A.D. 1277

24. Nāgadevarāsa A.D. 1292-1299  
m. Mocāla Devī
25. Bankideva Ālupendradeva (II) A.D. 1302-1315
26. Soyideva Ālupendradeva A.D. 1315-1335...
27. Vīra Kulaśekharaḍeva (II) A.D. 1335 (?) -1345
28. Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva (II) A.D. 1346-1366
29. Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva (III) A.D. 1366-1384 (1397)
30. Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva (IV) A.D. 1397-1436 (1441)
31. Vīra Kulaśekharaḍeva (IV) A.D. 1441-1444

*Unidentified Ālupa Kings*

1. Kulaśekhara Ālupendra
2. Ālupa Kumāra Jayasingarasa

*Minor Chieftains*

1. Kāntaṇṇa Mārāluva *alias* Komṇa A.D. 1405
2. Dēvaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa A.D. 1524-1530
3. Mañjaṇṇa Komṇa Bhūpa (?)



# INDEX

## A

- Abhaya Candra Siddhānta, 411  
Abhinava Bāla Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 455  
Abhinava Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya, 411  
Abhinava Pampa, 357  
Abhinava Pāṇḍya Deva Oḍeya, king, 243  
Abhisāras, the, 40  
Abyssinia, 351 (n)  
Acala (Būcala) Devi, princess, 229, 230, 231  
Acyutaprekṣa Ācārya, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421  
Acyuta Rāya, 19  
Adakanelliṅjine, 461, 464  
Aḍḍadaṇḍa, 518  
Adeisaga, (Adisadra), same as Ahicchatra, 335  
Adhikāri Deva Āḷuva, 182, 284  
Adhikāri Sadāśiva Aigal, 180  
Adhirājamangala, 244  
Adhokṣajātīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 430, 433  
Ādinātha, 96 (n)  
Ādi Parame'svara, 415  
Ādi Udipi, 105  
Āḍiyapa Setṭi, 178  
Āḍiyūr Śantivarmā, chieftain, 232 (n)  
Ādonḍai Cakravartin, 54, 213-214  
Aḍūr (mod-Pāṇḍipura), 42, 76-77, 203  
Aḍūru Dere Baidya, 495, 507, 522, 526-529, 541, 574  
Agastya, sage, 245, 247  
Aghora Deva, 398  
Aghora Śivācārya, 391 (n)  
Agniketu, prince, 347, 348  
Agniruddha Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 455, 456 (n), 456  
Ahaira,—the 8, n  
Ahicchatra, 298, 299, 300, 325, 328, 330, 331, 331 (n), 332, 333, 334, 335, 335 (n), 351  
Āhavamalla Trailokyamalla, king, 31  
Aibiṣeṭṭi, 113  
Aihole-Meguti, 76  
Aidūru, 169, 170  
Aikalabāvadākulu, 509  
Aindalpaṭṭa, 518  
Ain-ul-Mulk Gilāni, 154 (n)  
Aiorum Regio (Ahi-deśa) 61  
Aiyangar, S. K., scholar, 16 (n), 374 (n)  
Ajapurī, see Brahmapura, 299  
Ajila, prince, 349  
Ajjappa Sāhani, minister, 288  
Āladahaḷḷi, 292  
Alampurkot, 335  
Alberuni, 56 (n)  
Alevūrāya, 305  
Āḷiya Bankidevarasa, 126, 127, 148, 149, 151, 163, 169, 179, 184, 191, 194, 360, 361  
Allappa Adhikāri, 241  
Altekar, A. S., scholar, 221 (n)  
Alugurajupalle, 399 (n)  
Ālupas, Ālupas, the, 58-60, 60 (n), 61, 61 (n), 62, 62 (n), 63-64 (n),

- 66-69, 71, 78, 80, 90 (n), 91,  
110, 121, 123, 136, 143, 145, 148,  
151-152, 156-157, 162, 165-166,  
170, 172, 174, 184-185, 187, 196-  
199, 201 (n) 202, 202 (n), 203-  
204, 220, 222, 224-225, 228, 232-  
233, 238-239, 244, 247-249, 255,  
257, 258 (n), 260, 260 (n), 261,  
266, 268-270, 275, 277, 280, 281-  
283, 285 (n), 288 (n), 292, 347  
(n), 350 (n), 353, 354, 358, 358,  
401, 415
- Ālupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya, Jaya-  
Singarasa, 155, 156, 157, 162,  
381
- Ālurkheda, 221 (n)
- Āluva-arasar (Citravāhana I),  
208, 210
- Āluva Daṇṇāyaka, 286 (n)
- Āluva Kōṭṭi, Setti, 154 (n)
- Āluva Mahāprabha Tavanidhi  
Brahmā Gauḍa, 295 (n)
- Ālvānād, 233 (n)
- Āluva Nāyaka, 281
- Āluva Nārāyaṇa Setti, 154 (n)
- Āluva Pāṇḍi Setti, 154 (n)
- Āluva Sankeya Nāyaka, 255, 257
- Ālva, chief of the Ālvādi 600,  
63 (n)
- Ālva, see Bankideva Alupendra-  
deva I, 229, 231
- Ālvādi Six Hundred, 63 (n), 64  
(n)
- Ālvakheda (Ālūvakheḍa) Six  
Thousand province, 9, 56, 58,  
58 (n), 63, 64, 65, 78, 84, 85, 93,  
98, 200, 201, 220, 221 (n), 224,  
233 (n), 238, 269, 270, 275, 276,  
277, 280
- Ālva Raṇaṇjaya, king, 93, 228,  
229, 232 (n), 390
- Amarālaya Kūḍilu grāma, 424
- Amarasimha, author, 377, 382 (n)
- Amarāvāti, 43
- Ambadādi, village, 518
- Ambadādi Pañjurli, a bhūta, 534
- Amba Kṣitiśa, 365
- Ambātirtha, 425, 426
- Ammaṇa Deva, king, 228
- Amma, Yādava king, 436
- Amoghavarṣa II, king, 393
- Ānandatīrtha, see Madhvācārya,  
the reformer
- Ananta, 481
- Anantaṇṇa Marakala, 487
- Andāsara, 117
- Andhra (country) 246, 278
- Andhras, the 198
- Ānegundi, 574
- Anekallāvu, 515
- Ankeya Nāyaka, commander, 292
- Angaravarmā, prince, 347, 350 (n)
- Angupesāra Polegan, 86
- Annadāta Heggade, 136, 169, 184
- Aṇṇappa, a bhūta, 373
- Aṇṇapa Oḍeyar, viceroy, 337, 353
- Aṇṇa Hebbāruva, 289
- Anna Hēraḷa, 305
- Aṇṇa Kāranta, 305
- Aṇṇa Kuṇja, 305
- Aṇṇa Mañjanōḍi, 305
- Aṇṇa Mittanōḍi, 305
- Aṇṇa Oramballi, 305
- Anna Ugramballi, 305
- Anola, 335
- Anūpas, the, 197, 198 (n)
- Anūpadeśa, 207
- Aparānta, 198
- Arabs, the 324 (n), 482
- Arabi, 370
- Arabia, 408, 409



Ataga Eighteen Kampana, 295 (n)

Arakīrti, 223 (n)

Araḷaiyan, 112, 113 (n), 116, 118

Arasubaṇṭe, 509

Arekalla, 184

Arhat, 344 (n), 405

Āridara Poleyamma, 221, 221 (n)

Arikesari Asamasamam Māra-  
varmā, king, 215

Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Mā-  
ravarman, king, 215, 215 (n),  
216 (n), 217 (n), 219

Ariora, 335 (n)

Aritoḍu, 21

Āriya (Ārya) Ayceunḍa, 225

Arjjanāpura, 153

Arjuna, hero, 42, 42 (n), 43, 43 (n)  
560

Arsiyakere tāluka, 292

Arubattuvūvantirumaḍam, 398

Āryanād, 326 (n)

Āryāvarta, 395, 409

Āsandinād, 108 (n)

Asoka, Emperor, 9, 47, 51 (n),  
374, 375 (n)

Āśvatthāma, hero, 18, 329

Atka (Aḍka), 520

Attāvara, 141

Attūru guttu, 509

Aufrecht, scholar, 393 (n), 394 (n)

Avalokiteśvara, Boddhisattva,  
383, 384 (n)

Avīci, 382 (n)

Avidheya, king, 44 (n)

Avimukta, 447

Āy chiefs, 245

Aygal, scholar, 376 (n) 459 (n)

Āykkuḍi, 245

Ayodhyā, 371 (n)

Bābu Byāri, 463

Babbara Bāba, cheftain, 268 (n)

Babbu, see Koḍadabbu

Babbukuduru, 17, n.

Bādarāyaṇa, Fṣi, 418, 421, 423

Bācana Oḍeya, Rāya, 35, 180

Bādāmi, 23, 201 (n)

Badarikāśrama, 420, 422, 423,  
426, 435

Baddadāsa, Bappadāsa, chief-  
tain, 348, 352, 375, 376, 376 (n)

Baḍeberamuṇi, 517

Bāgavālu, 362

Bāgivāla, 292

Bāgiyabbe, 267

Bagga, 514

Baiderlu, *bhūtas*, 373

Baila Bākuḍa, 475

Bailūru, 283, 288, 289, 379 (n)

Baindūru, (Baidūra), 340, 349

Bairapura, 112

Bākenenges, the, 194

Bākimār, 474

Bākaḍers (Bākuḍers), the, 461,  
464, 501, 506

Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi, 94, 95 (n),  
401

Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha  
guru, 455

Balapa (Belapa, Ballamañje), 302

Balātkāragana, 243, 243 (n), 415

Balavarmā, king, 344 (n)

Bāḷchittalu, 7

Bāḷehonnūr, 258

Bali, race, the, 17, 18

Ballāla Camūpa, Ballu, Vallu,  
General, 276 (n)

Ballāla of Eḍambūru, 467, 473,  
474 (n), 499, 502, 513, 515, 522,



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

CSL

- 525, 526 (n), 529, 533, 538, 563,  
577, 578, 579
- Ballāḷa of Kukyāli, 541
- Ballāḷa of Mardāl, 465, 466, 492,  
527, 539, 540, 542, 573, 578, 582
- Ballāḷa of Pañja, 467, 499, 501,  
503, 506, 512, 532, 534, 566,  
567, 595
- Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, 463, 469, 470,  
471, 474, 474 (n), 485, 488, 491,  
493, 498, 500, 504, 516, 524, 526  
(n), 529, 536, 565, 566, 569,  
576, 579
- Balla Mahādevī, queen, 128, 130,  
163, 180, 359, 380
- Ballāḷa Rāya (Deva) I, king 234,  
240, 242, 268, 269, 410, 411,  
412 (n)
- Ballamañje, 6, 370
- Ballavarasa, 204
- Ballaveggade, 126, 127
- Balligāve, 383
- Bāloḷi principality, 519
- Balu, 529
- Bammadeva, Ālupa prince, 194,  
360, 361
- Bāṇa, author, 14
- Bāṇas, the, 251
- Banvase, Banavāsi, Vanvāsi,  
Banavasenād, 51 (n), 56 (n),  
64-67, 71, 79 (n), 114 (n), 118,  
198-199, 203-204, 207, 210, 220-  
221 (n), 223, 228, 254-55, 285,  
325-326, 331, 333, 350 (n), 488
- Bangkok, 55 (n)
- Banga, Bangar, chiftain, 304, 306,  
349, 459, 464
- Bangalore, 47 (n)
- Bankideva Ālupendradeva I, 96-  
99, 167, 173, 179, 212, 214, 228,  
229, 231, 232, 268
- Bankideva Ālupendradeva II,  
king 131-135, 138, 150, 156,  
162, 174, 190, 283, 403, 440
- Banki Senabova, 136, 169, 184
- Bankoja, 267
- Baṇṇiñje, 102, 105, 340
- Baṇṭra, 252
- Baṇṭvāl, 44 (n)
- Bappanādu, 7, 320
- Bappura, family, 17, 18
- Baradavali, 285
- Bāraka, 172 (n)
- Bārakāntupura, 135
- Bārākūru Bārakanūru, Fakanūr,  
Bārakahanyāpura, 31, 56, 65,  
93, 96, 107, 109, 114, 126-130,  
134-136, 145, 163, 167, 172-173  
(n), 174-175, 179, 180-182, 184,  
206, 212, 225-227, 233, 236-239,  
243, 261, 272, 275-276, 280, 283,  
288, 292-295, 297-300 (n), 309,  
336-339, 341, 344, 344 (n), 345,  
347, 347 (n), 348-349, 351-355  
(n), 357, 359-360, 388-390 (n),  
412-403, 407, 414-415, 440, 518,  
530, 535, 538
- Bārakanūr Ghat, 275, 276, 278
- Bāranāsi, Varanāsi, (Benares),  
Kāsi, 90 (n), 137, 189, 190-1,  
321, 322, 323, 387, 388, 418, 423,  
455 (n)
- Barbara, 28
- Barbosa, Duarte, 14
- Bareilly, 335
- Barios, the 54
- Barma, citizen, 506
- Barma Deva, Barmarasa, king,  
254, 254 (n)
- Barmma Deva, prince, 229
- Barmarasa Dannāyaka, 114 (n)
- Baroda, 38





**Basarūru** (Basurepura), Barcelore  
54, 54 (n), 104, 105, 108, 119,  
130, 131, 440  
**Basava Deva**, chieftain, 280  
**Basti**—  
Ammanavaru, 143,  
Anantanātha, 153, 154, 413  
Dharmādhikari, 415 (n)  
Gurugaḷa, Guru, 182, 240, 282,  
283, 407  
Nemiśvara, 99, 100, 119, 121,  
134, 138, 413  
Pārśvanātha, 414  
**Baṭṭamarasa**, 225 (n)  
**Bāva**, 233 (n)  
**Bayalnāḍ**, 269, 269 (n)  
**Belāñje**, 447  
**Belgaḷi**, 233 (n)  
**Belgaum**, 433 (n)  
**Belgoḷa**, 490, 494, 520, 523  
**Belkaḷe**, see Tenkanidiyur, 379  
(n)  
**Bellāla Sōyamayya**, 400 (n)  
**Bellarasa Bammarasa**, chieftain,  
267  
**Belle**, 416  
**Bēfūr**, 250, 490, 520, 556  
**Beluvāvi**, 106, 107, 111, 166  
**Belvoḷa** 300, 262 (n)  
**Bēndrey**, scholar, 376 (n)  
**Bengirimāṇḍala**, 211  
**Berampolli**, 467  
**Bericetti Śaiva merchants**, 396 (n)  
**Beritiyakere**, 281  
**Beṭṭadapura**, 63  
**Bettur**, 436 (n)  
**Bezwada**, 42  
**Bhādur**, village, 335 (n)  
**Bhadrā**, the, 46, 47 (n)  
**Bhādrabāhu**, Jaina teacher, 409  
**Bhadrappa Nāyaka**, king, 456

**Bhadrāsamudra**, 456  
**Bhāgavata-ārādhya**, 451 (n) 452 (n)  
**Bhāgavata Sāmpradāya**, 449, 450,  
451, 452 (n)  
**Bhaira**, king, 365  
**Bhairarasa family**, 147 (n)  
**Bhairava**, prince, 365  
**Bhairavendra**, prince, 365  
**Bhandarkar, D. R.**, scholar, 390  
(n), 450 (n)  
**Bhandarkar, Sir R. G.**, scholar,  
428, 429, 429 (n), 430, 433 (n),  
442, 450 (n)  
**Bhaṇḍāri**, 351  
**Bhaṇḍigaḍe**, 452, 453  
**Bhānukīrti Maladhāri Deva**,  
Jaina guru, 241  
**Bhavasvāmi**, 251  
**Bharata**, 12, 404  
**Bhāratatīrtha Śrīpāda**, Śaiva guru,  
140, 290, 403  
**Bhārgava**, see Paraśurāma  
**Bhārgavapuri**, see Siddhapus-  
karaṇi  
**Bhaṭṭa**, the fortune-telling, 466,  
467  
**Bhaṭṭāri-kula**, 68, 251  
**Bhaṭṭācārya Prabhākara**, a Smār-  
tha guru, 26, 375, 452, 453  
**Bhaṭṭakaḷa** (Bhaṭkaḷ), 43 (n), 213,  
304  
**Bhaṭṭapādācārya**, a Śaiva guru,  
453  
**Bhaṭṭitilla**, 259, 335, 336  
**Bheruṇḍesvara**, 204  
**Bhillama**, Yādava king, 437  
**Bhīma**, hero, 46, 427, 437, 560-  
561  
**Bhīmanakallu**, 427, 438  
**Bhīṣma**, hero, 221  
**Bhoja Deva**, king, 31



- Bhoja Rāja, king, 2, 4  
Bhoṣaṇa (Bhūṣaṇa) Adhikāri, 137  
Bhṛgu, see Jamadagni  
Bhujabala, prince, 229  
Bhujabali Kavi Ālupendra  
Pāṇḍya Cakrvartin, king, 98,  
99, 101, 106-112, 115, 117-118,  
121, 122, 123, 161, 161 (n), 163,  
166, 167, 174, 187, 190, 205, 206,  
235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 269, 271,  
273, 277, 280, 358, 359  
Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālu-  
pendra, king, 99, 115, 119-122  
(n)-123, 138, 142, 207, 255, 258,  
260-261, 359, 381, 401, 403, 413  
Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, Bhūta Pāṇḍya,  
hero, 52, 53, 296, 303, 345,  
347, 348, 349, 352, 352 (n), 353,  
354, 355, 355 (n), 356, 357, 358,  
361, 361 (n), 363, 364, 366, 367  
(n), 375 (n)  
Bhūtanātha, a spirit, 349  
Bhūtappāṇḍi, 267 (n)  
Bhuvanāśraya, 150, 174  
Bidirūru, (Bednore, Nagar) 264  
Bidirūru, Bidire, see Mūḍubidre  
Bihar, 8 (n), 22, 41, 41 (n)  
Bijjalendra king, 63, 262, 262 (n)  
Bijjala Devī, queen 229, 230  
Bilhaṇa, 205, 260  
Bilikuṇja guttu, 509  
Billavars, the 6, 371, 460, 467,  
468, 512, 547, 569, 570  
Binnāḍi Kāra, 483, 484, 537, 561  
Binnāṇa, prince, 349  
Binni Verggaḍe, 110  
Bīra Ballya 475  
Bīra Kalkuḍa, see Kalkuḍa, hero  
Bīrarasa, chieftain, 113, 113 (n),  
116, 117, 118, 119, 263, 264, 265,  
266, 267  
Bīrarasa Bammārasa, 265, 265 (n),  
266, 266 (n)  
Bīrabbarasi, princess, 228, 231  
Bīra Nolamba, chieftain, 225 (n)  
Bīravadi Candaya, 99  
Bīreya Deva, 255, 257  
Bīrmaṇṇa Baidya, 495, 496, 565  
Bīrugā, Vīra Śāntara, king, 229,  
230, 231, 232  
Bīrusa, 255  
Bītteya Hebbāruva, 258  
Bobbāriye, a bhūta, 105, 371, 482,  
497  
Bobbāriye Kunniyāle, 487  
Boḷḷu, a dog 514  
Bōḷūru, 484, 485  
Bombaya, 481  
Bommaḷa Devī, princess, 240  
Bommarasa, a Śāntara king, 114  
(n)  
Bommeya, General, 258  
Bommi Devarasa, chieftain, 241  
Boppa Daṇḍādhīpa, General, 276  
Boppa Deva, king, 254, 269 (n)  
Bowring, writer, 44 (n)  
Boyis, the, see also Mogers, 325,  
516  
Boygavamā, 89, 91, 184  
Brahmā, a bhūta, 461, 485, 486,  
487, 491, 503  
Brahmara, a bhūta, 462, 516, 519,  
542, 557  
Brahmans, the, 2, 3, 6, 11 (n), 19,  
24-28, 31, 33, 166, 193, 197, 202,  
210, 294 (n), 298, 300, 310-313,  
316, 318, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n),  
326, 326 (n), 330-331 (n), 332-  
334 (n), 349-351, 368, 386, 398,  
406-408, 447, 455 (n), 460, 462,  
465-467, 521, 546-548, 568



- Bahmāvūru, (Brahmapura), 125,  
 126, 127, 140, 181, 189, 350, 360,  
 402, 440  
 Brāhmānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha  
 guru, 453 (n)  
 Brahmapura (Ajapuri), 302  
 Buchanan, traveller, 5, 278, 279,  
 369, 407, 408, 409, 471, 475, 477  
 Buddha Gautama, 377, 383  
 Buddha, king, 201  
 Buddhavarmā, 201 (n)  
 Buddhisaṅgara, 418  
 Buddhists, 216 (n), 324, 374, 380  
 Buddhism, 374-378, 381, 382,  
 384, 384 (n), 385, 450 (n)  
 Buddyanta, 468, 471, 473-475, 477,  
 496, 500, 501, 507, 509, 510, 525,  
 572, 581, 582  
 Bühler, scholar, 450 (n)  
 Bukka, king, 140  
 Buṇṭṣ, Bāragas, the 6, 79 (n), 154  
 (n), 192 (n), 295, 349, 350, 371,  
 375, 376 (n), 460, 461, 467, 468,  
 490, 544, 545, 549, 570  
 Burnell, scholar, 459 (n), 460 (n)  
 511  
 Byrasu Woḍeya, king, 409  
 Byzantion, 56 (n)

C

- Cājirāja, chieftain, 223 (n)  
 Cāgi Śāntara, king, 228, 232  
 Cakragotta, 278  
 Cakrānadi, the 324 (n)  
 Caldwell, scholar, 1, n.  
 Calukkiarasar, see Vijayāditya  
 Satyāśraya  
 Cāmuṇḍa Bernāye, 534  
 Canara, 1, n.  
 Caṇḍa, 7

- Candagiḍi, Sandagiḍi, 505, 512,  
 531, 534, 535  
 Cāṇḍālas, the, 350 (n)  
 Candāvūru, 257, 258 (n), 286  
 Canda Gauḍa, 362  
 Candrāṅgada, prince, 300, 326,  
 326 (n), 327 (n), 347, 348, 351,  
 352, 363, 375  
 Candradatta, king, 312  
 Candragiri hill, see Kalabappu  
 Candragiri, the, see Payasvāni,  
 the  
 Candragutti, 20  
 Candrāpīḍa, prince, 14  
 Candrasekhara, 2  
 Candravalli, 327, 327 (n)  
 Caṅgāḷva, king, 63  
 Caṅgāḷvas, the, 61, 62, 62 (n), 63,  
 63 (n)  
 Canganād (mod. Huṇṣūr taluka),  
 61, 63  
 Cangalvadevaru *alias* Mariya  
 Perggaḍe Piḷḍuvayya, 63  
 Cānta (Śāntara), 224  
 Cannanore, 483  
 Cara, 351  
 Cāru, 351  
 Cārukīrti Paṇḍita, Jaina guru,  
 143, 146, 240, 242, 410, 411, 412  
 412 (n), 415, 415 (n)  
 Caravattūr, 2  
 Casiri, 55  
 Cātu Kutṭi, a bhūta, 371  
 Caṭṭiga Deva, king, 203, 204 (n)  
 Caṭṭala Devī, princess, 229, 230  
 Cauḍapa, author, 346 (n)  
 Cauḍappa Nāyaka, Cauḍa Gauḍa,  
 king, 365, 366  
 Caurāṣṭradeśa, 326  
 Cauṭa, Cavuṭa, Cauṭars, the, chief-  
 tains, 304, 306, 351, 408, 408 (n)



- Cayunda, 225  
Cedi (Bundelkand), the country,  
246, 391  
Cennaya, of Eḍambūru, a guide,  
462, 519, 533, 537, 577, 578  
Cennaya, hero, 154 (n), 372 (n),  
373 (n), 459, 462-464, 467-468,  
471, 474, 478-479, 483, 485, 488,  
494, 496, 498-499, 501-502, 504-  
507, 509-510, 512-513, 517, 519,  
521, 523, 525-526, 528-529, 531-  
535, 537-538, 556, 558-560, 562-  
564, 567-570, 572-574, 576, 578,  
581  
Cera, Chera, 9, 49, 50, 211, 214,  
278  
Ceruman Perumāḷ, 29  
Ceylon, 376  
Charpentier, scholar, 23  
Chingleput district, 346 (n)  
Chota Nagpur, 8, n.  
Christians, the, 428 (n), 460, 461  
Cikkanāyakanahalli, 20  
Cikkāyi Tāyi, Bukkāyi Tāyi,  
Kṣṇāyi Tāyi, Hoysala queen,  
291, 287-292 (n)  
Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar, chieftain,  
153, 154 (n)  
Citapāvans, the, 326 (n)  
Ciṭupāḍi (Ciṭṭupāḍi), 304, 338,  
345  
Citrāṅgada (Cantrangada),  
prince, 342  
Citravāhana I, king, Śrīmat  
Aḷuva Raja, 65, 69-78 (n), 79,  
82-89, 91-93, 159, 165, 167, 186,  
188-189, 202, 207, 210, 338, 386,  
Citravāhana (II), king, 65, 93,  
155, 218-221 (n)-222, 223, 225,  
258 (n)  
Citrasedu, 71, 84, 210  
Cochin, 38 (n), 482  
Coimbatore, district, 53  
Cokimayya, Bokimayya, Bokana,  
General, 277  
Cola, 211, 212, 214, 276 (n), 394  
Colama, king, 266  
Coḷamandalam, 213, 276  
Colas, the, 18 (n), 77, 78, 211-213,  
232, 246, 260  
Colika Mattarasa, 63 (n)  
Cōḷikeri Cōliyakkeri, (Cola street),  
213, 243, 294  
Coorg, 62  
Cori, 351  
Cosmos Indico Pleustes, 428 (n)  
Cowell, scholar, 384 (n)  
Cuddappah, 43 (n), 333  
Cura, 551  
Cunningham, scholar, 45 (n), 335  
Cuṭus, the, 48, 196, 198, 199
- D
- Daḍiga, 17  
Dahana Kōlāla, 19  
Dakkes, (Vaidyas), the, 370  
Dakṣiṇa-Kailāsa, 398, 399  
Dambi, Dombi, Domba, prince,  
349, 352  
Dammaraḡuḍḍe, 134, 136  
Dānamūla, 364, 365  
Daṇḍatīrtha, 420  
Daśaratha, 27  
Dattāpendra Śrīmāra, king, 93,  
172, 173, 176, 226, 388-401  
Dattāḷvas, the 62  
Dattātreyā, 10  
Dāvaṇagere tāḷuka, 69, 71, 436 (n)  
Dēgōna Rāṇa, 164  
Dēmaṇa, 338  
Dērama Śeṭṭi, 410 (n)





Dere, see Aḍūru Dēre Baidya  
Deśiyagaṇa, 243 (n)

Devaloka, 537

Dēvaṇageri Ballāla, 578, 579

Devacandra, author, 376

Devagiri, 422, 430, 434, 435,  
436 (n), 438

Devala Kanda, 107

Devaligenād, 362

Devanṇarasa *alias* Komṇa, 153,  
154

Dēva Pāṇḍya, citizen, 348

Deva Pūrja, 459

Deva Rāja Oḍeyar, 346 (n)

Devarasa, Prince, 419 (n)

Dēvarāta Kauśikagotra, 70

Deva Rāya, (Sāluva) king, 365

Deva Rāya II, king, 180, 181, 337,  
353

Devadittiyer, 168, 187

Deveya, 111 [n]

Devikā, the, 45

Devikāpuram, 395, 396, 396 (n),  
397 (n)

Dēvu, 87, 159

Dēyi Baidyedi, 468-470, 474, 488,  
491, 493, 495, 496, 500, 501, 516,  
524, 547, 553, 556, 557, 558, 565,  
566, 570, 576, 577, 582

Dhahalamanḍala, Nine lakh  
country, 391, 392, 396

Dhanavanṭariksetra, 425

Dharaṇi Śetti, 338

Dharmabhūsaṇa bhaṭṭāraka,  
415 (n)

Dharmakaraṇika, 207

Dharma, king, 482, 483, 484, 537,  
561, 562

Dharmanāyga, 178

Dharma Śivā or Śambhu, a Śai-  
va guru, 394, 399

Dharmasthāla, 371, 373, 373 (n)

Dharwar district, 77

Dhaumya, 12

Dhenukā, the, 42 (n)

Dhruva Nirūpama I, king, 219,  
220

Dhruveśvara Paṇḍita, 400 (n)

Dhvajeśvara, see Koṭēśvara

Dikshit, K. N., scholar, 100 (n)

Dikshitar, Ramachandra, V. R.,  
scholar, 48 (n)

Dilāvar khān, 154 (n)

Divākaraśarmā, 70, 185

Dorasamudra, 234, 238, 269, 272,  
294

Doravale, 203 (n)

Doyyongūlu, Attāvara, bhūtas,  
464, 537, 546, 562

Drāviḍa (Draviḷa), 246, 263

Drāviḷadeśa Periyanda Hebbā-  
ruva, 334

Dubreuil, Scholar, 210 (n)

Dugamāra, Ereyapa, king, 253 (n)

Duggaṇṇa Kāvēr, 478, 507

Durjayanta, 43

Durgāpūjā, 419

Durvāsas, sage, 389, 390, 391 (n),  
392, 396, 400

Durvīnita Koṅṇivṛddha, king,  
15, 202 (n)

## E

Eca Gauḍa, 281

Eḍambūru, principality, 462, 479,  
488, 504, 512, 514, 519, 523, 528,  
532, 533, 563, 578

Eḍevolal (visaya), 64-66, 70-72,  
210

Egypt, 54

Ejanagara (Vijayanagara), 482,  
483, 484



Ekkadka Erryangada, 514  
Ekkār, 320 (n), 478, 507, 541  
Ekkaraparāra, 507  
Elenāyar, 299 (n)  
Elliot, scholar, 55  
Ellūr Abbe, 498, 557 (n), 572  
Eñjala Devī, queen, 228, 232  
Eppuli Nāyakar, 398  
Erega, king, 253 (n)  
Erajha, 475, 491, 498, 529, 574  
Ereyammarasa, chieftain, 221 (n)  
Ereyanga, king, 269 (n)  
Ereyappa Nitimārga II, king, 16  
331  
Ermāl, 6, 353 (n)  
Ernāḍu (Baināḍu), 302  
Erumaināḍu, 48, 51

## F

Fakanūr (Bārakuru), 226  
Fātima, 461, 481, 482, 485, 531  
Fleet, J. F., scholar, 37, 38, 38  
(n), 56 (n), 59, 201, 209 (n),  
327 (n), 435 (n), 436 (n), 437

## G

Gabhasti, the, 42 (n)  
Gagana Śiva Ācārya, a Śaiva  
guru., 93, 388-391, 400, 401  
Gajapati, king, 421  
Gajapurī, 299  
Gajāraṇya Ksetra, see Koppāla  
maṭha  
Gaṇapati, king, 394, 399 (n)  
Ganda (Gaṇḍa ?), 575  
Gandhamādana mount, 427  
Gangamaṇḍala, 211  
Gangāmūla, 47 (n)  
Ganga Pallavas, the 64 (n)  
Ganga Perūr, 333  
Gangarasi Pandita, 400 (n)

Gangas, the, 59, 68, 71, 202, 222,  
230 (n), 246 (n), 253, 332  
Gangavādi Six Thousand, 204,  
253 (n), 254, 270  
Gaṅgavādi, Gangolli, Gurget, the,  
see Śuktimati the  
Ganges (Bhagirathi), the, 50, 190,  
194, 335, 391, 422, 566  
Gangeya Daṇṇāyaka, General,  
286 (n)  
Gaṇjām, 426  
Garuḍa, 449 (n), 483, 541  
Gaṇḍa, 220, 394  
Gaṇḍa, Gauja, Agrahāra, 117, 332  
Gautamī Balaśrī, queen, 199  
Geṇḍa, 481  
Gerasoppe, 365  
Gerini, scholar, 335  
Ghats (the Western), the 14, 62,  
65, 66, 68, 77, 102, 104, 116, 197,  
207, 225, 237, 252, 277, 282,  
285 (n), 286, 292, 363, 448, 483,  
514, 517, 524, 530, 536, 537, 559,  
561, 571, 574  
Ghayasu-d Dīn Balban, Sultan,  
438 (n)  
Ghorāstra, 16, 17 (n), 40 (n)  
Gīrnār, 47  
Goa (Gopakapattana) (Govapura)  
37, 38 (n), 260, 294 (n), 423,  
424, 482  
Gobbūru, 34  
God—  
Āṇjaneya, see Hanumanta  
Annadāni Mallikārjuna, 63  
Arkeśvara, 455 (n)  
Balarāma, 422  
Bankeśvara, 149, 151, 404  
Bhairava (Śiva), 271  
Billeśvara, 264



Brahmā, 132, 403, 537, 564, 565  
 Gaṇapati, 108, 126  
 Gīrīśa, 330  
 Govinda, 106 (n), 446  
 Hanumanta, 25, 102, 105, 132, 142  
 Hara, 329, 330  
 Hari, 442  
 Hayagrīva, 380 (n)  
 Hoḷaladeva, 156  
 Hṛṣikeśa, 446  
 Indra, 37 (n), 124  
 Īśvara (Mahēśvara), 330, 383, 386, 403, 449, 537  
 Jimmappa, 536  
 Kānada (Kānana) Śankaranārāyaṇa, 340  
 Kāntadeva, 425  
 Keśava, 383, 446  
 Kilgaṇeśvara, 72-75, 168, 188  
 Konata (?), 340  
 Kṛṣṇa, Māsudeva, Gopāla, 80 (n), 339, 422, 435, 439, 441 (n), 442, 454, 456  
 Lokeśvara, 94, 95 (n), 96 (n), 173, 227, 382, 383, 401  
 Mādhava, 446  
 Madhukeśvara, 67  
 Mahādeva, 237, 239, 340  
 Mahālingeśvara, 536  
 Mahēśvara, 132, 518  
 Mañjunātha, 146, 283  
 Mārkaṇḍeśvara, 107, 109, 234, 236, 336, 402  
 Nakhareśvara, 108, 108 (n), 131, 402, 403  
 Nārāyaṇa, 443, 446, 537  
 Nṛsimha, 312, 444, 445, 453, 455  
 Padmodbhava (Brahmā), 331  
 Pañcalingeśvara, 355 (n)  
 Pāṇḍyeśvara, 248

Paramēśvara, 297  
 Pārśvanātha, 121, 144, 151, 240, 243, 413, 414, 415  
 Paśupata, 67, 386  
 Phanikankana, see Śiva  
 Prajāpati, see Indra  
 Purāri (Śiva) 329  
 Rāma, hero of the epic, 357, 421, 426, 438, 439, 473  
 Rudra, 328  
 Samarahara, 330  
 Śambhu, 382 (n), 386  
 Śambhukallu (Cambukallu), 63, 67, 81  
 Śaṇmukha, 34  
 Śāstāveśvara, 377  
 Sesa, 60  
 Śiḍalinga, 536  
 Simheśa, 311  
 Śiva, 32, 33, 34, 42, 42 (n), 63, 317, 325, 329, 369, 370, 382  
 Skanda Kārtikeya, 370  
 Somanātha, 135, 169, 170, 288, 338, 403, 408  
 Śrīdhara, 446  
 Subrahmaṇya, Subrāya, 91, 209, 370, 387, 449 (n), 536, 537  
 Sudarśana, 443  
 Timireśvara, 174, 175 (n)  
 Tiṣṭava, 300 (n)  
 Trivikrama, 446  
 Varuṇa, 34  
 Vāyu, 417  
 Virūpākṣa, 340  
 Viṣṇu, 46, 132, 250, 403, 444-447, 449, 541  
 Goddess  
 Ādi, see also Durgā, 381  
 Bhagavati, 130, 180, 317, 379, 380, 380 (n)  
 Bhārati, see Kāśyapī



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

CSL

- Cāmundeśvarī, 379 (n)  
Durgā (Paramēśvarī) 120, 121,  
147, 148, 155, 157, 379, 379  
(n), 380, 381, 402  
Gaurī, 330, 381, 413  
Guṇḍadabbe, 30  
Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī, 155, 156,  
157, 381  
Kali, 300, 559  
Kāśyapī, 315, 317  
Laksmī, 529  
Mangalā, Ādi, Māyā Devī,  
378, 378 (n)  
Mañjuśrī, 380 (n)  
Māri Ammā, Ammanavarū,  
369, 379  
Mūkāmbikā, 380 (n)  
Padmāvatī, 224, 234, 235, 236,  
240, 243  
Parameśvarī, 540  
Pārvatī, 297, 325, 369  
Prāsakti, 391  
Śāradā, 164, 453  
Śāsana Devī, 328  
Sitā, 383, 421, 426, 438, 439  
Tārā Bhagavatī, 157, 378, 378  
(n), 379, 380 (n), 383  
Yakṣini, see Durgā,  
Godāvarī, the 13, 46, 421  
Godhanagiri, 45  
Gokarna, 21, 26, (n), 39, 43, 245,  
299, 324 (n), 350, 447  
Golaki, Golagi, Golagiri, 392  
Goldstücker, scholar, 430 (n)  
Golla, 580, 581  
Gollarāma Dēyar, 483, 574  
Gomanta, 44  
Gooty taluka, 71  
Gōpīśvararāya, a chieftain, 138,  
139, 283  
Gorāṣṭa, Govarāṣṭra, 28, 300, 447  
Gotamiputra Śatakarṇī, king, 198  
Govardhana, 13  
Govinda IV, king, 393  
Govindācārya Svāmi, scholar,  
452 (r)  
Govinda Kāranta, 338  
Govinda Pai, scholar, 59 (n), 64  
(n), 95 (n), 96 (n), 355 (n),  
375 (n)  
Govindasvāmī, a Smārtha guru,  
457  
Graul, scholar, 373 (n)  
Guḍḍa Nāyaka, 320  
Guḍḍasāne, 320  
Guḍūr Taluka, 207, 211  
Gujarat, 324 (n), 412 (n)  
Gujjara (King of), 222  
Gujjarakedu (tank), 518  
Gummaṭa (Gōmaṭa), 110, 243,  
243 (n), 468, 489, 490, 494  
Gulf of Manar, 214  
Guṇasāgara Ālu-arasar, king, 70,  
73-77, 79 (n), 82, 189, 358  
Guṇḍa, 17  
Guṇḍāl, 7  
Guṇḍibailu, 105  
Guntur district, 399 (n)  
Gupta (family) 185  
Gurguṇjemula, See Gangāmula  
Gurjara, 263  
Guru Rao, 432 (n)  
Guru Sarapolī, 483, 574  
Guttuberke, 467  
H  
Hacevetṭu, 152  
Hāduhalli (Hāḍalli, Sangitapura)  
213  
Haihaya, tribes, 10  
Haiva, Haiga, Hayva, Hayve,  
Payve 500, 27, 28, 30, 30 (n),  
31, 34, 37, 61, 254, 294, 326, 350



- Haladi Hole, the, 45  
 Haleyyamma, 113, 116, 117  
 Hali, 351  
 Halli, queen, 349  
 Halmiḍi (Palmiḍi), 58, 68, 81,  
 250, 251, 251 (n), 252, 385  
 Hanagvāḍi, 286  
 Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kāranta, 338  
 Haṇḍa Kṛṇa Kāranta, 338  
 Handes, the, 336, 338  
 Handiottṭbail, 496  
 Hangārakatta, 42, 451  
 Hanumān, 427  
 Hanumanta Rao, scholar, 431 (n)  
 Hanuvaradvīpa, 17, n.  
 Hāraḍe Deva, 107  
 Haresapura 71, 210  
 Hariapa Daṇṇāyaka, 181, 182, 284  
 Hariharapura, (town), 69, 71, 73,  
 453, 454, 454 (n)  
 Harihara, I, king, 140, 290, 293(n)  
 Harihara Rāya II, king, 31, 35,  
 259, 290, 294, 309, 337, 339, 340,  
 346, 346 (n), 453  
 Harihar Trivedi, scholar, 335 (n)  
 Hariparvata, 45  
 Hārūvijgoppa Vāmana Hebbā-  
 rava, 452  
 Hassan, 20, 250  
 Hastināvatī, 423,  
 Hattiangāḍi, 406,  
 Haṭṭikuduru, 17 n.  
 Hāvēri, 204 (n)  
 Hegde, Sīrnivasa, author, 17 (n),  
 305 (n), 355 (n)  
 Heggāḍe, prince, 349, 351  
 Hemacandra Bhaṭṭāraka, 415 (n)  
 Hemāṅgada, king, 297 341, 351  
 Heras, Henry, scholar, 209 (n)  
 Hesaraghaṭṭa, 391 (n)  
 Hinduism, 407, 408  
 Hindus, the, 382 (n), 408, 409,  
 428 (n), 537, 545, 546  
 Hinkiri Bāṇār, 529  
 Hiranyagarbha Vikrama Śāntara,  
 king, 228  
 Hiranyākṣa, 46  
 Hiranyavarmā, king, 209 (n)  
 Hirekalyāṇi, 456  
 Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka, 112, 113 (n),  
 116, 118  
 Hiriyaṅgaḍi, 240, 242, 244  
 Hittalu, 220  
 Hōcala (Hoysala) Devī, queen,  
 228  
 Holavanahalli, 111 (n)  
 Hole-Narasīpura tāluka, 362  
 Holeyas, the, 5, 6, 7, 370, 371,  
 372 (n), 460, 461, 463, 490, 549  
 Hōli, 351  
 Hoḷlas, the, 336  
 Holli Gāvunḍa, 399 (n)  
 Honnālī taluka, 286  
 Honnavūra, see Honuvaradvīpa,  
 17 n.  
 Honneya Nāyaka, 292  
 Hos, the 8, n.  
 Hosaholalu, 172, 205  
 Hosakoṭe taluka, 19  
 Hosagunda, 101 (n), 112, 113,  
 113 (n), 116, 118, 119, 262, 263,  
 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 282, 285,  
 453  
 Hosavaḍaha, 182, 284  
 Hosavūru, 400 (n)  
 Hoysalas, the 64, 206, 232, 238,  
 238, 247, 268, 269, 270, 276, 279  
 (n), 282, 285, 288 (n), 411  
 Hṛṣīkeśatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 433



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

# CSL

Hubāṣika, Hubbadiga, Habāṣiga,  
Hebasi, a chieftain, 5, 327 (n),  
350, 350 (n), 351 (n)  
Hunnūr river, the, 362  
Huṃsur tāluka, 63  
Hultzsch, Dr. scholar, 58, 59, 62  
(n), 65, 67, 90 (n), 93, 390 (n)

### I

Iḍekedu, Iḍake, 302, 308  
Idu Sāvanta, chieftain, 264, 265  
Ijya, 514, 530  
Ikkeri, 456  
Iksū, the, 42 (n)  
India, 17, 53, 198, 323, 404  
India Central, 391  
India, Northern, 196, 408, 418,  
439  
India Office, 430 (n)  
India, Southern, 39, 439  
India, Western, 36, 39  
Indrakila, 42, 42 (n)  
Indrāṇi (Indraṇi or Indraṇi), 21,  
43, 379, 379 (n)  
Indrapura, a teacher (?), 423  
Inu-Kulottunga Cola, king,  
216 (n)  
Irala Kurave, 475  
Iravadūru, 484, 485  
Iravattūru, 353 (n)  
Iridige, 37  
Iruvailu, 145, 259  
Īsanaśarmā, a Śaiva teacher, 71  
Īsanaśiva, a Śaiva teacher, 390  
Īsana Śiva Ācārya, a Śaiva teacher,  
395, 396, 397 (n), 398, 400  
Īsana Śiva Rāvula, a Śaiva  
teacher, 395, 396, 397  
Īsana Śiva Yogindra, a Śaiva  
teacher, 395, 396  
Isara Kambli, 530, 559

Iṣupattakṣetra, 423  
Īśvara, citizen, 107  
Īśvara Deva, chieftain, 265 (n)  
Īśvarāmśa, 19

### J

Jagadalāḷa Gangeya Sāhani,  
General, 285  
Jagadekamalla II, king, 204 (n),  
235, 262 (n)  
Jagadevarasa, a Śantara king,  
114 (n)  
Jagadevarasa, Vīra, Ālupa king,  
99, 112-119, 123, 262, 264  
Jainas, the 6, 216 (n), 217 (n),  
298, 344 (n) 353 (n), 382 (n),  
406-410, 414, 462, 465, 467, 537  
Jainism, 273, 344, 382 (n), 384  
402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408,  
410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415  
Jaitugi, Yādava king, 437  
Jakka Gauḍa, 281  
Jakkala, Devī princess, 232 (n)  
Jakala Mahādevī, queen, 122  
Jakkapācārya, 364 (n)  
Jamadagni, Ṛṣi, 10, 12, 15, 20,  
31, 32  
Jamalābād, 278, 279, 279 (n)  
Jambūṭige, 453, 454  
Janārdhana Śālagrāma, 448  
Janārdhanatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava  
guru, 433  
Jārantāya, a bhūta, 517  
Jatanayya, 281  
Jatavarman Tribhuvanacakra-  
vartin Vīra Pāṇḍya Deva, king,  
397, 398  
Jayakesin, I, king of Konkan,  
122, 205, 260, 261, 272 (n)  
Jayakesi, Śantara king, 34, 35  
Jayasinga, a Western Cālukya  
king, 157





- Jayanta, mount, 45  
Jayanta, chieftain, 382  
Jayanti-dvīpa, 56 (n)  
Jayantika Kadamba Rāya, king,  
342  
Jayantipura (Jayantikā), 56 (n)  
Jaya Pāṇḍya, chieftain, 347, 348  
Jayasimha, king 201 (n)  
Jayasimhabhūpa, prince, 419, 424  
Jayasingādu, 270  
Jayaswal, K. P., scholar, 327 (n)  
Jinadatta Rāya, king, 224, 225,  
225 (n), 243, 266, 406 (n), 407,  
409, 410  
Jinasenācārya, 217 (n)  
Jinendra, king, 344 (n)  
Jjhunkunjanā Deva, 120  
Jñānāmrtācārya, 398  
Jñāna Śaivācāryas, 396 (n)  
Jñāna Śivācārya, 399 (n)  
Joshi, scholar, 376 (n)  
Jōti Brahman cirl, See, Dēyi  
Baidyedi  
Jubbulpore, 392  
Judda (Yuddha) Malla, 86  
Jumnā, the, 371 (n), 407  
Jwala Sahay Mishra, scholar,  
325 (n)

## K

- Kabenādu, 424  
Kaccha (Cochin ?), 44  
Kacchara-vamśa, 207  
Kaccūru Māldi, Bāle, 517, 535,  
538  
Kaḍaba, 223 (n)  
Kaḍal Seṭṭi, 178  
Kaḍamaṇa Seṭṭi, 574  
Kadamba, king, 297, 350  
Kadambakānana, 299  
Kadamba-kula, 328, 329

- Kadambalaligenād, Thousand,  
230, 286  
Kadambamaṇḍala, 66, 67, 73, 75,  
76, 77, 78, 79 (n), 83, 250  
Kadambas, the, 66, 76, 77, 78,  
79 (n), 249, 252, 254, 254 (n),  
260, 332, 333, 488  
Kadamba Satyāśraya Deva, king,  
204  
Kaḍari (Kaḍkari-Viṭṭhala), 304  
Kaḍiyāli, 379 (n)  
Kadri (Kadirikā, Kadare), 22, 43  
(n), 94, 131, 133, 173, 219, 227,  
228, 304, 316, 377, 378, 379 (n),  
382, 383, 384, 401, 489  
Kadu-Kukke, 370  
Kadurabelambettu, 388  
Kadur district, 20  
Kādu Vāmana, 132  
Kāduvetṭi, king, 230  
Kāgu, a dog, 514  
Kailāsa, 505, 538, 565  
Kaipūdes, the, 490  
Kaivalyāśrama Svāmi, a Smārtha  
guru, 451  
Kājuya Mainduvāḍa, 110  
Kākarasa, 220  
Kākatīyas, the, 262  
Kaḷbappu, 51  
Kaḷabhras, the, 70, 77  
Kaḷacari, Kaḷacuriya, 18, 19, 201,  
329, 394  
Kaḷacuriyas, the 201 (n), 262,  
330, 392  
Kālala Deva, 362  
Kalhaṇa, 36  
Kālarasa, chieftain, 267, 267 (n)  
Kalaśa, 62 (n)  
Kalasappa, 481  
Kālāvara, 181, 370  
Kaleyabbarasi, queen, 229

- Kālidāsa, poet, 13, 27, 28, 38, 39, 382 (n)  
Kalinga, 263, 434  
Kalise, 366  
Kalkuḍa, a bhūta, 371, 487, 500, 523  
Kallaḍakurucci, 397  
Kallise, 263, 267  
Kallūrāya, 305  
Kallyāṇapura, 428, 428 (n), 429  
Kālōrgaṇa, 414  
Kālsi, 47  
Kaltide, 86, 185, 238  
Kālu, a dog, 514  
Kālu-Nāyaka, 578, 579, 581  
Kalyāṇa, 112  
Kāma Deva, chieftain, 228, 259  
Kāmadevarasa, Āḷupa king, 145, 259  
Kāma Deva, Kava Deva, General 206, 255  
Kāmakōḍa, 87, 386  
Kambaḷasāna, 7  
Kampaṇa, prince 140  
Kanaḍa Kaṭṭire, 475  
Kanakasabhai, scholar, 49 (n)  
Kanakavarmā, prince, 297, 298  
Kāṇanūr, 204  
Kaṇapāḍitāya, a bhūta, 536  
Kānapāṭhi Jogis, 22, 458  
Kanara High School, 148, 150, 151, 175 (n), 191, 404  
Kanara, North, 1, 21, 37, 38 (n), 49 (n), 258, 260, 261  
Kanara (Canara) South, 1, 9, 38 (n), 49 (n), 65, 203, 223 (n), 235, 355, 367 (n), 416 (n), 419, 429 (n), 453 (n), 464  
Kañci (pura), 44, 77, 78, 79 (n), 208 (n), 245, 260, 384  
Kañci Kadaṅga, 483, 561  
Kañcinaḍka, 530  
Kañcuna, 351  
Kaṇḍa Bollarasvāmi, 530, 559  
Kaṇḍa Buḷeri, 514  
Kandāvara, 350  
Kandukācārya, 236  
Kāṅgōḍu (Kāñjinōḍu), 304  
Kanhari, 198  
Kankayya, 233 (n)  
Kankem (mod. Kañki), 389, 390  
Kānker, 45 (n)  
Kaṇṇaci, 176  
Kannaḍa country, 61  
Kaṇṇānūru, 362, 363  
Kannara Deva, king, 36  
Kannarapāḍi, 21, 379  
Kanriottu, the, 2 (n)  
Kāntaṇa Māra Āḷuva *alias* Kompa, 152  
Kāntaṇa, 560, 577  
Kāntāvara, 183, 304, 425  
Kāntu Pombada, 542  
Kāntu Śeṭṭi, 574  
Kaṇvatirtha, 425, 425 (n), 441 (n)  
Kanya, a man, 517  
Kanyākumārī, 26, 26 (n), 34, 420  
Kanyāṇa, 283, 289, 291, 309  
Kaorhari, the, 41 (n)  
Kāpu, Kāpi, 134, 136, 137, 522  
Karahāṭa, 27, 326, 389, 390, 399, 400  
Kārandūru (Kārandāru), 301  
Karaṇja-kheṭa, 390, 390 (n)  
Karaṇjapatra, 71, 84, 210  
Kāraṇje, 44 (n)  
Kārantas, the 336, 337  
Karasi Nayga (Nāyaka), 177  
Karenke, see Ballāḷa of Kukyāli  
Kārevūru (Tārevūru), 301  
Kariviḍi Hirūr, 270



Kariyangaḷa, 83, 84, 85, 131, 133,  
 155, 156

Kārkaḷa, Kārekaḷa, 62 (n), 147 (n),  
 240, 242, 244, 256, 304, 388, 390,  
 404, 406, 408 (n), 409, 410, 413,  
 415 (n), 468, 489, 490, 521, 567  
 Kārkaḷa tāluka, 101, 106, 110-111,  
 119, 121, 129, 134, 138, 145, 152,  
 153, 183, 242, 247, 259, 282, 290,  
 293, 294 (n), 380

Karkoṭa dynasty, 36

Karlutṭi, heroine, 371, 500, 520

Karmisāle, 514, 559

Kārṇāḍu, 7

Karnāṭaka, Karnāṭa, the, 18,  
 18 (n), 19, 23, 24, 27-29, 31, 34,  
 35, 39, 47, 51, 54, 58, 59, 62, 64,  
 77, 123, 145, 160, 162, 166, 167,  
 170, 171, 185, 187, 188, 203,  
 204 (n), 211, 218, 220, 235, 239,  
 245, 248, 261, 263, 268, 270, 346,  
 349, 361, 363, 363 (n), 371 (n),  
 401, 402, 405, 452 (n), 453, 457,  
 461

Kappettu-grāma, 299 (n)

Kārtavīrya, king, 10, 13 n., 14,  
 18, 20, 27

Kāru, 45,

Kārwar, 198, 199, 416 (n)

Kāsaragōḍu, 5, 42, 203, 304, 419

Kāsmīra, 36, 164, 384 (n)

Kaśyapa, 10, 11, 23

Kaṭāra, 267

Kaṭi, 351

Kattiṅgere, 370

Kauḍambāḍitāya, 308

Kauṭālya, 161 (n), 318, 319,  
 335 (n)

Kavaca Dāsa, 375

Kāva Deva, Kadamba Rudra,  
 king, 258, 258 (n), 285, 330

Kavai, 2, n.

Kavi Vimalāditya, king, 155

Kāvu, 5

Kāvūru (Kālūru), 484, 485, 499

Kāyiri, 481

Kayya-Vamśa, 85

Kelaḍi State, 365

Kelavināḍu, see Kolavināḍu

Kellata Mārṇāḍ, 500, 520

Kemēr Ballāḷa, See Ballāḷa of  
 Pañja

Kemiñje (Kemiñja), 302

Kemmule, 462, 503, 516, 533, 541  
 557

Kendu Deva, 487

Keraḷa, 2, 3, 4, 9, 13, 22, 24 (n),  
 27, 29, 29 (n), 104, 205, 215,  
 326, 356, 371, 394, 419, 420

Keraḷas, the, 41, 71, 77, 78

Kervāše, 412, 414, 415

Kervāše, 242, 243

Keśavadeva, General, 258

Keśava Kāranta, 338

Keśava Nāyaka, 337

Keśimayya, Keśirāja, General,  
 30 (n), 262, 262 (n)

Khaṇḍavāyana Brahmins, the, 11

Khaṇḍeya agrahāra, 361

Khatris, the, 22

Khiri (Bhiri), 351

Kidiyūru, 379 (n)

Kigga (taluka), 65, 69, 72, 73, 74,  
 75, 78 (n), 168

Kilāi Kuḍalūr, 398

Kiliñje, 105

Killa, 72

Kilpāḍi, 419 (n)

Kinni Dāru, 479, 573

Kirāta, 42 (n)

Kirimafjeśvara, 370

Kīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, 414

- Kīrti Deva, 31  
Kīrti Śambhu, 394, 396  
Kīrtivarmā I, king, 60, 66, 68,  
69, 76, 78, 82, 90 (n), 200, 201  
Kīrtivarmā II, king, 203, 208 (n)  
Kīru-kāgamāsi, 71, 72  
Kittel, scholar, 132 (n)  
Kōcāḷya Ballāḷa, 534  
Kocci Kiriṭādhīpati, Koccinātha,  
306  
Koḍadabbu, hero, 371, 511, 517,  
522, 530, 535, 538, 573  
Koḍakala Nāyaka, 137  
Koḍamantāya, a bhūta, 478  
Koḍambālūr, (Koḍambai), 244,  
245, 246, 247  
Koḍanād, 267 (n)  
Koḍaṇjāḍi Gaṇṭavāḷa, 425  
Koḍaṅge Bannāre, 522, 530, 531,  
573  
Koḍapāḍi, principality, 514  
Koḍaśādri, see Kuṭaśaīla  
Koḍavūru, 377  
Kodila (Kūḍalu, Kūḍila), 301  
Koḍipāḍi, 302, 377  
Koḍipāḍi (Kauḍipāḍi), 424  
Koḍittillāya (Koḍittilla), 336  
Kodiyāl, see Mangalore, 378  
Kogali 500, 230  
Kokkaḍa, (Kokkōḍu), 301, 523,  
574  
Kokkarane, 377 (n)  
Kōkkarunandaḍakkan, chief, 245  
Kolaba, 38, 38 (n)  
Kōlāla Bhārgava, 19  
Kōḷalanagara, (mod. Kōḷalagiri),  
79, 80 (n), 177  
Kolapāḍi, 504  
Kolar, 20  
Kolavināḍu (Kolanāḍu), 301,  
304  
Kalian (not the same as Kalliyā-  
napura), 428 (n)  
Kolakaḍu guttu, 509  
Kolkars, the 514  
Kollīṅganahatta agraḥāra, 334  
Kolli Pallava, Nolamba, 220, 223,  
223 (n)  
Kolliyarasa, chieftain, 223  
Kollūru, 21, 380 (n), 489, 520  
Kolnāḍu guttu, 509  
Komara (Kumāra), a chief, 167  
Komṇa, prince, 152, 153, 349, 352  
Koṇḍapadmaṭi Buddharāja, 18  
Koṇḍaūra, 340  
Kongudeśa, Kongunāḍu, Kongal-  
nāḍ, 53, 54 (n), 61, 78, 212  
Kongālvas, the 62, 62 (n)  
Konkaṇa kingdom (rāṣṭra), 27,  
31, 32, 33, 198, 205, 211, 231,  
245, 254, 260, 261, 269 (n), 294,  
303, 326  
Konkaṇa 14,000, 38  
Konkaṇa 900, 34, 37, 38 (n)  
Konkaṇas, the, see also Saptā  
Konkaṇas, 35, 61 (n), 207  
Koppa tāluka, 62, 69, 72, 258, 453  
Kora, 351  
Koraga, village, 242, 243, 415  
Koragars, the, 5, 52, 53, 350 (n),  
361 (n), 369, 460, 461, 464, 490,  
501, 506, 549, 555  
Konka, 405  
Kośars, the, 49, 49 (n), 50, 51, 53  
Kosmos Indikopleustes, 55  
Kōṭa, 83, 86, 119, 120, 124, 125,  
126, 139, 140, 179, 303, 305,  
307, 310, 314, 315, 316, 336,  
338, 350, 360, 402, 440, 454  
Kōṭadavaru, people, 454  
Kōlāla, 19, 253 (n)  
Kōṭaśādri Pṣi, 347



Kote Baler, 517

Kotejeri Subrāya Jyōsa, 355 (n)

Kōtekēri, 109, 110, 114, 163, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 242 336, 359

Koteśvara, 3, 21, 89, 91, 125, 127, 440, 538

Kōti, hero, 154 (n), 372 (n), 459, 462, 463, 464, 467, 468, 471, 473, 474, 478, 479, 483, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498, 499, 501-510, 513, 515, 517, 519, 521, 522, 525, 526, 528, 529, 531-535, 537, 538, 556, 558-560, 562-564, 566-570, 572-574, 576, 578, 581

Kōti Nāyaka, chieftain, 285

Kōti Śetti *alias* Binnāni, chief-tain, 294 (n)

Koṭīśvara, 310, 314

Koṭīśvaras, the, 315, 316, 317, 318, 444, 445, 449

Kōṭiyapa Śetti, 338

Kōṭyamale (Kōḍyamale), 44 (n)

Kōṭyanna Ālva, 153

Koyakūra Vāsudeva, Mayya, 337

Krishna, Dr. scholar, 113, 113(n), 114, 115, 116, 250, 264, 265 (n), 266 (n), 327

Krōḍamaṇḍala, see Śankara-nārāyaṇa

Kroḍeśa (in Śankaranārāyaṇa), 447

Kṛṣṇa Bhaṭṭa, 430 (n)

Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great, king, 366

Kṛṣṇa I Kannara Akālavarṣa, king, 220

Kṛṣṇa III Akālavarṣa Vallabha, king, 390

Kṛṣṇa, Kalacuriya, king, 392

Kṛṣṇa Kāranta, 338

Kṛṣṇa Mayya, 337

Krishna Rao, scholar, 202 (n)

Kṛṣṇamūrti Śarma, scholar, 431 (n)

Kṛṣṇa Śāstri, scholar, 217, 430, 431, 431 (n), 435 (n)

Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 454, 455, 455 (n), 456, 457 (n)

Kṛṣṇa Rāja Oḍeyar, king, 457 (n)

Kṛṣṇaveṇī, the, 392

Kṛṣṇayya Mayya, 337

Kṛṣṇavarmā, king, 251

Kṛtasmāra, 44

Kṛtavīrya, king, 32

Ksatri, 409

Ksatriyas, the, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23

Kṣīra Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 454, 457

Kūbēra guttu, 509

Kūḍali, 46

Kuḍasādri, see Kūṭasaila

Kuḍikūra, 127, 128, 163, 181

Kūḍli, 452 (n)

Kudremukh (Kōṭekān), the, 44(n)

Kuḍupu, 134, 138, 370

Kudyapustūrāya, village, 419, 420 (n), 452 (n)

Kukke, village, 105, 294 (n)

Kulacchāri, 217

Kulamudda, 221, 221 (n)

Kulaśekhara Ālupendra III, king, 143-147, 150, 175, 242, 403, 414

Kulaśekhara (māva) Ālupendra IV, king, 147-152, 191, 194, 360, 361, 381, 404

Kulottunga Cola Deva, king, 54

Kumar Bammārāsa, chieftain, 264, 265, 266

Kumāra Bīrārāsa, chieftain, 101 (n), 257, 264-266

Kumārādri, see Subrahmaṇya,



Kumāra Erega, 176  
Kumāramangala, 419, 419 (n)  
Kumāra Rāya, a Jaina prince, 412  
Kumāravṛttiyakūsu, 292  
Kumārappa Māramma Hegde, 353 (n)  
Kumārī (Kumāradhārī) the, 41, 41 (n), 42, 42 (n), 47, 425  
Kumārī, See Kanyākumārī  
Kumbala, Kambali, prince, 349, 351  
Kumbhakāśi, see Kōṭa, 21, 406 (n)  
Kumbhāsepura (Kumbhāsi) Kumsi, 406 (n)  
Kumbala, 419, 424  
Kumberlu, bhūtas, 371 (n)  
Kumudacandra Bhaṭṭāraka Deva, Jaina guru, 240-241, 415 (n)  
Kuṇbis, Kurumbars, Kuḍumbis, the, 460-462, 527  
Kunda, prince, 349  
Kunda, a Śūdra, 310  
Kundakā Devī, queen, 393  
Kundana, 124 (n)  
Kundanāḍ, 267 (n)  
Kundāpūra taluka, 89, 91, 101, 102, 108, 119, 125, 130, 174, 181, 283, 289, 290, 305, 309, 310, 380 (n), 406, 440, 451, 508, 538  
Kundāpūra, town, 44, 56 (n), 128, 163, 181, 451 (n)  
Kundavarमारasa I, king, 73-75, 79, 80, 82, 202, 358  
Kundavarमारasa II, king, 93, 96 (n), 160, 173, 174, 211, 219, 227, 383, 390, 401  
Kuṇḍodara, a spirit, 348, 349  
Kuṇjaṇṇāya, 308  
Kuṇjaradarī, 44  
Kuṇjāragiri, 21, 21 (n), 40, 43  
Kuṇjāru, 21, 379, 379 (n)

Kunni Gauḍa, 107  
Kūn Pāṇḍya, Kubja Pāṇḍya, Kundamara, Dīrghamara, Sundara Pāṇḍya, king, 216 (n), 217 (n)  
Kuntala, 51, 333  
Kunyamārga (Kunnimārga, Kuṇjamarga), 301  
Kūpaka, 29  
Kuppugaḍḍe, 256, 258  
Kurnool district, 395 (n), 399  
Kurukṣetra, 190, 423  
Kuśasthālī, 325 (n)  
Kūta, see Kōṭa, 310  
Kūtaka (Kūtā, Kūṭe), 45, 302, 405, 406  
Kūṭasāila, 43, 44, 44 (n), 45  
Kualāapura, 233 (n)

## L

Lacapa (Lakṣmaṇa), hero, 473  
Lokkoṇḍanawaḷli, 19  
Lakṣmaṇa, Māramma Hegde, 353 (n)  
Lakṣmī Devī, queen, 228  
Lakṣmī, goddess, 16  
Lakṣmī Bommakkā, 295 (n)  
Lalitāditya Muktāpīḍa, king, 36  
Lalitakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, Jaina guru, 243 (n)  
Lankā, Lankāpurī, 25, 29, 39  
Lāṭa, 38  
Lavie, writer, 545 (n)  
Lingarasa, 309  
Lingayāta maṭha, 340  
Lokāditya, a hero, 327 (n), 350, 350 (n)  
Lokāditya Mayūravarmā, same as Viravarmā, 298-300, 306, 321, 324, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n), 326, 327, 327 (n), 341-343, 407  
Lower Kañci, 483  
Lüders, Dr., scholar, 52





## M

- Mackenzie, Colin, Col., Surveyor, General, 430 (n)  
Mādaḍaha, 182, 284  
Madāmma, 178  
Maddagiri tāluka, 111 (n)  
Maddūr, 5  
Mādhavacandra, 122, 413,  
Mādhava Mayya, 337  
Mādhava Rāya, Governor,  
294 (n)  
Mādhavamantri, 455 (n)  
Mādhavasarasvatī Svāmi, a  
Smārtha guru, 454 (n)  
Madhinyanal, 326 (n)  
Madhura (northern), 224, 234,  
235, 236, 240, 241, 243, 404  
Madhvācārya, Maheṣa, Vāsu-  
deva, Purnaprajña, Ānanda-  
tīrtha, reformer, 345-417 (n),  
419, 419 (n), 420, 420 (n)-  
423 (n)-428 (n)-429 (n)-430 (n)-  
431 (n)-432 (n)-433 (n)-  
438 (n)-439 (n)-441 (n)-450,  
452 (n)  
Madhyatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
430  
Madhyagehabhaṭṭa, 416-418  
Madhyatāle, 423  
Madi Gauḍa, 285  
Madura district, 399 (n)  
Madura (Madhura), southern,  
64, 125, 216 (n), 356,  
Madyavadinād, 364,  
Māgandādisāna, 7  
Magebailu (Mogebailu), 301  
Mahābaleśvara, 447  
Mahādeva (or Īśvara), king, 422,  
430, 434-438  
Mahādeva, Thera, 51 (n)  
Mahā Devī, queen of Guṇasāgara,  
73, 75  
Mahā Devī, Hoysala queen, 279  
Mahākīrti Deva Rāvuḷa, 415 (n)  
Mahakūṭa 60, 60 (n), 66, 200  
Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara  
Cāmunda Rāya, 30, 205  
Ketarasa, 267  
Kōṭi Nāyaka, 453  
Lokanātha Devarasa, 144, 240,  
241, 242, 412 (n), 413  
Sāltirāṭṭa, Rāya, 98, 167  
Sevyagellara, 110-112  
Mahānadī, the, 41, 45 (n)  
Mahāpradhāna  
Arasu Heggade, 107  
Baiceya Daṇṇāyaka, General  
286, 289  
Devapa Daṇṇāyaka, 182, 284  
Jakkarasa Oḍeyar, 309  
Mallapa Oḍeyar, 294  
Nāgarasa Oḍeya, 295, 339  
Rupabhaṭṭayya, 383  
Sōvaṇṇa Senabova, 166  
Vayijapa Daṇṇāyaka, 287  
Mahārāstra, 263  
Mahāsāmanta Āycarasa, 400 (n)  
Mahāsāmanta Sangiya Nāyaka,  
287  
Mahāyāna 380 (n), 382 (n), 384  
Mahisamaṇḍala, 48, 51, 51 (n)  
Māhismatī, 10  
Maiduna Oḍḍamadeva, 126, 127  
Mailars, the, 5  
Mainda (Maina), 421 (n)  
Mainda Heggade, 138  
Majumdar, R. C., scholar 45 (n)  
Malabar, 2, 26 (n), 38 (n), 299,  
482  
Maladhārīdeva, a Jaina guru, 122,  
413  
Malakāpuram, 392-394 (n)  
Maḷali (Manēl), 353 (n), 406 (n)



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

CSL

- Malāpāṇ, the, 42 (n)  
Maṭṭiva, 394  
Malavalli, 198  
Malayāḷadeśa 205, 273, 350  
Male, 55, 207  
Malenād, 276  
Malepa, 231, 232, 270  
Maleya, 211  
Malik Kafūr, General, 363 (n)  
Malisāle, 267  
Malla, 579  
Mallam, 207, 209, 210, 211  
Maḷḷana, 225  
Mallapa Oḍeyar, 31  
Mallarasa, Viceroy 259  
Mallenadeccchava, 487  
Malli, 351  
Malli Deva, king, 255, 255 (n), 256  
Mallikārjuna Bhaṭṭa, 34  
Malpi (Malpe), 177, 421, 435  
Māmūlūnār, 49 (n)  
Maṇḍana Paṇḍita, 343  
Mandāra, 236  
Mandara, village, 392, 394  
Mandasale Biroja, 267  
Maṇḍuka, 178  
Manga Kadamba, 304  
Mangalā Devī, 55 (n)  
Mangalesa Raṇavikrama, king, 58, 60, 60 (n), 66, 68, 82, 200, 201, 201 (n), 202 (n)  
Mangalūru, Mangalore, Mangalā-pura, 43 (n), 55, 55 (n), 61, 94, 131-133, 141, 143, 148-150, 173-175, 203 (n), 215, 217-219, 223, 226-228, 244, 248, 278, 304, 347 (n), 350 (n), 364, 376, 388, 389, 404, 518  
Mangalore tāluka, 7, 83, 84, 129, 131, 135, 155, 259, 300 (n), 320, 406 (n), 419 (n) 440  
Mangalore Uḷḷaya, Buddyaṇṭa, 522, 530, 531  
Mangaya, Āditya Deva, king, 246  
Mangāyi Akkā, queen, 216 (n), 217 (n),  
Mārgōḍu, 21  
Manigārkēri, 134, 135, 169, 337, 338, 403, 414  
Maṇinoja Rāṇa, 164  
Maṇipura, 42  
Maṇivarmā, king, 297, 336, 341  
Maṇjananda, 522  
Maṇjaṇa Komṇa Bhūpa, 154  
Manjarūr (Mangalore), 226  
Manjeśvara, 262, 350 (n), 370, 464  
Maṇjibīḍu, 518  
Maṇjitāya, Maṇja, 306, 307, 308  
Maṇjinōḍitāya, 308  
Maṇju Paṇja, 519, 520  
Mankabbarasi, princess, 228, 231  
Mannapaikuḍi, 513  
Männer, scholar, 372 (n), 459 (n)  
Manu, 382 (n)  
Maṇugasattava, 178  
Māpiḷḷas, the, 460-464, 482, 484, 485, 488, 537, 546  
Marakāla, 361, 362, 363  
Māramma Āḷuva (Āḷva)-raṣar king, 79, 80, 80 (n), 81, 82, 90, 90 (n), 155, 177, 201, 250, 252, 385  
Maraṇe, 242, 243 (n), 301  
Mārapa, king, 140  
Māraśarmā, 71  
Mārasarva, chieftain, 222  
Mārasimha, king, 30  
Marāṭha, 29  
Marāṭhas, the, 217  
Marāṭhas, Mahā-rāṣtrakūṭas, the 215, 217, 218, 364



- Māravarman alias Tribhuvana*  
*Śakravartin* Sundara Pāṇḍya,  
king, 395, 397, 398  
Mārkaṇḍeya, rsi, 297, 298, 336,  
343  
Marwar, 220  
Masana, 258  
Masanitamma, 362  
Matangas, the, 201  
Maṭha  
Adhamāru 429 (n), 430 (n),  
433, 433 (n)  
Āmartaka, 391  
Bālekuduru, 451, 451 (n), 452,  
453 (n), 457  
Bhikṣā, 395  
Dvārka, 455, 456, 457  
Golaki, 392, 394-400 (n)  
Hihali (Golaki), 398  
Kāpūru, 433, 433 (n)  
Kāru, 419  
Koppāla, 454, 455 (n)  
Kṛṣṇa Golaki, 397  
Kṛṣṇāpura, 433, 433 (n)  
Kūḍli Śringeri, 451 (n)  
Muḷbāgal, 456, 457  
Pūjivara, 433  
Phalamāru 432(n), 433, 433 (n)  
Phalmāru, 432(n), 433, 433 (n),  
at Uḍipi  
Phalamāru at Mūlki, 429 (n)  
(Pratāpa Hariharapura, 453, 454  
(n))  
Pūttige, 433, 433 (n)  
Rāghavendrasvāmi, 423 (n)  
Śirūru, 433, 433 (n)  
Sode, 380 (n), 433, 433 (n)  
Śringeri, 140, 141 (n), 290-292  
Talakāḍ, 456, 457  
Uttarādi, 423 (n)  
Valkaleśvara, 390, 399-401  
Maṭṭi, 325 (n), 475  
Maṭṭi Bīra Balaya, 509  
Maṭṭil Nālaḥa, 467  
Maṭṭu Marbala Śeṭṭi, 574  
Māvaligrāma, 220  
Māvana, 351  
Māvinakere, 427  
Māyadanga, 497  
Māyāguṇḍi, 105, 451, 451 (n)  
Māyile, 221  
Mayijaṇṇa, 338  
Māyikal, see Mangalore, 378  
Mayūrkhāṇḍi, 223  
Mayūravarma, (Śarmā), Kadam-  
ba, king, 249, 279, 296, 297,  
327-332, 334  
Mayyas, the, 336, 337, 338  
Mecca, 483  
Mēdumānan, 224  
Melai-Koḍamalūr *alias* Uttama  
Pandya-nallūr, 248-249  
Meṇasur, 364  
Meru, queen, 404  
Miraj, 389, 433 (n)  
Mirjān, 2  
Mittanāḍu (Mittunāḍu), 301  
Mittara, 351  
Miyāra, 294 (n)  
Mocala Mahādevī, queen, 132  
Moda grāma, 310  
Mogaśāle, 132  
Mogerāya, 305, 305 (n)  
Mogernāḍ, 518  
Mogers, Mугers, the, 5, 371, 460,  
461, 464, 484, 501, 506, 514  
Moraes, George, scholar, 60 (n),  
254 (n), 258 (n), 260 (n)  
Mount  
Coila, 39,  
Dilly, 24, 24 (n)  
Himya (Himalaya), 330

Hindu Kuṣ, 45 (n)  
Mahendra, 12, 24, 25(n), 29, 43  
Mandāra, 445  
Kiṣkindhā, 18  
Koṭaśādri, 347  
Kuñjara, 44  
Malaya, 29  
Paraśu, 24 (n)  
Pāriyātra, 29  
Pyrrhus, 24 (n)  
Rksavat, 29  
Śuktimat (Śuktiman), 29, 41,  
41 (n), 45 (n)  
Vindhya (Vindhyas), 14, 29,  
222  
Mrgeśa, king, 250  
Muccalagōḍu, 21  
Mūdader (Kālabhairava), a bhūta,  
522  
Mūdantilla (Mūdantillaya), 336  
Mudda, 310, 311  
Muddapa, prince, 140  
Mūdgere tāluka, 427, 453  
Mudiga, 267  
Mūḍila ( Mūḍela Nidambūru )  
295, 304, 336, 338-340, 346,  
444 (n)  
Mūḍillā, family, 417  
Mūdubidre, Bidre, Bidire, 119,  
120, 143-145, 147, 148, 151, 175,  
181, 182, 264, 282-284, 404,  
406-408, 410 (n), 412, 412 (n),  
413, 414, 489  
Mūḍukēri, 93, 96, 167, 179, 212,  
283, 288, 337, 388  
Mudya, Mudda, prince, 349, 352  
Mugurunāḍu, 148, 149  
Muhammadans, the, 452 (n), 545  
Muizzu-d Dīn Kaikobād, Sultan,  
438 (n)  
Mujuvaru, 107

Mukkanna Kadamba Mayūraya-  
mā, king, 259 (n), 328, 331 (n),  
333  
Mukti, the, 304  
Mūla Brahmins, 3(3, 352  
Mulata country, 325  
Muḷbāgal, 453, 455, 456  
Mūlgunda Twelve, 399(n), 400(n)  
Mūlivaḷli (Malenahalli), 251  
Mūlki, 7, 17, n., 40, 300 (n), 320,  
321 (n), 429 (n), 508, 541  
Mulluṇḍrum, 396 (n)  
Mūlūru, 497  
Muḷlūru, 310  
Munḍa, 7, 8 (n)  
Munḍipādītāya *alias* Kālabhai-  
rava, a bhūta, 537  
Municandra Traividya Bhaṭṭā-  
raka, 411  
Munnūraya, 305  
Munro, Sir Thomas, 300 (n)  
Murave Byāri, 461, 481, 482, 485,  
491, 531, 534  
Mūṣika, 29, 41  
Muṣṭaksetra, 420  
Musuvana-katṭa, 281  
Mutṭa..., 286  
Muttavarasa, 178  
Mutthu Vellil, 214  
Mysore, city, 251 (n), 457 (n)  
Mysore State, 43 (n), 47 (n) 51,  
51 (n), 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 111(n),  
112, 220, 223 (n), 250, 258, 365,  
391 (n), 423 (n), 436 (n), 452,  
453 (n)

N

Nābhi, king, 404  
Nābhirāja Māramma Hegde,  
353 (n)  
Nāḍ, the, 520





- Nadakaḷasi, 265 (n)  
Nadālvās, the, 62, 62 (n)  
Nādmaduva, 452  
Nāḍapu, 137  
Nāḍavars, the, see Buṇṭs,  
Nadavilmuḍi, 88, 171  
Nāḍi Kuduru, 7  
Nāḍu Balaya, 461, 486  
Nāḍvantaḍi, 416 (n)  
Nāḍvattillāya, Nāḍvattilla, 336  
Naga, 247,  
Nāgadevarasa, king 130, 174,  
359, 402, 440  
Nāga grāma, 324 (n), 325 (n)  
Nāgakumāra, 178  
Nāgaloka, 537, 561  
Nāgamma, 85, 171  
Nagar, 520  
Nāgarakhaṇḍa, 254 (n)  
Nagar tāluka, 224  
Nāgas, the, 60  
Nāgaśarmā, 70  
Nagenna, 72  
Nāla (Nāla), 301, 302  
Nalini, the 42, 42 (n)  
Nalkes, the, 370  
Nallūru, 410, 413, 414  
Nānā Deśis, the 334  
Nandagiri, 233 (n)  
Nandārabettu, principality, 534  
Nalimaṇi Nāga Dīksara Sāgara,  
87, 171  
Nālkūru, 309  
Nalvattanāḍu, 304  
Nanda Kamba, 85, 88  
Nandi, 449 (n)  
Nandini, the, 42 (n)  
Nandipotavarmā, king, 208,  
208 (n), 209, 209 (n), 210  
Nandivarmā II Pallavamalla,  
king, 208, 210 (n)  
Nañji-nāḍ-ālvān, 62  
Nañjanagūḍ, 423 (n)  
Nannan, king, 49 (n)  
Nanni, prince, 229  
Nāpade, 87, 171  
Nārada, 457  
Naraharitīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
421, 426, 430, 431 (n), 434  
Narasimhacarya, R., scholar,  
141 (n), 362, 438 (n), 456  
Narasimha Oḍeya, 181  
Narasimhavarmā, a Coḷa ruler, 18  
Nāraṇa (Nārāyaṇa) Hoḷla, 336  
Narasimha Deva I Hoysala, king,  
37, 274-279 (n)  
Narasimha Deva, II, king, 281  
Narasimha Adhīndra Deva, king,  
see Vīra Narasimhadeva III,  
283  
Narasimhatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
433  
Narasinga Angaḍi, see Jamalābād  
Narasingan-Dugarāja, prince,  
252, 253  
Narasinga Heggade, 127, 128  
Narasinga, king, 253 (n)  
Nārāyaṇa, author, 426  
Nārāyaṇy Kāranta, 338  
Nārāyaṇa Mayya, 337  
Nārāyaṇa Rangoji, 530, 559  
Nārāyanatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
420, 439  
Narena Inā (Jjhana ?) Deva, 120  
Narendra, 314  
Narendra Kīrti Deva, 415 (n)  
Narmadā, the, 191, 198  
Nāsik, 25, 26, 34  
Nasratganj, 335  
Naṭas, the, 376 (n)  
Navalakṣa Ḍaḥala Tripurī, 392  
Nāyar people, the, 299, 299 (n)



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

SL

Nedunjeliyan (Nedunjeliyan II),  
king, 214, 215, 215 (n)

Nelli, 478

Nellikāru, 153, 154

Nellīñje, 503, 506

Nellivāḍi, 113, 116

Nellore district, 207

Netrāvati, the, 42 (n), 46, 55, 299,  
425

Nica, a bhūta, 369

Nica (Śabara), 313

Nigrodha Kumāra, 321

Nilakantha Sastri, scholar,  
215 (n), 216 (n), 217 (n),  
363 (n)

Nilāvāra (Niruvāra) 125, 126,  
127 (n), 130, 139, 179 (n), 180,  
282, 287, 302, 380, 402, 440

Nireñki, 523

Nirgundanāḍ, 292

Nirmala Muni Guru, 391 (n)

Nirmand Brahmins, 22

Nirumārga (Nirmārga) 301

Nilādri, 273

Nitimārga, king 253 (n)

Nitrias, the 55 (n)

Nittūru, 299 (n)

Nagercoil, 25 (n)

Noḷamba, 35, 111 (n)

Noḷambas, the 230 (n)

Noḷamba Narasinga Deva, king,  
229, 230, 232

Noḷambarāditya, chieftain, 223,  
223 (n)

Noḷambavāḍi, 32,000, 114 (n),  
157, 230

North Arcot district, 395, 396 (n)

Nṛgavarmā, king, 329 (n)

Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala, king, 278

Nṛpamallarāja, king, 252, 253

Nundolal Dey, scholar, 430 (n)

Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin, king,  
123, 124, 125, 142

### O

Ōḍabhāṇḍeśvara, 421, 422

Ōḍdamadeva, 127, 128, 360

Ōḍḍama Devī, queen, 93, 388

Ollaiyūr, 367 (n)

Ollaiyur-tanda Bhūtap, Pāṇḍiyan,  
prince, 367 (n)

Oloikhora, see Ālvakheda

Ōmañjūru, 259, 300

Oṇḍār, 508

Orissa, 22

Oxyrhynchus, 54

### P

Paḍalaiyan, 112, 113 (n), 116,  
118

Paḍapaṇambūru, 508, 509

Paḍḍyaḷa, 580

Paḍebettu, 134, 136, 166

Pāḍi, 301

Paḍirāḷu, 351

Padmanābhatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava  
guru, 421, 426, 430, 441

Padmanābha Ācārya, scholar, 430,  
431, 435 (n)

Padmapādācārya, a Śaiva guru,  
454, 455, 456

Padmatīrtha, an Advaita teacher,  
424

Padumala Devī, 259

Paḍubidre, 353 (n)

Padūra, 125, 129

Pailana-baḷi, 234, 236, 242

Paiyyūriḷangottam, 208

Pājakakṣetra, 416, 432

Pajjera, 164

Palasige 12,000, 262 (n)

Pāteya Deva, king, 229





- Pañās, the, 22  
Pāliṇje (Pādiṇje, Pāvīṇje), 302  
Pallava-kula, 225 (n)  
Pallavas, the, 50, 77-79 (n), 157,  
208, 208 (n), 209, 210 (n), 245,  
251  
Paḷli, 487  
Paḷli Bannaya, Baidya, 478, 479,  
488, 531, 534, 568, 569, 571, 573  
Paḷlita Palke, 487  
Palnād taluka, 399 (n)  
Palpare, 88, 171  
Pāḷya, 20  
Panasoge, 243 (n)  
Pañca rāmadavaru, people 455,  
455 (n)  
Pañcāksara Guru, 399 (n)  
Pañcarātra, 442 (n), 450 (n)  
Pañcava Mahārāya, General, 211  
Paṇḍara, 43, 44 (n)  
Paṇḍarādri, 44 (n)  
Paṇḍavas, the, 43, 249  
Paṇḍharpur, 44 (n)  
Paṇḍi-maṇḍalādhipati, 398  
Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, Ālupa prince,  
122  
Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, a Śāntara chief,  
101 (n)  
Pāṇḍya, 60, 114 (n), 125, 156, 187,  
246  
Pāṇḍya, Pāṇḍu, a Śūudra chief,  
349, 352  
Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla, prince, 242, 243,  
243 (n), 415  
Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva, 362  
Pāṇḍyadeśa, 297, 347, 348, 351,  
364, 375  
Pāṇḍya Dhanañjaya, prince, 138,  
249  
Pāṇḍyas, of Madura, the, 31, 32,  
47, 77, 78, 111, 125, 156, 157,  
216 (n), 233, 244, 245, 246, 248,  
249, 363  
Pāṇḍya, Paṭṭa Mahādevī, queen,  
163, 236, 237  
Pāṇḍyavillarasā, 87, 87 (n), 159  
Pāṇemangaḷūru, Pāṇemoger, 465,  
518  
Pañja, principality, 479, 488, 503,  
504, 505, 512, 532, 533, 563,  
578  
Pañji Gujjire, 536  
Pañji Kāli, 536  
Pañjipādi, 518  
Pañjita guttu, 509  
Pañjirli, a bhūta, 463, 465, 466,  
492, 527, 536, 539, 540, 542,  
543, 544, 545, 574, 578, 582  
Panirpalḷi, 163, 164, 237, 359  
Pānugal 500, 204, 207, 262 (n),  
280  
Parakala Pāṇḍya, 362  
Parakonkaṇa, 29  
Parākrama Pāṇḍya, king, 362  
Parapaḷi Nāyaka, 102-106 (n), 451  
Parasebya, 178  
Paraśu Bhaṭṭāraka, 409  
Paraśurāma, Jāmadagnya, 10-16  
(n)-21 (n)-22(n)-24(n)-26 (n),  
29 (n), 34, 38-40, 56 (n), 296,  
297, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n), 326,  
326 (n), 331 (n), 379, 406, 407,  
409, 437  
Paraśurāmabhūmi, 29  
Paravas, the, 370, 371 (n)  
Pargiter, scholar, 45 (n)  
Parige, 258, 258 (n)  
Parimaḷe, principality, 463, 469,  
479, 501, 525, 547, 550, 572,  
578, 580



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

CSL

- Paṇḍya Sabaras, the, 351 (n)  
Pārpāra (Barbara), 326 (n)  
Pāṣāṇa, 12  
Pāṣaṇḍhas, the, 405  
Paśukoṇkaṇa, 29  
Paśupati, prince, 250  
Pātāla, 46  
Pātala Lankā, 40  
Pathak, scholar, 209 (n)  
Patiala, 335 (n)  
Paṭṭaḍakal, 79 (n)  
Pāvaṇje Guru Rao, 433 (n)  
Payoṣṇī, the, 45, 46  
Payasvānī, Candragiri, the, 45, 46, 419, 420  
Payyayyi, 518  
Payyo, 472, 472 (n)  
Peddore, the, 276  
Peddūra, 520  
Penzer, scholar, 298 (n)  
Perḡgaḍe, 203  
Perḡguṇji, 221,  
Periyer Kaḍaṇjar, 461, 485, 546  
Per-kāgāmāsi, 71  
Permmāḷu, 204  
Permmānaḍi, 233 (n)  
Pugali Perumal, 398  
Perumals, the, 4 (n)  
Peru Perumunde, 531, 535  
Pliny, 54  
Piḷetāya, see Trivikramācārya  
Piḷicāmuṇḍi, a bhūta, 519  
Pilipaṇjar, 518  
Piliyottu Parāri, 509  
Pillai, Swamikannu, scholar, 50 (n)  
Pires, author, 327 (n)  
Polokku Priyacelva, 88, 171  
Poḷali Ammunṇije, 6, 83-85, 99, 131, 133, 153, 381, 406 (n)  
Poḷalu, not the same as Poḷali, 406 (n)  
Polippu, 465  
Pombadas, the, 370, 460, 462  
Pombuccha, Pombulca, Ponvuḷca, Humca, Paṭṭi, 65, 67, 68, 72, 75, 76, 78, 84, 89, 90, 90 (n), 112, 118, 178, 184, 186, 187, 224, 225, 234, 235, 235 (n), 236, 240, 241, 243, 265, 386, 387  
Pommaḍaya, 351, 375  
Pongada, 497  
Ponnedongaḍi, 487  
Poona, 433 (n)  
Pottika, 321, 322, 323  
Povuḷḷunāḍ, 487  
Prabhācandra, a Jaina guru, 122, 413  
Prabhūtavarṣa Govinda III, king, 66, 218-223 (n)  
Prācyas, the, 41  
Pradhāna Arpa Heggade, 167  
Prāntya, a quarter, 119, 120, 145, 381, 413  
Pratāpa Rudra, king, 263  
Pratipa, 13  
Pravarapura, 164  
Proḷarāja, General, 263  
Priyabandhu, Priyabandhvarṃā Devendra, king, 333  
Pṛthvīsāgara, king, 88, 89, 91, 92, 157, 159, 160, 171, 176, 184, 185, 187, 233, 249, 358, 387  
Przyluski, scholar, 52  
Ptolemy, 24, 54, 56, 56 (n), 58, 61, 172, 200, 335  
Pude, 301  
Pudukkōṭṭai, State, 244  
Pūjyapādasvāmi, a Jaina guru, 415 (n)  
Pulastya, sage, 404





- Chaleyarma, 178,  
Puliṅga, chief, 230 (n)  
Puligere (Lakṣmeśvar), 300, 207  
Pulikeśin II, Satyāśraya king,  
15, 58, 59, 68, 69, 76, 77, 78,  
79 (n), 82, 201, 202, 202 (n)  
Pulinda, 313  
Puliyur, 215  
Punascandra, 12  
Pulumāvi Gotamiputra Śatakarni,  
king, 199  
Puṇisa, General, 273  
Punnāṭa, 51  
Purāl, 522, 541  
Purandhara (hili), 246  
Purandhara Rāya, a Kadamba  
king, 451 (n), 452 (n)  
Purruhus, see Mons Pyrrhus  
Puruśottamatīrtha, see Acyuta-  
prekṣa Ācārya  
Pūrvagrāma, 394  
Puṣpagiri, in Tuḷuva, 43, 45  
Puṣpagiri in the Cuddappah dist-  
rict, 43 (n), 399  
Putrabāva, 509  
Puttige, 47 (n), 124, 125, 181, 402  
Puttur near Udipi, 21, 379, 380,  
451 (n)  
Puttur tāluka, 223(n), 252, 294(n),  
371  
Puttur town, 377

## R

- Rācmalla I, king, 253 (n)  
Rācmalla II, king, 253 (n)  
Rācmalla III, Narsinga Rācmalla,  
king, 253 (n)  
Rācamallan-Dugarāja, king, 252,  
253  
Rāḍhā, 442  
Rādhā, 394

- Rāghavendra Ballāla, scholar,  
444 (n)  
Raghu, 13  
Rāghucandra Ballāla, 353 (n)  
Rainapunya Vallabha, 70, 165  
Rājāḍi-Bellatūru, Rājāḍi-Kan-  
yāna, 309  
Rājaditya Rāja Paramesvara, king,  
220-223  
Rāja Kesarivarmā Kulottunga  
Cola Deva, king, 214  
Rāja Rāja Cola, king, 211  
Rājasimha, Raṇarāga, king,  
201 (n)  
Rajatapīṭha, see also Udipi, 417,  
418, 421, 422, 424, 429, 435  
Rajendra Cola, king, 16  
Rajgir, 41 (n)  
Rajputs, the, 8 (n)  
Rakkasa Ganga, king, 229-230(n)  
Rakkhita, Thera, 51 (n)  
Ramachandra, Bhaṭṭa, 87  
Rāmacandra Sarasvatī Oḍeyar, a  
Smārtha guru, 453  
Rāmachandra, Yādava king, 265,  
436, 436 (n)  
Rāmānujācārya, reformer, 273,  
409, 442, 451 (n)  
Rama Rao, Benegal, scholar, 429  
(n), 430 (n)  
Rama Rao (of Mysore), scholar,  
121 (n), 250, 251 (n)  
Rāmatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava Guru, 433  
Ramesvaram, 190, 194, 420  
Rāmesvaratīrtha, 222  
Rāmiñjūru (Rāmiñja, Rājakuñja),  
301  
Ramnad district, 248  
Ramnagar, 335  
Raṇadhāri, 90 (n), 170  
Raṇakeśin, king, 228



## ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

# CSL

Raṇaketu, 111 (n)  
Raṇaghata, 456  
Raṇasāgara, king, 83-89, 91, 92,  
93, 156, 171, 176, 177, 381 (n),  
382 (n), 386  
Rāṇavagga Bira, 286  
Raṇavikramanātha, 176  
Rangachari (Rangachariya), scho-  
lar, 87 (n), 288 (n)  
Ranga Rāya, king, 457  
Rano Cuṭu Kaḍanamdasā, king,  
198  
Rano Mudānamdasā, 198  
Rashīd-ud Dīn, 226  
Rāstrakūṭas, the, 92, 203, 204 (n),  
217, 219, 220  
Ratnāgiri, 37, 38 (n), 56 (n)  
Raṭṭiga, 211  
Rāunragrāma, 111 (n)  
Rāvaṇa, 39  
Rāvaṇakān, 286,  
Ravivarmā, king, 329 (n)  
Rāyamurāri Soyi Deva, king 18  
Rāya Pāṇḍya, a Śantara chief,  
101 (n)  
Rāya Tailapa Deva, a Śantara  
king, 114 (n)  
Reṇukā, Reṇuki 10, 20, 21, 31,  
32, 33, 44  
Revati Dvīpa, 37, 201  
Rice, Lewis, scholar, 17 (n),  
24 (n), 33, 40, 51 (n), 59, 62,  
62 (n), 74, 76, 79 (n), 111 (n),  
165 (n), 180 (n), 201, 201 (n),  
206 (n), 208 (n), 222, 223,  
223 (n), 235 (n), 228, 232 (n),  
235, 237, 238, 246 (n), 254 (n),  
255 (n), 257 (n), 258 (n),  
264, 266 (n), 272 (n), 273,  
280 (n), 281 (n), 285 (n),  
327 (n), 332, 333, 436 (n),  
450 (n), 455 (n)

Rohilkand, 335  
Ṛṣabha, king, 404-406  
Ṛṣikulyā, 41  
Rudra Mahā Devī, queen, 392,  
393, 394  
Rudra Śivācārya, 397 (n)  
Rukku Ballāla, 504, 515, 563

## S

Sābaṇṇa Oḍeyar, 453  
Śabarās, the, 312, 313  
Śeḍaiyan Koccaḍaiyan Raṇadhira,  
king, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221,  
223, 364  
Sadbhava Śambhu, 392-394 (n),  
396  
Sadbhava-Śiva, 393 (n)  
Sāer, 168, 188  
Sāgara, 20, 24, 267  
Sāgar hobli, 112  
Sagar tāluka, 285, 286, 365, 452  
Saguri Kuñjata, 340  
Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, see Kārta-  
vīrya  
Sahya, mountains, Sahyādri  
(Simhādri), 12, 13, 24, 26, 29,  
41, 46, 46 (n), 197, 198, 199,  
214, 305  
Śaivācāryas, the, 396 (n)  
Saivalaa, the, 40  
Śaivites, the, 305, 379 (n), 381,  
450 (n)  
Saka-dvīpa, 41, 42 (n)  
Sakha Kumāra, 321, 322  
Sankiya Sāhani, General, 286  
Śakti Śambhu, 394, 396  
Salem, district, 53  
Sāligrāma, 377 (n)  
Salikeyara, 284  
Sālivoge, 70, 71, 72, 185, 187



- Saliyur, 214  
 Sālūvas, the, 213  
 Sālva Malla, king, 365  
 Sāma Ālva, 154 (n), 469, 470, 479, 480, 488, 489, 493, 501, 516, 524, 526 (n), 548-555, 569  
 Samantapañcaka, 10  
 Śāmbhavī, the 42 (n)  
 Sambu Kalkuḍa, 490, 494, 521, 556, 566-7  
 Samudra Pāṇḍya, 361-363 (n)  
 Sandavarada, 176  
 Śāndima, Śāndima, Cāndimat, Śāntimant, Śāntimarita, Śānti, 16  
 Saneśvara, see Baindūru, 349  
 Saṅgham, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 244  
 Sangītapura, 365  
 Saṅje Maṅje, 506, 564  
 Sankamale, 262, 488, 515, 568  
 Śankarācārya, Gauḍapāda, reformer, 343, 343 (n), 344 (n), 384, 418, 453, 454, 455, 457  
 Saṅkarā-devī, 153  
 Śankaragaṇa, king, 201  
 Śankara Hande, 338  
 Sankaranārāyaṇa, 21, 45, 305  
 Sankara Oḍeyar, 337, 339  
 Sankaraśarmā, 70  
 Sanku, 529  
 Śantalige Thousand, 97, 224, 228, 231, 232, 264  
 Śāntara, 65, 76, 93, 224, 225 (n), 264  
 Śāntaras, the, 145, 156, 224, 227, 228, 230 (n), 233, 237, 238, 239, 242, 244, 256, 257, 265, 266, 412, 415  
 Sānta Śiva, 399  
 Sapta Konkaṇas, 24, 27-32, 34-35 (n), 36, 38, 39, 58, 407  
 Sapta Koṭiśvara, 26, 27  
 Śaradi, the, 305  
 Śarabhaṅga, 12  
 Śārangapāṇi, Yādava prince, 437  
 Sarapolī  
 Sararsīme, 518  
 Śārasvata, Sarsut, Brahmins, 22  
 Śārāvātī, the, 46  
 Sāreya Bhirava Nāyaka, 255-257  
 Saridanta, a chief, 425  
 Saruvigosasiga, 178  
 Sarvvandu (Sarvabandhu), 178  
 Śāstāvu, village, 377 (n)  
 Śāṣṭi, 325 (n)  
 Śātakkā, 452  
 Śātavāhanas, Śātarkarṇis, the, 52, 53, 196, 197, 197 (n), 199, 200  
 Satiyaputa (Satyaputra), 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 374, 374 (n), 375 (n)  
 Śaṭṭanātha Sivācārya, 396 (n)  
 Sattiga (Satyāśraya), king, 204(n)  
 Sātvatas, the, 48, 52, 53, 196, 199  
 Satyabhūmi, 47, 48, 48 (n), 51, 53  
 Satyatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 421, 422, 423  
 Satyavākya Kongunivarmā Dharmā Mahārāja, king, 233 (n)  
 Satyavati, 348  
 Saumyavīra Pāṇḍya, prince, 348  
 Saurāṣṭra, 263  
 Savalandāḍka, 478  
 Sāvanta, prince, 306, 349, 351  
 Savantavāḍi, State, 37  
 Sāvāsis, the, 164  
 Sāvimale, 269, 269 (n)  
 Sāyana Baidya, 470, 496, 498, 507, 510, 529, 250, 553, 557, 559, 560, 566, 571, 572, 577  
 Sāyana Baidyedi, 560  
 Sehoa, 45 (n)



- Chelavālvās, the, 62  
Senabova Devaṇṇa, 181, 182  
Senavadi, 178  
Senavarasa, 78 (n), 79 (n), 168  
Senavāra Arkkesari, king, 79 (n)  
Senavarasa, ruler, 207  
Sendan or Jayantayarman, king,  
215 (n), 216 (n),  
Sendrakas, the, 251  
Śendrakā-viśaya, 251  
Śenguttuvan, king 49, 50  
Seṭṭi Gāvunḍa, 270  
Seṭṭis, the, 467, 549  
Setu (Setuvinaḍiḍu), 235, 267,  
268, 268 (n)  
Setutila, Kadtaḷa, 441  
Seven Gaudas, 36  
Seven Kalingas, 37  
Seven Kombu, 37, 97, 212, 214  
Seven Male, 31, 36, 97, 212, 214  
Shimoga, 453 (n)  
Shimoga district, 112, 198, 365  
Sibi, king, 297  
Siddhānta Deva, 415 (n)  
Siddhapuṣkarāṇī, 20  
Siddheśvaravarmā, prince, 348  
Sikhiketu, prince 347  
Sikhivarmā or Mayūrvarmā, king  
300  
Simhaṇa, king 257, 437  
Sindabur 226  
Singadatta, 176  
Singaṇa Sāhaṇi, 136, 137  
Singeya Daṇṇāyaka, 362-364  
Singi Deva, a Śantara king,  
114 (n), 116, 229  
Singideva, General, 112, 118  
Sinkiri Suni, 481  
Sirāḍi, 575 (n)  
Siriyāḍi, (Siripāḍi) 302  
Sirsi (Sirise), 258, 285, 286, 292  
Sirtāḍi, 153  
Sirūr, 2  
Sisugali, 32  
Sita, the, 41, 42 (n), 299  
Sitale, 8, (n)  
Siva Devī, 348,  
Śivalḷi, Śivabeḷḷi, Śivabeḷki, 82,  
90 (n), 178, 189, 190, 302, 339,  
350, 354, 387, 387 (n), 417,  
457 (n)  
Sivamāra, king, 220  
Sivānanda Yogi, 107  
Sivarmā (Sivavarmā), 347  
Skandapura see Talapāḍi, 299  
Smārthas (Bhāgavatas) the, 449-  
455, 457, 457 (n)  
Sobhanabhaṭṭa, see Padmanābha-  
tīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru  
Sohrab tāluka, 20, 62, 69, 72, 165,  
220, 258  
Solomon, king, 371 (n)  
Soma, king, 18, 329  
Somala Devī, princess, 241  
Soma Śambhu, 393, 393 (n), 394,  
394 (n), 396  
Someśvara Deva, king, 206, 255,  
260  
Sovaṇṇa Senabova, 136  
Soyi Ballahadeva, chieftain,  
265 (n)  
Soyi Deva, king, 254, 254 (n),  
3-8  
Soyideva (Soyirāya) Ālupendra-  
deva, king, 134-136, 138-140,  
150, 166, 169, 175, 184, 191, 283,  
403, 440  
Srā(i)dharanātha, 137, 170  
Srāvakas, the, 414  
Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, 408, 410  
Sri-Bāraṇanūr, 225, 226  
Sribūḍu, 106 (n)





Siddhara Bhaṭṭa, 30  
Sīdharasvāmi, a Smārtha guru,  
457  
Srī-Kālādityan, 81, 170  
Srikīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, 415 (n)  
Sṛimantūru), (Simantūru), 302  
Sṛīmat Āḷuvarasar, (Āḷvarasar),  
81, 82, 159, 170, 385  
Srinivasacarya, 433 (n)  
Srinivasa Rao, (Madras Govern-  
ment Epigraphist), 157  
Sripāḍi, 301  
Sṛipurūṣa Pṛthvi koṅṇivṛddha,  
king, 15, 16, 230, 253 (n)  
Sṛīrangam, 420  
Sri Sāji Rāṇa, 164  
Sṛīśarmā Somayāji, 71  
Sri Siyagellarasa, 111 (n)  
Sriyūti Rāṇa, 164  
Srutamuni, 415 (n)  
Stambha, Kambha, Sauca Kam-  
bha Deva, Ranāvaloka, king,  
222  
Sthānikas (Goravaru), the, 80,  
80 (n), 90 (n), 385, 386  
Sturrock, 3, 4, 54 (n), 361 (n)  
372 (n), 373 (n), 428, 457 (n)  
Subrahmaṇya, 21, 43, 370, 416(n),  
418, 423, 423 (n), 575 (n)  
Subrahmaṇya Aiyar, (Madras  
Government Epigraphist )  
124(n), 141, 154 (n), 243, 289  
Sūdraka, 14, 85, 100, 171  
Sūdras, the, 312  
Sugrīva, 357  
Sujeru, 131, 133, 174  
Sūkha, 457  
Sukti, the, 304  
Suktimatī, the, 2, 42 (n), 45,  
45 (n), 299, 310

Sukumāri, the, 41-42 (n)  
Sulikal Kaḍaṇjar, 461, 482, 534  
Sulya, 377  
Summuni, 481  
Sūna Jana Nāyaka, 481  
Sunda, 325  
Surabhī, 20  
Sūrala (mod. Surālu), 107, 370,  
377 (n)  
Sūrala Tolaha, 107  
Surāstra, 27, 28, 29  
Surat, 38, 456, 483  
Sureśvarācārya, a Śaiva guru, 453  
Surpāraka, 11, 12, 26, 27  
Suśīla, queen, 297, 341  
Susenavadi, 178  
Sutlej, 22  
Suvarṇā, the, 47 (n), 79  
Svarṇagosasi, 178  
Sveta-dvīpa, 46  
Svetavāhana, king, 83, 87, 87 (n),  
88, 89, 92, 93, 159, 249, 386

## T

Tagalūr, 111 (n)  
Taila II, king, 204 (n)  
Taila III, king, 262 (n)  
Tailapa Deva, chieftain of  
Candavūru, 258 (n)  
Tailapa Deva, Sāntara king, 228,  
229, 231  
Takkaśīla (Taksaśīla), 321  
Talakād, 269, 273, 453-456  
Talapāḍi (Kandāvara, Skanda-  
pura), 302  
Taḷavāra, chieftains, 306  
Talepādītāya, 308  
Tāletāya, 305  
Tālgunda (Sthāngūḍha), Tāna-  
gūḍha, 251, 327, 327(n), 331-334  
Taligenāḍ, 362

- Tambu Marakala, 518  
Tāmilagam, 48, 452 (n)  
Tammaraśa, chieftain, 265, 266  
Tāmrapaṇṇa, country, 40  
Tāmrapaṇṇi, the, 44  
Tangoḍi, 478  
Tārgoḍu, 21  
Tanjore district, 397  
Tāpi, the 46 (n)  
Tarapāḍi guttu, 509  
Tāre-guḍḍe, 137  
Teji Bhaṭṭayya, 338  
Tellāru, 208  
Telugu land, Telingana, 48 (n),  
211, 452  
Temple, scholar, 373 (n)  
Temple of—  
Amṛtanātha Deva, 259  
Amṛteśvara, 259  
Anantapadmanābhasvāmi, 134,  
137  
Ananteśvara, Ananteśa, 106 (n),  
155, 299, 305, 377, 379 (n),  
384, 417, 447, 449, 449 (n)  
Badiringa (Badarinātha ?), 559  
Bṛhadāmbikā, 395  
Cakrapāṇi, 141, 142, 143  
Caṭṭiśvara, 558  
Cōliśvara, 213  
Durgā Bhagavatī, 21, 139, 172,  
287, 403, 451  
Durgā Paramesvarī, 6, 7, 83, 85,  
86, 98, 145, 225, 259  
Gaṇapati, 258  
Gauri, 119, 120, 145, 147, 407,  
413  
Gollara Gaṇapati, 61, 131, 133  
Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa, 283,  
289, 309  
Iśvara, 452  
Kānteśvara, 183, 282, 293  
Kōlālamā, 20  
Konarak, 22  
Kōṭeśvara, 89, 125, 127, 181,  
558, 559  
Kōṭiśvara, 136  
Kṛṣṇa, 416 (n)  
Kundeśvara, 125, 128, 181  
Laksmīnārāyaṇa, 391 (n)  
Laksmivarāhasvāmi, 398  
Madanādipati, 424  
Madananteśvara (Venkaṭa-  
ramaṇa), 262  
Mahādeva, 152, 294 (n)  
Mahālingeśvara, 83, 86, 108,  
119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 129,  
130, 137, 139, 1-0, 252, 360,  
379 (n)  
Maheśvara, 535  
Mahiśāsura-mardhini, 125, 126,  
127, 130, 180, 282, 287  
Mañjunātha, 131, 133  
Mūlasthānadeva, 399(n), 400(n)  
Nakhareśvara, 119  
Narasimha, 204 (n), 260  
Nīlakaṇṭheśvara, 454  
Nīlguṇḍa, 164  
Nīradevālaya, 132 (n)  
Pancalingeśvara, 109, 110, 114,  
115, 163, 174, 206, 233, 359  
Pāṇḍyeśvara, 141, 142  
Paraśu, 20  
Prāṇeśvara, 251  
Śambhukallu (Bhairava), 63,  
79-81, 83-90 (n), 101, 175-  
178, 185, 186, 238, 382(n), 385  
Śankaranārāyaṇa, 377  
Siddheśvara, 112, 114, 114 (n),  
117, 204 (n), 263  
Somanātha (Somanātheśvara),  
134, 135, 167, 337, 414





- Someśvara 43 (n), 93, 96, 167,  
169, 176, 179, 212, 282, 288,  
292, 388, 522  
Śringeśvara, 69  
Subrahmaṇya, 136, 207, 294  
Uḍipi Śrīkṛṣṇa 339  
Varadanātha, 325  
Varadeśvara, 518  
Venkaṭaramaṇa, 19, 483  
Vināyaka, 101  
Viṣṇumūrti, 128, 181, 379 (n)  
Viṭṭhala, 44 (n)  
Tenagale (Kenakala, Tenakaḷa),  
302  
Tenkanidiyūru, 379 (n)  
Thāpa, 38, 38 (n)  
Tholuvār, a tribe, 214-215 (n)  
Thurston, scholar, 371 (n)  
Tibēra, 4.8, 507  
Tilangas (Telungus, Tulungus),  
the, 44  
Timmāṇṇatikāri (Timmāṇṇa  
Adhikāri) 4.8, 507  
Timmappa Hegde, 80 (n)  
Tinnevely district, 397  
Tirthahallī, 20, 24, 453  
Tirthahallī tāluka, 455, 456  
Tirthamuttūra, 453, 455  
Tirthaṅkara, 405  
Tirujñānasambandhar, Jñāna-  
sambandhar, Piḷḷe Nāyanār, 216  
(n), 217 (n)  
Tirukodugunru *alias* Daksina  
Kailāsa, 398  
Tirumakūḍlu-Narsīpura tāluka,  
454  
Tirumalaināḍu, 398, 399  
Tirumarkkada, 216 (n)  
Tirupati, 104, 106 (n), 483  
Tirupparankunram, 399 (n)  
Tiruvailu, 259  
Tiruvalava, 216 (n)  
Tiruvalur, 391 (n)  
Tiruvāṇbūr, 208  
Tiruvarūr, 397  
Toḍakinār, a bhūta, see Dharma,  
king, 537  
Tolar (dynasty), Tolaha, 3, 4 (n)  
Tolāra, prince 349  
Toṇḍaimaṇḍalam, 54, 213  
Toramaravisaya, 210  
Toṭṭilu, Twenty-four, 310, 310  
(n), 312  
Trailokyamalla Someśvara I,  
king, 204, 399 (n)  
Trailokyamalla Vīra Śāntara  
Deva, king, see Biruga Vīra  
Śāntara  
Trāvancore (Anantaśayana) 24,  
38 (n), 245, 367 (n), 419, 420  
Tribhuvanamalla Bijjala (Bijjaṇa)  
deva, king 112, 114, 114 (n),  
115, 118  
Tribhuvanamalla Ganga, see  
Vinayāditya Hoysala, king,  
269 (n)  
Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya, king,  
244, 246  
Tripurāntakam, 395, 399  
Tripuri (mod. Tewar), 392  
Trivikramācārya, a Vaisṇava  
guru, 419, 419 (n), 424, 426  
Triyambaka, 26  
Tuḷu people, Tuḷuvas, Tuḷuvars,  
3-5, 8, 9, 40, 41, 54, 176, 205,  
215, 274, 286, 309, 352, 368, 371,  
372 (n), 373 (n), 38, 389, 459,  
460, 460 (n), 472, 473, 480, 482,  
488, 489, 491, 495, 502, 504,  
506, 507, 517, 532, 537, 538,  
541, 566-569, 573

Tuḷuva, Tuḷu district, Tuḷunaḍu,  
Puluvīṣaya, *passim*  
Tulumbhan Perumal, 3, 4  
Tuḷuva Brahmans, 324, 342, 407  
Tuḷuva Caṇḍiga, 204  
Tuḷuvalapura, 276 (n)  
Tuḷuva--Rājendrapuram, 280 (n)  
Tuḷuva (Tuḷu) rājya, 2, 175  
Tuḷuva Vellālers, 213, 214, 371(n)  
Tumbe, 518, 519  
Tumkur district, 223 (n)  
Tuṇḍākavisaya, 209 (n)  
Tungā, the 46, 47 (n), 427  
Tungabhadra, the, 47, 222  
Tungaprasta, 45  
Tuppekallāvu, 515  
Tuyya, 225

U

Ubār (Uppinaṅgadi), 425, 521  
Ubaraḍkā Muttūru, 377  
Ucchangi, 32  
Ucchangi Pāṇḍya family, 157,  
244, 245, 247  
Udāka, 208 (n)  
Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva,  
king, 98, 99, 100, 101, 101 (n),  
122, 138, 139, 161 (n), 205, 214,  
358  
Udayādityarasa, Hoysala prince,  
269  
Udayapura Nāyga (Nāyaka), 176  
Udayāvara, Udipura, Odevura,  
Udayapura, 6, 62-64 (n), 66,  
67, 78-80 (n)-92, 101, 154 (n),  
167, 171-173, 175-178, 184-187,  
224, 227-228, 249, 347 (n), 351,  
381, 385-387, 400, 412  
Uddandabottu, 530, 532  
Uddara (Uddaḷa), 464, 545

Uḍipi tāluka, 21, 63, 83, 86, 101,  
102, 105, 119, 124, 125, 127, 129,  
130, 134, 136, 139, 140, 174, 180,  
282, 283, 287-290, 336, 338, 340,  
370, 377, 377 (n), 379, 380, 402,  
406 (n), 440  
Uḍipi, Oḍipu, Uḍipu, town, 6,  
21, 21 (n), 40, 42-44, 96 (n),  
102, 106 (n), 131, 137, 154 (n),  
155, 299 (n), 307, 340, 355, 377,  
379 (n), 380 (n), 384, 412, 416,  
416 (n), 417, 418, 422-423 (n),  
425, 426 (n), 428, 429 (n), 432  
(n), 433, 433 (n), 435, 443,  
444 (n), 447, 451  
Uḍupa, 305  
Ugrapperuvuludi, king, 48  
Ugra-vamśa, 235, 236, 242-243(n)  
Ujjain, 206, 348, 352, 357  
Ujjayanta, 45  
Ujjre (Ujjari, Ujjare), 301, 308,  
310 (n), 312, 313  
Uḷavattu, 518  
Ullāla, 43 (n), 408, 522  
Ulpāḍi, 320  
Ulūpi, Ulūpe, 43 (n)  
Upadhye, A. N., scholar, 415 (n)  
Upendratīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
422, 433  
Uppāraṇa, 305  
Uppē Kañci, 483  
Uppinakuduru, 17, n.  
Uppūru, 79, 101, 530  
Uruttirasamman, author, 48  
Uttama Pāṇḍya, 248-9  
Uttara Pañcāla, 335  
Utūlus, the, 40  
V  
Vādighaṅgaḷa Bhaṭṭa, 30  
Vādirāja, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
416 (n)





- Vaidīśīmha, 418  
Vāgīśa, Tivuvāgīśa, 217 (n)  
Vaidyanātha, see Muṇḍipāḍitāya,  
a bhūta, 537  
Vaijayanti, 56, 60, 66, 68, 70  
Vaikuntha, 565  
Vāṇḍainagara, 37  
Vaiśampāyana, 14  
Vaiśeṣikas, the, 442  
Vaiṣṇavism, 273, 318, 411, 442,  
448  
Vaiṣṇavites, the, 305, 345, 379(n),  
443, 450 (n)  
Vāitarāṇī, the, 25  
Vakketaṛs, the, 460, 568  
Valābhi, 324 (n), 325 (n)  
Vāḷalaṅka, 17 (n), 40, 40 (n)  
Vāmadeva Ṛṣi, 445, 446  
Vāmanatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
433  
Vāmanjūru Rāmanatha, 306  
Vaṇḍi, 50  
Vāṇḍapā (Aṇṇapa ?) Bhaṇḍārī,  
559, 570  
Vārakūla see also Bālakuru, 297,  
341, 348  
Vāralatta, 28  
Varaṅga, 100, 119, 121, 134, 138,  
412, 413, 414  
Varāṭa-deśa-Varahāta, 30, 263  
Varkāḍi, Orkāḍi, 301  
Vasanta (Kīrti Rāvula, a Jaina  
guru, 243, 243 (n), 415  
Vasa Siddhā Devī, queen, 241  
Vasu, legendary, king, 297  
Vasu Deva, 120  
Vāsudeva Holla, 336  
Vāsudeva Mayya, 337  
Vāsudeva Mudali, 289  
Vāṇḍi (Bāḍmi), 77, 244  
Veda Pāda Parvata, 46  
Vedavati, 417  
Velangapundi (Velagapudi), 392  
Vellālers, Tuḷuva, 54  
Veṅkaṭa, country, 405  
Venkaṭadāsa, Ācārya, scholar,  
96 (n), 426 (n), 432 (n), 433 (n)  
Venkaṭa Ramanayya, scholar,  
284 (n), 285 (n), 292 (n)  
Venkayya, scholar, 217 (n)  
Venkoba Rao (Madras Govern-  
ment Epigraphist), 59, 61, 62,  
64, 93, 122(n), 147, 147(n), 234,  
244, 248, 367 (n), 384 (n)  
Venkoba Rao, B. (of Mysore),  
scholar, 438 (n), 439 (n)  
Venukā, the, 42 (n)  
Venūru, Yenūru, 110, 111, 459,  
468, 520, 521, 567  
Vibudhavasū Ālupa, king, 54 (n),  
123, 124, 125, 314, 317, 345, 440  
Vidyāranya Svāmi, a Śaiva guru,  
430, 432 (n)  
Vidyāśankara, a Śaiva teacher, 419,  
420, 420 (n), 424, 451 (n),  
452 (n)  
Vidyutjīmha, prince, 349  
Vija-arasa, a chief, 251  
Vijāṇāyga, 86, 185, 238  
Vijayadeva Ālupendra, king, 91,  
92, 160, 170  
Vijayāditya Māramma, Ālupa  
king, 83, 89, 90 (n), 91, 178,  
184, 186, 190, 219, 249, 358, 387  
Vijayāditya Satyāśraya, king, 208-  
209, 210, 210 (n)  
Vijayāditya, a Śāntara king, 34  
Vijayadurya, 56 (n)  
Vijayakīrti, a Jaina guru, 223 (n)  
Vijayanagara, city, 293 (n), 293,  
356, 574

- Vijayanagara (dynasty), 19, 145, 153, 170, 175, 180, 191, 282, 288 (n), 290, 291, 294, 309, 365  
Vijanayagara Empire, 140, 292, 365  
Vijaya Pāṇḍya Deva, king, 35  
Vijayapura, another name for Ahicchatra, 333  
Vijaya Vidyā Deva Rāya, 455 (n)  
Vinayāditya, king, 344 (n)  
Viñja Praharabhūṣaṇa, 87, 386  
Vijaya Nāyaka, 337-338,  
Vikramāditya, General, 254, 254 (n), 255  
Vikramāditya Varaguṇa, a chief, 245  
Vikramāditya, king of Ujjain, 357  
Vikramāditya I Raṇarasika, king, 69, 77, 78, 79 (n), 82  
Vikramāditya II, king, 208, 208 (n), 209, 209 (n), 210  
Vikramāditya IV, king, 204 (n)  
Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvana-malla, II, Vikramāṅka, Vikramārka, 17, 17 (n), 32, 35, 204, 205, 206, 260, 348, 349, 352, 357, 358  
Vikrama Śāntara, king 114 (n)  
Viḷārittalīyarasa, prince, 252, 253  
Vimalāditya, king, 93  
Vimala Śiva (Bhimala Śambhu), 394, 397, 399  
Vimala Sūri Bhaṭṭāraka, 415 (n),  
Vinayāditya Hoysala Deva, king, 246, 268, 269 (n), 280 (n)  
Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, king, 15, 17, 59, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 78, 82, 84, 92, 159, 185, 186, 202, 210  
Vira Ballāla Deva II (Ballu), king, 35, 182, 276, 279, 280, 281  
Vira Ballāla III, king, 139, 282-286 (n), 288-293, 361, 362  
Vira Bhairava Kṣamāpāla, a chief 242, 243, 243 (n) 415  
Vira Bhūpa (Bhūpati) prince, 346, 346 (n)  
Vira Bhūpāla, 122  
Vira Bhūpati Oḍeyar, Viceroy 346 (n)  
Vira Camṇarasa Oḍeyar, chief-tain, 294 (n)  
Vira Jagadevarasa (Śantara), 234, 235, 236, 238, 239, 239 (n), 241, 242, 269, 271, 272, 272 (n), 273  
Vira Kulāśekhara, (II), king, 139, 140, 380, 403  
Vira Mahādevī, princess, 229, 230  
Vira Maṣaṇa, 362  
Vira Narasīmha II, 19, 35  
Vira Narasimhadeva III, 182, 283, 284  
Vira Nolamba, king, 37  
Virapaiya, 366  
Vira Pāṇḍya, king of Kārkaṭa, 147 (n), 243  
Vira Pāṇḍya, a legendary prince, 349, 352  
Vira Pāṇḍya, II, king of the south, 362, 363, 363 (n)  
Pāṇḍya Deva, (I) Alupa king, 107, 121, 125, 126, 127, 129, 149, 162, 163, 167, 179, 181, 182, 261, 263, 359, 360, 380, 402, 440  
Vira Pāṇḍyadeva, (II) Alupa king, 290-292, 403  
Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III, Alupa king, 145-147 (n), 152



Vira Pandyadevarasa, king, 234  
 Vira Śāntaradeva, 112-119, 232  
 (n), 262, 266  
 Virāṭa, 29  
 Viravarmā, prince, 297, 298, 347,  
 350 (n)  
 Vira Vasanta Mādhava, minister,  
 35  
 Virūpākṣa Ballāḷa IV, king, 290  
 Virūpākṣa Rāya, Vijayanagara,  
 king, 152, 339  
 Viṣṇu Gupta, king, 333  
 Viṣṇu, Holḷa, 336  
 Viṣṇumangala, 419  
 Viṣṇusamudra, 108 (n)  
 Viṣṇu Svāmi, a Smārtha guru,  
 454, 457  
 Viṣṇutīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 418,  
 433  
 Viṣṇuvardhana (Viṣṇu), Bīṭṭiga  
 Deva, king, 18, 35, 37, 206, 227,  
 235, 269, 269 (n), 270, 271-281,  
 411  
 Viśvajñatīrtha Svāmi, a Vaiṣṇava  
 guru, 423 (n)  
 Viśvanātha Deva, a Jaina guru,  
 236, 242  
 Viśveśvara Śambhu, a Śaiva guru,  
 392  
 Viśveśvara Śambhu Śrī Deśiken-  
 dra, a Śaiva guru, 394-397, 399  
 Viśveśvara Śivācārya, a Śaiva  
 guru, 397 (n)  
 Vitastā, the, 45  
 Viṭṭhala, Itṭhala, a village, 152, 370

Viṭṭhalaśvāmi, a Smārtha guru,  
 457  
 Viṭṭhaṇṇa Oḍeyar, viceroy, 364  
 Viṭṭhaya Senabova, 452  
 Voḍila (Badila, Codir), 301  
 Vokkalu Makkalu, 192  
 Vṛsasā (ka), the, 41  
 Vṛṣṇis, the, Vṛṣṇikula, 197, 245  
 Vyāsa, 457  
 Vyāsa (śālagrāma stones), 423,  
 423 (n)  
 Vyāseṭṭi, 178

W

Walhouse, scholar, 372  
 Western Cālukyas, the, 59, 60(n),  
 62, 68, 69, 76-77 (n)-79 (n),  
 165 (n), 200, 202-203 (n), 206,  
 208 (n), 210, 218, 220, 260-  
 262 (n), 268, 270  
 Wilks, scholar, 1 (n), 355, 356  
 Wilson, scholar, 24, 24 (n), 26(n)

Y

Yādava (vaṁśa) clan, 244, 245,  
 247, 422  
 Yādavas (Seuṇas), the, 282, 435,  
 436, 437  
 Yaśovarmā, king, 344 (n)  
 Yekkaṇa Sāle, 513  
 Yerejōgu, 531  
 Yernād, 520  
 Yuva Bukka, prince, 346, 346 (n)  
 Yuvarāja Deva, king, 392, 393,  
 394 (n), 396

